

960 Richard DODGE II
ca 1643
Beverly-Wenham MA Bay-Colon
23 Feb 1667/8
Wenham
13 Apr 1705
North Beverly, Essex, MA

480 Richard DODGE III
12 Jul 1670
Wenham, Essex, MA Bay Col
16 Nov 1694
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Apr 1739
Ipswich, Essex, MA

961 Mary EATON
8 Apr 1643
Watertown, Middlesex, MA Bay
28 Nov 1716
North Beverly, Essex, MA

962 (Deacon) Thomas LOW
ca 1631 (occup-"malster")
Suffolk? England
4 Jul 1660
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col.
12 Apr 1712
Ipswich, Essex, MA

481 Martha LOW
10 Mar 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
Dec 1737
Ipswich, Essex, MA

963 Martha BOREMAN (Boardman
1641
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
1720
Ipswich, Essex, MA

964 Simon TUTTLE
10 Jan 1630/1
St. Albans, Herts., England
1663
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
Jan 1692
Ipswich, Essex, MA

482 Charles TUTTLE
31 Mar 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
22 Mar 1702/3
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Oct 1752
Ipswich, Essex, MA

965 Sarah COGSWELL
ca 1645
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
24 Jan 1731/2 (not 1673)
Ipswich, Essex, MA

966 James BURNHAM
ca 1650/1
Ipswich-Chebacco, MA Bay Col
ca 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
30 Jun 1729
Ipswich, Essex, MA

483 Mary BURNHAM
25 May 1678
Ipswich-Chebacco, Essex, MA
17
Ipswich?

967 Mary ?COGSWELL?
ca 1662
Ipswich?
Nov 1738
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1638*
1920 Richard DODGE I Salem
ca 1602
St. Badaux, Devonshire
ca 1627 (lived-Helgar Manor
East Coker, Somersetshire
15 Jun 1691
Beverly, Essex, MA

1921 Edith ?
ca 1603
SW England
27 Jan 1677/8
Beverly, Essex MA

1635*Hercules
1922 William EATON
ca 1607
Staple, Kent, England
28 Jan 1727/8
St. John's, Thanet, Kent
13 May 1673
Reading, Middlesex, MA

1923 Martha JENKINS
23 Nov 1605
Thanet, Kent, Eng.
14 Nov 1680
Reading, MDX, MA

before 1636*
1924 Thomas LOWE Ipswich
ca 1605
Boxford, Suffolk, Eng.
22 Jun 1630
Polstead Hall, Suffolk
8 Sep 1677
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1925 Margaret TODD
ca 1597
Polstead, Suffolk, Eng.
ca 1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1635*
1926 Thomas BOREMAN Ipswich
Oct 1601 (a "cooper")
Claydon, Oxon., Eng(near Banbury)
17 Aug 1630
St. Helens Bishopgate, London
May 1673
Ipswich MA

1927 Margaret OFFIN (aka Offing)
ca 1605
St. Helen's Bishopgate parish, London
25 Nov 1679
? Ipswich

1635*Planter"
1928 John TUTTLE Ipswich
4 Jun 1596
Holcut, Hertfordshire, England
? 24 Nov 1627
St.Albans, Herts., Eng
30 Dec 1656
Carrickfergus, Antrim, N.Ireland.

1929 Joan ANTROBUS
25 Jun 1592
St.Albans, Herts, Eng.
ca 1660
Carrickfergus

1635*Angel Gabriel"
1930 John COGSWELL shipwreck Maine
ca 1592
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615-St. Mary's Chapel
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1931 Elizabeth THOMPSON
ca 1595 -Braitree or
Westbury under the Plains,Wilts.
2 Jun 1646
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1635*Angel Gabriel"
1932 (Lt.)Thomas BURNHAM shipwr.
Narragansett & Pequot Wars
ca 1620
Norwich, Norfolk, England
ca 1645
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA
19 May 1694
Ipswich Chebacco

1933 Marie LAWRENCE
bp 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
27 Mar 1705
Ipswich MA

1934 COGSWELL?

1935

3840 John DODGE
d. Summer 1635 Middlechinnock

3841 Margery
b. 15 Halstocke, Devonshire

3844 ?Peter EATON
3845 ?Elizabeth PATTERSON

3846 Edward JENKINS
ca 1568 Coldred, Kent
21 Jul 1592 Winham, Kent
bur 17 Aug 1634 Thanet
3847 Mary PHILLIPS
ca 1556 Wingham, Kent
after 1624 Thanet? Kent

3848 Said to be Capt. John LOWE
master of ship "Ambrose"& Vice-
Admiral of Gov. Winthrop's Fleet
in 1630-unconfirmed
(for different theory see
NER 52167)
3849 ditto

3850 Ananias (TOD) of Polstead
3851 Bridget Hall, Suffolk

3852 Thomas BOREMAN
ca 1570 Claydon
2 Feb 1595/6 Claydon
bur 9 Mar 1627/8 Claydon
3853 Elizabeth CARTER
ca 1575 Claydon, Oxfordshire
bur. 11 May 1631, Claydon

3854

3855

3856 Symon TOOTILL
fought Spanish Armada
ca 1560 Ringstead Nhants
m ca 1592 d 15 Jn 1630
Ringstead, Northampton
3857 Isabel WELLS "Planter"
ca 1565 Ringstead
ca 1636 ?New Haver. Colony(CT)

3858 Walter ANTROBUS
warden-shoemaker's union
b.Herts. or Cheshire
m ca 1586/7 d 1614 St.Albans
3859 Joan ARNOLD-1635*Planter"
b ca 1570 d after 1635-Ipswich

3860 Edward COGSWELL
b ca 1565 d 1616
Westbury Leigh
3861 Alice
d 1616
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

3862 (Rev) William THOMPSON
vicar-All Saints Church-Westbury
b 15-- m 15--prob.Braitree
d 1625 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
3863 Phyllis
b ?Braitree d 19 Jul 1698 westb.

3864 Robert BURNHAM
m 14 Oct 1606 Norwich

3865 Mary ANDREWS 7730
of Norwich, Norfolk 7731 Daniel ANDREWS
Mary FEABODY

3866 Sir Thomas LAWRENCE
2 Feb 1588/9 St Albans
23 Oct 1609-Abbey Church
20 Mar 1624 St Albans, Herts
3867 Joan ANTROBUS 1635*Planter
1592-ca 1660 (same as 1929 above)

3868

3869

3870

240 Ric
? 11 No
Hamlet
27 Nov
Hamlet
17 Oct
Sutton,

120 Richard DODGE IV
Sep 1751 (per grav
Hamlet Parish, Essex,
19 Jul 1770
Sutton, Worcester, MA
25 Dec 1833
Croydon, Cheshire, NH
(now Sullivan Co)

241 Sar
5 Aug 1
Ipswich
7 Feb 1
Sutton,

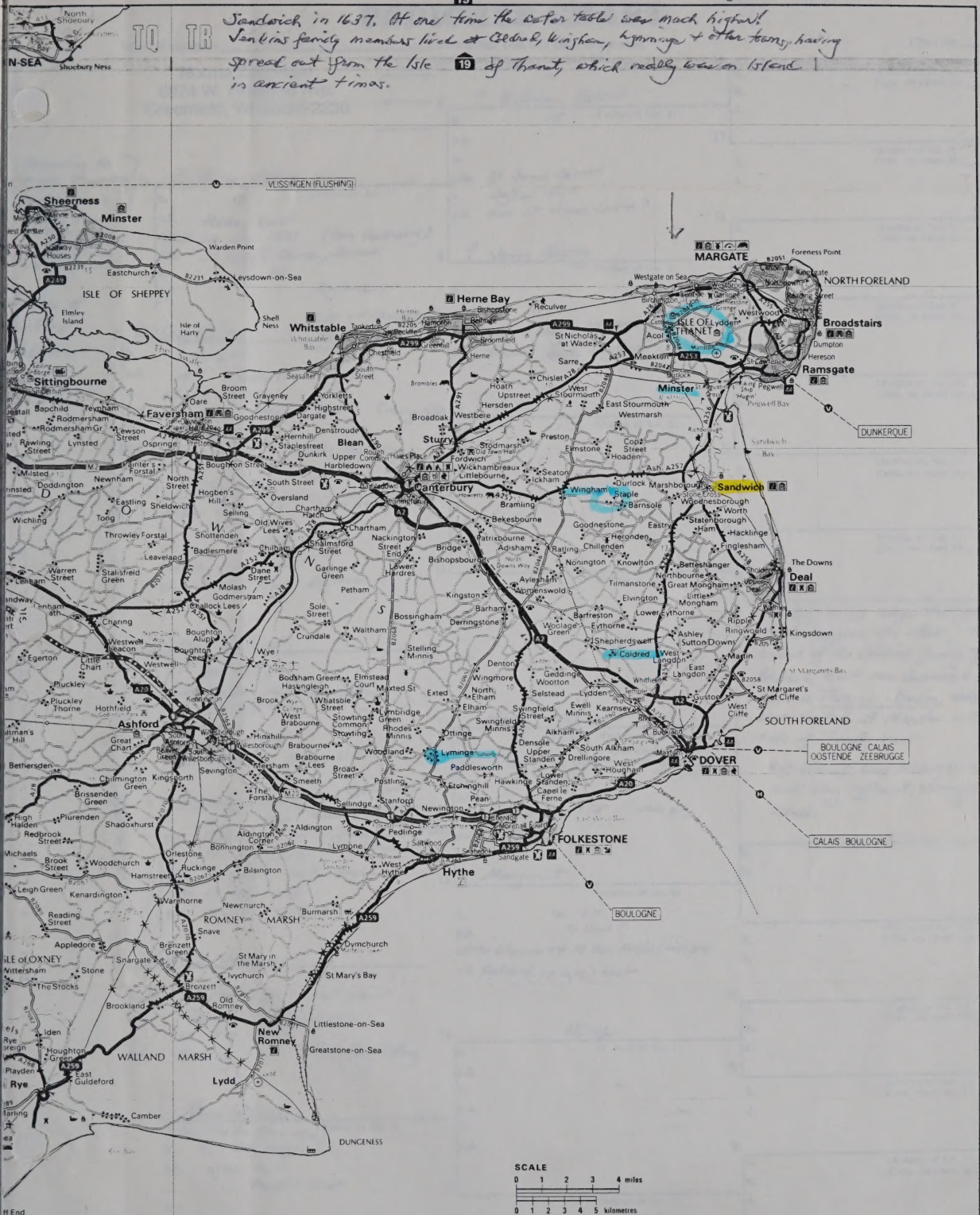
Modern Map. William & Martha (Jenkins) Eaton lived at Staple, Kent. They embarked for America at

11

19

Sandwich in 1637. At one time the water table was much higher! Jenkins family members lived at Cleeve, Wingham, Lyngrove & other towns, having spread out from the Isle of Thanet, which really was an island in ancient times.

19



SCALE
0 1 2 3 4 miles
0 1 2 3 4 5 kilometres

960 Richard DODGE II
ca 1643
Beverly-Wenham MA Bay-Colon
23 Feb 1667/8
Wenham
13 Apr 1705
North Beverly, Essex, MA

480 Richard DODGE III
12 Jul 1670
Wenham, Essex, MA Bay Col
16 Nov 1694
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Apr 1739
Ipswich, Essex, MA

240 Richard DODGE IV
? 11 Nov 1710
Hamlet Parish Ipswich, Essex MA
27 Nov 1736
Hamlet Parish (now Hamilton)
17 Oct 1776
Sutton, Worcester, MA

961 Mary EATON
8 Apr 1643
Watertown, Middlesex, MA Bay
28 Nov 1716
North Beverly, Essex, MA

962 (Deacon) Thomas LOW
ca 1631 (occup-"malster")
Suffolk? England
4 Jul 1660
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col.
12 Apr 1712
Ipswich, Essex, MA

481 Martha LOW
10 Mar 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
Dec 1737
Ipswich, Essex, MA

963 Martha BOREMAN (Boardman)
1641
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
1720
Ipswich, Essex, MA

120 Richard DODGE IV
Sep 1751 (per gravestone)
Hamlet Parish, Essex, MA
19 Jul 1770
Sutton, Worcester, MA
25 Dec 1833
Croydon, Cheshire, NH
(now Sullivan Co)

964 Simon TUTTLE
10 Jan 1630/1
St. Albans, Herts., England
1663
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
Jan 1692
Ipswich, Essex, MA

482 Charles TUTTLE
31 Mar 1679
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
22 Mar 1702/3
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Oct 1752
Ipswich, Essex, MA

241 Sarah TUTTLE
5 Aug 1716
Ipswich, Essex, MA
7 Feb 1796
Sutton, Worcester, MA

965 Sarah COGSWELL
ca 1645
Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
24 Jan 1731/2 (not 1673)
Ipswich, Essex, MA

966 James BURNHAM
ca 1650/1
Ipswich-Chebacco, MA Bay Col
ca 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Col
30 Jun 1729
Ipswich, Essex, MA

483 Mary BURNHAM
25 May 1678
Ipswich-Chebacco, Essex, MA
17
Ipswich?

967 Mary ?COGSWELL?
ca 1662
Ipswich?
Nov 1738
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1638*
1920 Richard DODGE I Salem
ca 1602
St. Badaux, Devonshire
ca 1627 (lived-Helgar Manor
East Coker, Somersetshire
15 Jun 1691
Beverly, Essex, MA

3840 John DODGE
d. Summer 1635 Middlechinnock
3841 Margery
b. 15 Halstocke, Devonshire

1921 Edith ?
ca 1603 SW England
27 Jan 1677/8
Beverly, Essex MA

1635* "Hercules"
1922 William EATON Watertown
ca 1607
Staple, Kent, England
28 Jan 1727/8
St. John's, Thanet, Kent
13 May 1673
Reading, Middlesex, MA

3844 ?Peter EATON
3845 ?Elizabeth PATTERSON

1923 Martha JENKINS
23 Nov 1605
Thanet, Kent, Eng.
14 Nov 1680
Reading, MDX, MA

3846 Edward JENKINS
ca 1568 Coldred, Kent
21 Jul 1592 Wingham, Kent
bur 17 Aug 1634 Thanet
3847 Mary PHILLIPS
ca 1556 Wingham, Kent
after 1624 Thanet? Kent

1924 Thomas LOWE before 1636*
ca 1605 Ipswich
Boxford, Suffolk, Eng.
22 Jun 1630
Polsted Hall, Suffolk
8 Sep 1677
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3848 Said to be Capt. John LOWE
master of ship "Ambrose" & Vice-
Admiral of Gov. Winthrop's Fleet
in 1630--unconfirmed
(for different theory see
NER 52167)
3849 ditto

1925 Margaret TODD
ca 1597
Polstead, Suffolk, Eng.
ca 1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3849 Ananias TOD of Polstead
3851 Bridget Hall, Suffolk

1635*
1926 Thomas BOREMAN Ipswich
Oct 1601 (a "cooper")
Claydon, Oxon., Eng (near Banbury)
17 Aug 1630
St. Helens Bishopgate, London
May 1673
Ipswich MA

3852 Thomas BOREMAN
ca 1570 Claydon
2 Feb 1595/6 Claydon
bur 9 Mar 1627/8 Claydon
3853 Elizabeth CARTER
ca 1575 Claydon, Oxfordshire
bur. 11 May 1631, Claydon

1927 Margaret OFFIN (aka Offing)
ca 1605
St. Helen's Bishopgate parish, London
25 Nov 1679
? Ipswich

3854
3855

1635* "Flanter"
1928 John TUTTLE Ipswich
4 Jun 1596
Holcut, Hertfordshire, England
? 24 Nov 1627
St. Albans, Herts., Eng
30 Dec 1656
Carrickfergus, Antrim, N. Ireland

3856 Symon TOOTILL
fought Spanish Armada
ca 1560 Ringstead N Hants
m ca 1592 d 15 Jun 1630
Ringstead, Northampton
3857 Isabel WELLS "Flanter"
ca 1565 Ringstead
ca 1636 ? New Haver, Colony (CT)

1929 Joan ANTROBUS
25 Jun 1592
St. Albans, Herts, Eng.
ca 1660
Carrickfergus

3858 Walter ANTROBUS
warden-shoemaker's union
b. Herts. or Cheshire
m ca 1586/7 d 1614 St. Albans
3859 Joan ARNOLD-1635* "Flanter"
b ca 1570 d after 1635-Ipswich

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
1930 John COGSWELL shipreck Maine
ca 1592
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615-St. Mary's Chapel
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3860 Edward COGSWELL
b ca 1565 d 1616
Westbury Leigh
3861 Alice
d 1616
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire

1931 Elizabeth THOMPSON
ca 1595 -Braintree or
Westbury under the Plains, Wilts.
2 Jun 1646
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3862 (Rev) William THOMPSON
vicar-All Saints Church-Westbury
b 15-- m 15--prob. Braintree
d 1625 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
3863 Phyllis
b ? Braintree d 19 Jul 1698 Westb.

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
1932 (Lt.) Thomas BURNHAM shipwr.
Narraganset & Pequod Wars
ca 1620
Norwich, Norfolk, England
ca 1645
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA
19 May 1694
Ipswich Chebacco

3864 Robert BURNHAM
m 14 Oct 1606 Norwich

3865 Mary ANDREWS
of Norwich, Norfolk
7730 Daniel ANDREWS
Mary FEABOD

1933 Marie LAWRENCE
bp 10 Apr 1625 (posthumous)
St. Albans, Hertfordshire, Eng.
27 Mar 1705
Ipswich MA

3866 Sir Thomas LAWRENCE
2 Feb 1588/9 St Albans
23 Oct 1609-Abbey Church
20 Mar 1624 St Albans, Herts
3867 Joan ANTROBUS 1635* "Flanter"
1592-ca 1660 (same as 1929 above)

1934 COGSWELL?

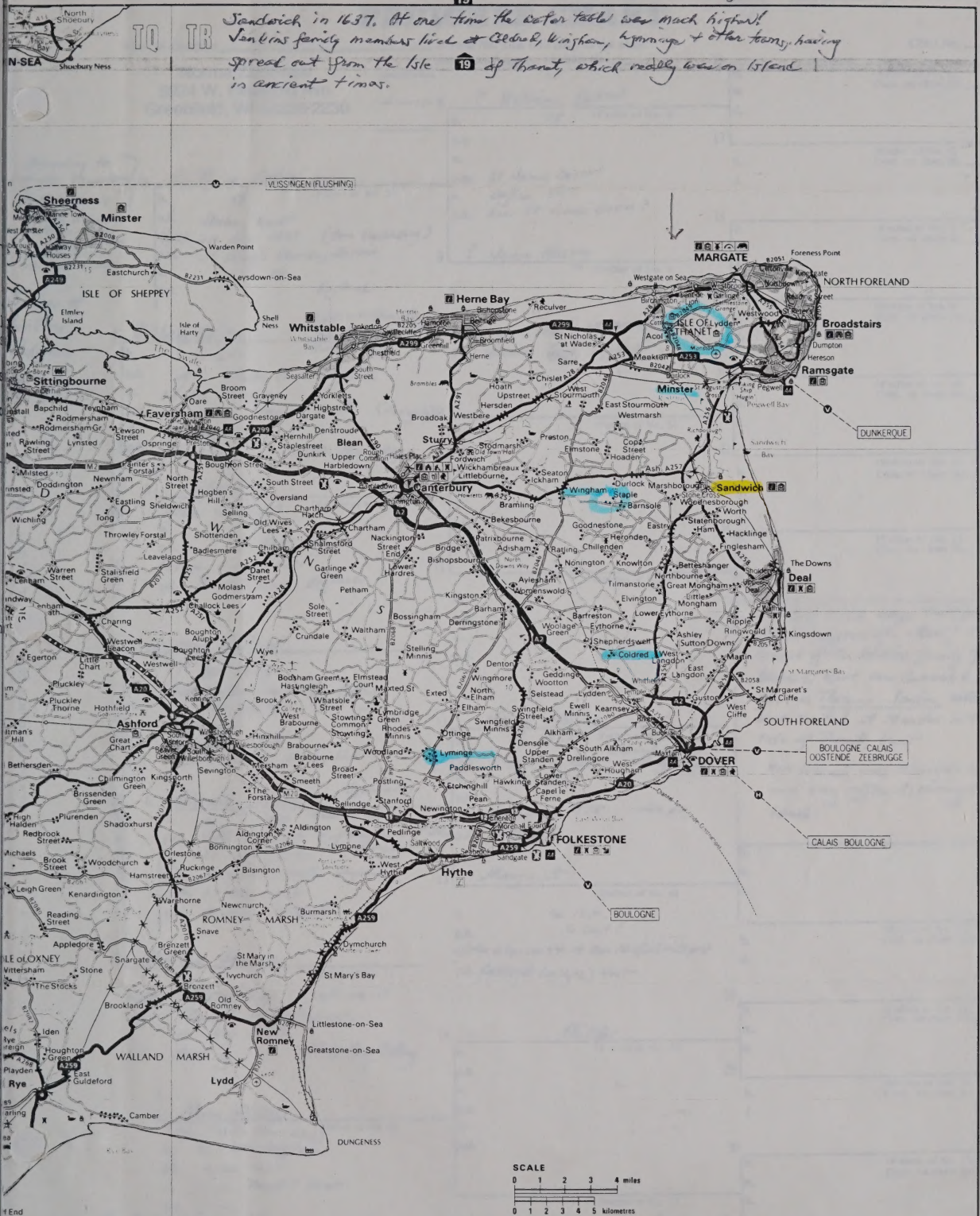
3868

3869

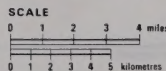
1935

3870

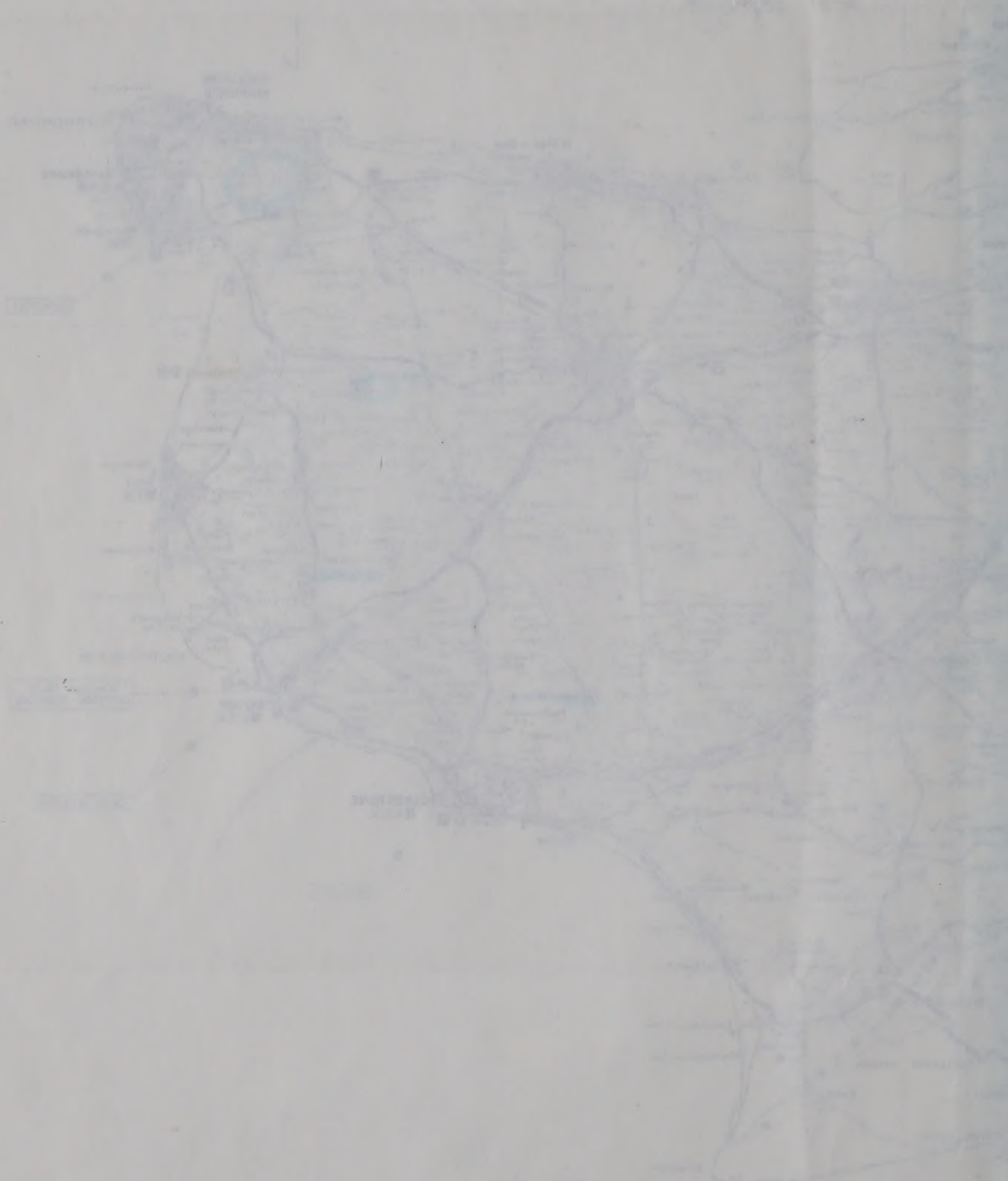
Modern Map. William & Martha (Jenkins) Eaton lived at Staple, Kent. They embarked for America at



Sandwich in 1637. At one time the water table was much higher! Vanhins family members lived at Celvick, Wingham, Lympne & other towns, having spread out from the Isle of Thanet, which really was an island in ancient times.



THE STATE OF TEXAS
COUNTY OF DALLAS
I, the undersigned, Clerk of the County of Dallas, Texas, do hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the original as the same appears from the records of said County.



Scale: 1 inch = 10 miles
1:62,500

PEDIGREE CHART

(Dodge Ancestors)

Name of Compiler _____ Person No. 1 on this chart is the same person as No. _____ on chart No. _____

Chart No. _____

Norma Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230

According to
Eaton Genealogy
by Holyneaux

b. Date of Birth
p.b. Place of Birth
m. Date of Marriage
d. Date of Death
p.d. Place of Death

Source of
Jenkins
Pedigree -
NEHGR
76:54-75

MILWAUKEE COUNTY GEN' Rev. 1985

CHART No. 1

Paternal

Maternal

? Peter Eaton

b. 15 (Father of No. 2)
p.b. Dover, Kent
m. 28 Jan 1603 (San Canterbury)
p.m. St Mary's Church, Dover
d. 16
p.d. England

2 William Eaton

b. ca 1607 (Father of No. 1)
p.b. of Staple, Kent, England
m. 28 Jan 1627/8
p.m. St John's, Thant, Kent (Margate)
d. 13 May 1673
p.d. Reading, Mass. Bay Colony

? Elizabeth

(Widow Patterson) (Mother of No. 2)
b. 15
p.b. ? Co. Kent, Eng.
d. 8 Jan 1631
p.d. Dover, Kent, England

Mary Eaton

b. 8 Apr 1643
p.b. Watertown, Mass Bay Colony
m. 27 Feb 1667/8
p.m. Wrentham
d. 28 Nov 1716
p.d. North Beverly, Essex, MA

6 Edward Jenkins

(Youngest)
b. ca 1568 (Father of No. 3)
p.b. Colbrand? Kent (Cap Wingham & St John's Margate)
m. 21 July 1582
p.m. Wingham, Kent, England
d. 17 Aug 1628
p.d. St John's, Thant

3 Martha Jenkins

(Mother of No. 1)
bapt 23 Nov 1605 (St. John's)
p.b. Thant, Kent, England
d. 14 May 1680
p.d. Reading Mass Bay Colony

Mary Phillips

(M/s John Cox - 1630) (Mother of No. 3)
b. ca 1672 Wingham
p.b. after 1634
d. Thant? Kent
p.d.

Richard Dodge II

(Spouse of No. 1)
b. 1643 d. 13 April 1705

? William Eaton

b. 15 (Father of No. 4)
p.b.
m.
p.m. St James Dover?
d. before 1584
p.d. near St James Dover?

? Jane Hassey

(Mother of No. 4)
b.
p.b.
d. before 27 Aug & 29 Dec 1584
p.d. Dover, Kent, England

(Father of No. 5)

b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

(Mother of No. 5)

b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

12 Henry Jenkins

b. ca 1535 (Father of No. 6)
p.b. ? Lyminge, Kent (Churchwarden at Lyminge)
m. ca 1550
p.m.
d. 9 July 1575 - wife pr.
p.d. Colbrand?

13 Margaret

(Mother of No. 6)
b. ca 1530
p.b. ca Kent?
d. before 6 Apr 1607 & 14 Nov 1607/8 (will prob)
p.d. Colbrand (Lyminge) Kent

14 Phillips

(Father of No. 7)
b.
p.b.
m.
p.m.
d.
p.d.

(Mother of No. 7)

b.
p.b.
d.
p.d.

16 b. (Father of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)

17 m. (Mother of No. 8, Cont. on chart No. _____)

18 b. (Father of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)

19 m. (Mother of No. 9, Cont. on chart No. _____)

20 b. (Father of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)

21 m. (Mother of No. 10, Cont. on chart No. _____)

22 b. (Father of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)

23 m. (Mother of No. 11, Cont. on chart No. _____)

24 b. (Father of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)

25 m. (Mother of No. 12, Cont. on chart No. _____)

26 b. (Father of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)

27 m. (Mother of No. 13, Cont. on chart No. _____)

28 b. (Father of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)

29 m. (Mother of No. 14, Cont. on chart No. _____)

30 b. (Father of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)

31 m. (Mother of No. 15, Cont. on chart No. _____)

32 b. (Father of No. 16, Cont. on chart No. _____)

33 m. (Mother of No. 16, Cont. on chart No. _____)

34 b. (Father of No. 17, Cont. on chart No. _____)

Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No. Eaton

Father -

William EATON

1637 Ship "Hercules" to Watertown MA

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1654		Kent	England	Emberked at Sandwich	
Death	13	May	1673	Reading		Massachusetts	from Staple, Kent.	
Buried							Probable brothers, Jonas b. 1618 & John b. ca 1600	
Married	25	Jan	1627/8	St John-Thorst	Kent	England		
Occupation				Military			Church	Parishan
Places Lived								
Other Wives								
				His Father's Name <u>Peper Eaton</u> m. 1614				
				His Mother's Maiden Name <u>Elizabeth</u> (widow of <u>Richard</u>)				

Mother -

Martine JENKINS

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	23	Nov	1655	Thornate, Kent	Kent	England		
Death	14	Nov	1680	Reading		Mass.		
Buried								
Occupation				Military			Church	Parishan
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								
				Her Father's Name <u>Edward Jenkin</u>				
				Her Mother's Maiden Name <u>Mary Phillips</u>				

Children

(For Children of Richard Jr. & Mary (Eaton) Dodge see Dodge Family)

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	<u>Mary Eaton</u>	Birth	28	Dec	1628	Staple	Kent	England	
	Spouse - (died age 6)	Death	21	July	1634	"	"	"	
		Married							
2.	<u>Martine Eaton</u>	Birth	19	Sept	1630	"	"	"	
	Spouse - (Richard Oldham)	Death		16		Cambridge?		Mass.	
	(Thomas Brown)	Married	ca 1640			"			
			7 Oct	1636					
3.	<u>Albe (Abigail) Eaton</u>	Birth	19	Feb	1631/2	Staple		Eng	
	Spouse - Francis Moore, Jr	Death	19	Apr	1748	Cambridge		MA	
		Married	7	Jan	1650	"	?		
4.	<u>William Eaton</u>	Birth	12	Jan	1633/4	Staple			
	Spouse - (infant)	Death	16	Aug	1634	"			
		Married							
5.	<u>John Eaton</u>	Birth	20	Dec	1635	Staple			
	Spouse - Elizabeth Randall (1648 -)	Death			1685			MA	
		Married	8	May	1657/8	Reading		MA	
6.	<u>Daniel Eaton</u>	Birth	20	Jan	1638/9	Watertown		"	
	Spouse - Mary (Melb) (1708)	Death			1708	"		"	
	(Libe wife King)	Married	21	Dec	1664	Reading		"	
7.	<u>Mary (a. Marsh?) Eaton</u>	Birth	8	Apr	1643	Watertown?		"	
	Spouse - Richard Dodge, Jr. (1648-1705)	Death	28	Nov	1716	Wenham		"	
		Married	23	Feb	1667	"		"	
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

[Dodge Ancestors]

Family Record

Family No.

Jenkins (Eaton) ②

Surname

Father - Edward JENKIN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1568	Colchester	Kent	England	Father (in will) devised him lands	
Death	17	Aug	1634	Theret	"	"	in Pestling, Kent which he wrote	
Buried				St John's Theret	"	"	revised at age 23.	
Married	21	July	1592	Wingham	"	"		
Occupation	German (youngest son)			Military		Church		
Places Lived	Wingham + St. John's Theret (Meyers) Kent							
Other Wives								

(Richard Jenkin (of Rosford Kent?) "Hercules" passenger in 1637 was likely a relative but not son)

His Father's Name Henry Jenken
His Mother's Maiden Name Margaret Johnson

Mother - Mary PHILLIPS

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1565	? Wingham	Kent?			
Death				Margate (Theret) Wingham	Kent			
Buried								
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands	② 17 Nov 1624 - John Goare, lived at Margate Wingham (aged 54) St John Baptist, Theret							
				Her Father's Name	Phillips			
				Her Mother's Maiden Name				

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Thomas Jenkin	Birth	26	Dec	1584	Wingham			
	Spouse - ?	Death	before Sep	1624	1661	Theret?			
		Married			?				
2.	Margaret Jenkin (No children - left Spouse to sister)	Birth	19	Sep	1596	Wingham			
	Spouse - Edmund Low (Martha Eaton's son Ch. (Dms))	Death	before	1624	1667	London			
		Married			16	of St. Dunstan's in the East, London			
3.	Mary Jenkin	Birth	25	Jan	1598	Wingham			
	Spouse - Peter de young	Death			-				
		Married			-				
4.	Edward Jenkin, Jr.	Birth			ca 1600?				
	Spouse - ?	Death	around 18	Apr	1627	St John's Theret			
		Married			?				
5.	Daniel Jenkin (4 children)	Birth	13	Dec	1601	"	"		
	Spouse - ?	Death			1646	St John's Theret			
	② Margaret (- after 1626)	Married	②	ca	1627	Minster?			
6.	Priscilla Jenkin (5 children)	Birth	14	May	1604	St John's Theret			
	Spouse - William Hammond	Death	before Jan	1612	1612				
		Married	16	Oct	1622	"	"		
7.	Martha Jenkin (7 children)	Birth	23	Nov	1605	"	"		
	Spouse - William Eaton (1607? 13 May 1673)	Death	14	Nov	1650	Reading		Massachusetts	
		Married							
8.	(Infant son) Jenkin, unbaptized	Birth							
	Spouse - (Steebren?)	Death	5	Jan	1607/8				
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Family Record

Family No. Jenkins (Eaton) ①
Surname

Father -

Henry JENKEN

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1525	?	Lyminge	Kent	Berry's "Pedigree of Kent" mistake called Henry "Thomas" gave out as son of cousin. Had sister Jean	
Death	late 26 Jan	19 July	1575					
Buried								
Married							Rennell + Elizabeth m. D. Harrison	
Occupation	Yeoman, charcolmaker at Lyminge in 1563, held lands in Lyminge, Partling + Coldred						Church m. D. Reddell. The no	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

The family originally was of the title of Throat. The most prominent (grand cousin) lived in Fockstons. They may have originally come from "the north."

His Father's Name (a son of Thomas) Jenkin (of Hythe, Kent)
His Mother's Maiden Name

Mother -

Margaret JOHNSON

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			15					
Death	late 14 Nov		1608/10					
Buried								
Occupation	Military						Church	
Places Lived	She served lands in Hythe, West Hythe, and Saltfleet							
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name Johnson (of Hythe, Kent)
Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Wroble Jenken	Birth	9	Oct	1551	Lyminge	Kent	England	
	Spouse - ?	Death	before		1575				
		Married							
2.	Thomas Jenken	Birth	24	Dec	1553				
	Spouse - Margaret Johnson	Death	late 24 Jan	1613/14		Coldred (served land there, Egthorn, Dymchurch)			
		Married	ca	1576?		Ogerswich, Barmarsh, Tydmarton + Northdown, Kent			
3.	Margaret Jenken	Birth			1555				
	Spouse - Percy	Death	living		1607				
		Married	late		1607				
4.	Marian Jenken	Birth			1557?				
	Spouse - Ralph	Death	living		1607				
		Married	late		1607				
5.	Rare Jenken	Birth			1560?				
	Spouse - Robert Harvey	Death	late		1607				
		Married	9	Oct	1581				
6.	Elizabeth Jenken	Birth			1561				
	Spouse - Saunders	Death	living		1607				
		Married	late		1607				
7.	Isabel Jenkin	Birth	19	Nov	1563	Coldred			
	Spouse - died young?	Death							
		Married							
8.	Richard Jenkin	Birth	7	Jan	1566	Coldred			
	Spouse - Priscilla (Lamb) Spatt (Licease etc)	Death	late 8 Nov	1611	15 July	Hythe			
		Married	9	Nov	1586				
9.	Edward Jenkin "youngest son"	Birth			1568	Coldred			
	Spouse - Mary Phillips	Death	late 17 Aug	1634		St John's Throat			
		Married	21	July	1582	Wingham			
10.	Jane Jenkin (catchy mother lived with her in old age)	Birth	28	Feb	1573/4	Coldred			
	Spouse - Thomas Lashington	Death	living		1608				
		Married			ca 1608				

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.



Eaton.



JENKINS

Eaton Crest: An erased (torn from body) black eagle's head with sprig of green in beak

Shield: Gold with blue fret (cross lines and square)

Motto: Vincit omnia veritas - "Truth conquers all things"

The Eaton name is of both Welsh and Saxon origin, meaning hill or town on the water. In Welsh "aw" means water and "twyn" a small hill; Awtwyn also called Eyton, "a small hillock near the water."

In Saxon "Ea" means water and "ton" town - hence, "Watertown."

Jenkins Crest: A lion sejant argent resting his dexter paw on a torteaux (sitting lion of silver color resting his right paw on a gold ball)

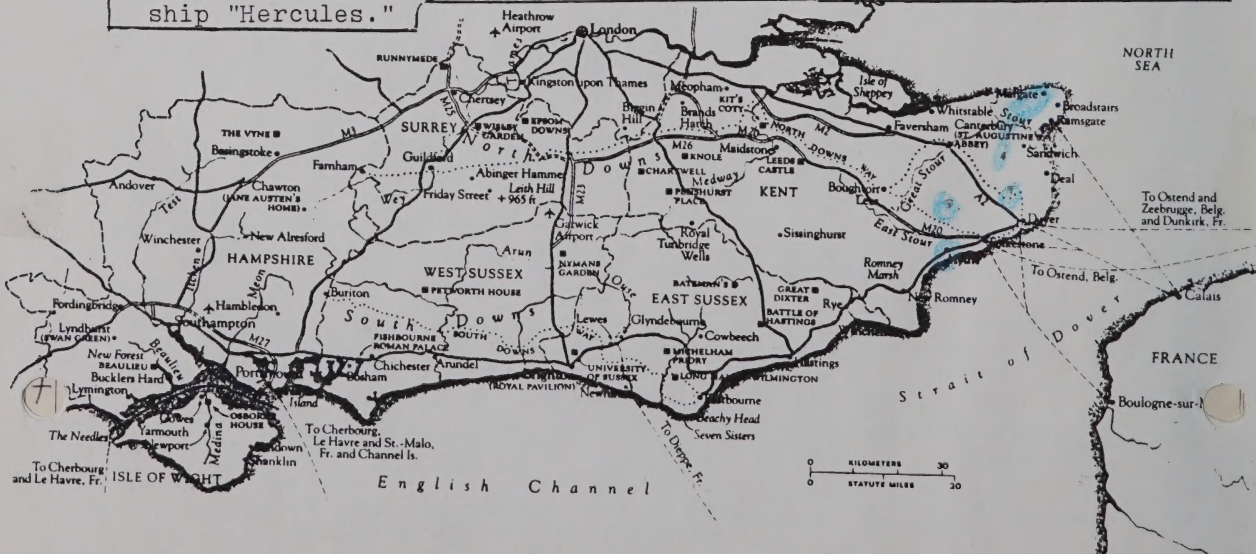
Shield: Silver (or white) shield with a sable (black) lion resting his right paw on a gold ball

The name Jenkin or Jenkins is a diminutive for John, e.g., "Johnson."

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY (2)



Modern maps of far southeastern England showing places the Eatons and Jenkins lived. Jenkins family is thought to have originated in ancient times in the "Isle of Thanet." William and Martha (Jenkins) Eaton lived in Staple, Kent, and embarked at Sandwich on the ship "Hercules."



[46]

And That all those that have noe Certificat affixed that they had taken the oath of Supremacy & Allegiance tooke the said oaths before the Mayor of Sandwich
The Mayor & Jurats of Sandwich

A true Roll or list of the names surnames and qualities of all such persons which have taken passage from the Town & Port of Sandwich in the County of Kent for the American plantatons since the last cerificate of such passengers returned into 11 May 1637
Children
Servants

- 1 Thos Starr of Canterbury yeoman Constant Starr
& Susan his Wief Edward
Edwd Johnson of Canterbury George
Joyner & Susan his Wief William
Mathew
John
Susan
Martha
John
Henry
Lidia
- 3 Nicholas Butler of Eastwell
yeoman & Joice his Wief John Pope
John Gill
Richd Jenkin
Margt Angells
Christian Spice
Edwd Page
John Granger
Grace Granger
John Bucke
Susan Bucke
Saml Taylor
Margerie Walker
Thos Granger
Edwd Harnet
Mary Call
- 4 Samuell Hall of Canterbury
Yeoman & Joane his Wief John Granger
Grace Granger
John Bucke
Susan Bucke
Saml Taylor
Margerie Walker
Thos Granger
Edwd Harnet
Mary Call
- 5 Henry Bachelor of Dovor Brewer
& Martha his Wief John Bucke
Susan Bucke
Saml Taylor
Margerie Walker
Thos Granger
Edwd Harnet
Mary Call
- 6 Joseph Bachelor of Canterbury
Taylor & Elizabeth his Wief Marke Bachelor
John
Henry
Elisabeth
Mary
Rachell
- 7 Henry Richardson of Canterbury
& Mary his Wief John
Henry
Elisabeth
Mary
Rachell
- 8 Jarvese Boykett of Thanington
Carpenter Steven Granger
- 9 John Bachelor of Canterbury
Taylor Thos Granger
- 10 Nathaniel Ovell of Dovor Cord-
winder
- 11 Thos Calle of Feversham hus-
bandman & Bennet his Wief Thomas
John
Margaret

148

- 12 Wm Eaton of Staple husbandman John
Martha
Albe Jonas Eaton
Joseph Coleman of Sandwich Shoe
Zacharie
Sara
Mary
Mathew
John
Hanna
Elisabeth
- 13 Joseph Coleman of Sandwich Shoe
maker & Sara his Wief
- 14 Mathew Smith of Sandwich Cord-
winder & Jaie his Wief
- 15 Marmaduke Peerce of Sandwich John Hooke his
apprentice
Taylor & Mary his Wief
In Witness whereof wee the Maior & Jurats of the towne & porte of
Sandwich aforesaid have hereunto caused the seale of the Office of
Maioraltie to be put & sett dated the nyth day of June in the
twelveth yeare of the reigne of our sovrayne lord King Charles by
the grace of God of England 1637.
[Notes appended to this article as originally printed give addi-
tional data on Jonas Austen, Henry Bachelor, John Bachelor, Joseph
Bachelor, Thomas Besbeeck, Robert Brooke, John and Susan Bucke,
Thomas Calle, William Hatch, Samuel Hincley, John Hooke, Edward
Johnson, Joseph Pachoury, Marmaduke Peerce, John Pope, Christian
Spice, Thomas Starr, Comfort Starre, Nathaniel Tilden and their
relatives.]

James Savage, "Gleanings for New England History," *Collections of
The Massachusetts Historical Society*, 3rd series 8 (1843), 243-
348; 3rd series 10 (1849), 127-146 [Lancour No. 47].

This material has been treated subsequently by Charles Edward
Banks in Lancour No. 35.

William S. Appleton, "More Passengers for New-England," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 25 (1871), 13-15 [Lancour No. 48].

London, Sept. 1870.

My Dear Mr. Appleton,
Amongst a bundle of miscellaneous manuscripts just turned up in the Public Record Office, I find, with other documents relating to New-England, the following list of passengers, which I have the pleasure of sending to you for publication in the Register.

I remain, Yours very truly,

H. G. Somerby.

Bound for New England.

Waymouth

ye 20th of

March 1635.

1 Joseph Hull [Hull] of Somerset a Minist aged 40 yeare

2 Agnis hall his wife aged 25 yrs

3 Joane Hall his daughter aged 15 yeare

4 Joseph Hall his some aged 13 yeare

5 Tristram his son aged 11 yeare

6 Elizabeth Hall his daughter aged 7 yeare

7 Temperance his daughter aged 9 yeare

8 Grisseil Hull his daughter aged 5 yeare

9 Dorothy Hull his daughter aged 5 yeare

10 Judeth French his servant aged 20 yeare

11 John Wood his servant aged 20 yeare

12 Robt. Dabyn his servant aged 28 yeare

13 Musachiell Bernard of batcombe Clothier in the County of Somerset 24 yeare

14 Mary Bernard his wife aged 28 yeare

15 John Bernard his some aged 3 yeare

16 Nathaniell his some aged 1 yeare

17 Rich: Persons salter & his servant: 30: yeare

18 Francis Baber Chandler aged 36 yeare

19 Jesope Joyner aged 22 yeare

20 Walter Jesop Weaver aged 21 yeare

21 Timothy Tabor in Sonst of Batcombe taylor aged 35 yeares

22 Jane Tabor his wife aged 35 yeare

23 Jane Tabor his daughter aged 10 yeare

24 Anne Tabor his daughter aged 8 yeare

25 Sarah Tabor his daughter aged 5 yeare

26 Willm Fever his servant aged 20 yeare

27 Jno. Whitmarsk aged 39 yeare

28 Alice Whitmarke his wife aged 35 yeare

29 Jms. Whitmarke his some aged 11 yeare

30 Jane his daughter aged 7 yeare

31 Onseph Whitmarke his some aged 5 yeare

32 Rich: Whytemark his some aged 2 yeare

ffrom Wm Culpepper Caleb Banckes, Edwd Duke & Hen Crispe ffiransits
ffroiden cler. 14 Mch 1634 / Thos Hayward of Aylesford in Kent Tey-
lor & Susanna his Wief / Thomas, John, Elizabeth, Susan, Martha,
Mayor Maidstone &c as above 14 Mch 1634 / Wm Withereil of Maid-
stone School Master & Mary his Wief / Saml, Daniel, Thomas / Anne
Richards.

ffrom Edw Chute Edmd Hayes Vicar of Ashford Elias Wood pson of
ffrom Edw 4 Mch 1634 / Fannetnot [Faint Not] Wines Ashford Hempdres-
ser.

ffrom Mr Tho: Warren rector of St pi [Peters] p'ish in Sandw'ch
14 Mch 1634 / Thomas Boney & Henry Ewell of Sandw'ch Shoemakers.

ffrom Mr Thos Gardener Vicar of St Maries in Sandw'ch 17 Mch 1634
/ Wm Hatch of Sandw'ch Merchant & Jane his Wief / Walter, John,
Willm, Anne, Jane / Wm Holmes, Joseph Ketchell, Simon Ketchell,
Robt Jennings, Symon Sutton, Lidia Wells.

ffrom Mr John Gee &c of Tenterden as above 15 Mch 1634 / Saml
Hunkley of Tenterden & Sara his Wief / Susan, Sara, Mary children
and Eliz: Hincle a kinswo.

ffrom Thos Warren of Sandw'ch 14 Mch 1634 / Isaac Cole of Sand-
wich & Joane his Wief / Isaac & Anne.

Edm: Hayes Vicar of Ashford 12 Mch 1634 / Rose Tritton of Ashford
[servant].

The Same [12 Mch 1634] / Thos Champion of Ashford.

Thos Warren of Sandw'ch & Thomas Harmon Vicar of Headcorn Mch
1634 / Tho: Bespoech of Sandw'ch in Kent / Mary, Alice, Elizab Egel-
den, Jane Egelden, Sara Egelden, John Egelden / Thos Neuley, Joseph
Pacheing, Agnes love.

Jno Gee &c of Tenterden as above 28 Feb/1 Mch 1634 / John Lewis
of Tenterden & Sarah his Wief / Sarah Lewes.

Jo: Leech Vicar of Bow in London 19 Mch 1634 / Parnell Harris of
the parish of Bow in London.

Edwd Nicholls Vicar of Northbourn 2 Feb 1634 / Jas Sayers of
Northbourn Kent Taylor.

Edm Hayes Vicar of Ashford in Kent 21 Mch Jno Honnywood [and]
Thos Godfrey Justices / Comfort Starre of Ashford in Kent Chlur-
geon / Thomas, Comfort, Mary / Saml Dunkin, John Turvey [or Tur-
bey], Thos shall prevail Starre.

Robt Gotham curat of great Chart in Kent 20 Mch 1634 / Joseph
Rootes of Great Chart.
Wm Sandford Rector of Eastwell in Kent 16 Mch 1634 / Emme Mason
of the p'ish of Eastwell wid.

Mr Tho: Gardiner vicar of St Maries in the p'ish of Sandw'ch as
above 26 Mch 1634 / Margaret Wief of Wm Jones late of Sandw'ch now
of New England painter.

Thos Jackson of St George Canterbury Feb 1634 / John Best of the
same Parish Taylor
John Phillips minister of Faversham 5 Mch John Knowler Mayor Wm
Thurston Jurat / Thos Bridgen of the same town husbandman &
his Wief / twee children.

co. Kent, and of other wills of the Coldred family are in the possession of the contributor, but, as they throw no light on the ancestry of Martha (Jenkin) Eaton, they are not printed here. A brief genealogy, tracing the descendants of Henry Jenkin down to the latter part of the seventeenth century, follows the records.

FROM PROBATE RECORDS

The Will of JOAN JENKYN, wife of William Jenkyn of Hith [co. Kent], proposing to visit the shrine of St. James in Galicia and other holy places, dated 14 May 1499. To be buried in the churchyard of the chapel of St. Leonard, Hith, or wheresoever it pleaseth God. A message in the "Middleward" in Heth is to be sold, and the proceeds are to go to a certain chaplain — 5 marks for celebrating in said chapel for one half year for my soul and my parents' souls, 20s. for my obit, 26s. 8d. for my trental, and 26s. 8d. for my anniversary. To Avice Att Stone, daughter of John at Stone of Saltwood, for her marriage, 40s. To John At Combe of Saltwood 6s. 8d. Residue to William Jenkyn, my husband, whom I appoint my executor. Proved 8 November 1499 by the executor. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 3, fo. 286.)

The Will of ALICE GENKYN of Lymmyngge [co. Kent], widow, dated in April 1499. To be buried in the churchyard of Lymmyngge. To the high altar 4d., and to each of the chief lights of the church of Lymmyngge 2d. To each of my godsons 4d. Residuary legatee and executor: my son Thomas Genkyn, who is to dispose of my goods for the health of my soul and those of all my benefactors. Proved 5 June 1499 by the executor. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 5, fo. 31.)

The Will of WILLIAM JENKEN of the town and port of Hethe [Hythe, co. Kent], dated 20 January 1522 [1522/3]. To be buried in the north part of the churchyard of St. Leonard, Hethe, between Johan and Iden, my wives. To the high altar, repairs of the church, every brotherhood within the church of which I am a brother, the parish priest, and the parish clerk small bequests, 20s. to be bestowed at my burying to priests, clerks, and poor folk to sing and pray for my soul, and 20s. at my month's mind. To every brother and sister of the hospital of St. Bartholomew next Hethe 4d. To my son William Jenkyn my best mazer, half a dozen silver spoons, my best leather bed, a chest, all painted cloths and other in my house in which I dwell, a folding table, etc. To Thomas at Wodde and wife Julian my part of the trammel boat called the *Nicholas*, a sprat net, and two silver spoons. To my godson William Hoker a silver spoon. To my godson Thomas at Wodde a feather bed. To be spent at Hethe for the wealth of my soul, 20s. The residue of craft belonging to the sea and of moveables to be sold. Executors: my son William Jenken and Thomas at Wodde, and to each 6s. 8d. The residue of my goods for the health of my soul. Supervisor: John Hakes, and to him 6s. 8d. Witnesses: Nicholas Mette, Thomas Forster, William Marten.

My will disposing of lands in Hethe, Saltwood, and Folkestone. My fees to sell lands in Folkestone to the use of the will and to pay my debts. My son William to have a tenement in Saltwood and the tenement I now dwell in, the slaughterhouse, and the stable with ox stall in fee simple, except that Thomas at Wodde and wife Julian shall have their dwelling within my dwelling house with my son William for their lives, Thomas keeping it in sufficient repair with my son William and not meddling with my other houses except by assignment of my son William. From the residue of my estate 10s. yearly to be bestowed in St. Leonard's church. [No record of probate.] (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 13, fo. 141.)

GENEALOGICAL RESEARCH IN ENGLAND

Communicated by the Committee on English Research

[Continued from vol. 75, page 301]

JENKIN

Contributed by EBEN PUTNAM of Wellesley Farms, Mass.

THE records published in this contribution show the English ancestry and connections of Martha Jenkin, wife of William Eaton, who came to New England in 1637 and, after living for several years at Watertown, Mass., removed to Reading, Mass., where he died in 1673.

There were several Jenkin or Jenken families in co. Kent, England and the probate and parish records of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries referring to persons of this name in that county are numerous. The records selected for publication here relate chiefly to Henry Jenkin of Coldred, co. Kent, the grandfather of Martha (Jenkin) Eaton, and his descendants, although a few early wills and sundry parish records of persons whose relationship to the Henry Jenkin family has not yet been proved are given, in the hope that they may be helpful to subsequent investigators who may attempt to carry the ancestral line farther back than has been done in this article. Abstracts of many wills of the Jenkin families of Hawkhurst and Folkestone,

The Will of THOMAS JENKYN the elder of Lymynge [co. Kent], made 15 Year 1538, when he was suffering from the "infirmity of sickness," To be buried in Lymynge churchyard. For two masses with dirge. At my month's mind two masses with dirge and the expenditure of 20s. in bread and drink. At my year's mind the yearly expenditure for eight years of 13 4d. in masses and charitable deeds for my soul and for my "father's and mother's soul Synon and Elizabeth," and my "wife's souls, Emme and Margaret." To the high altar at Lymynge for offerings forgotten 12d. For the repairs of the church 6s. 8d. To my godchildren Robert Amount and his son and to my godsons William Webbe and Thomas Draper 6s. 8d. To my executors, William Jenkyn and William Nyeholas the elder, and Stephen Ladd, my overseer, who are to dispose of my goods as they think most expedient for my soul and the souls of my father and mother and wives, 6s. 8d. Witnesses: Henry Clarke, curate of Lymynge, Richard Mongeham, John Bateman, John Chareles. Proved 12 October 1538 by the executors. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 17, fo. 19.)

The Will of WILLIAM JENKYN of Lymynge [co. Kent], dated 2 October 1554 To be buried in the churchyard of Lymynge. To the high altar. For masses and for a mass and dirge at my month's day and for bread, drink, and past to refresh the poor people and all other that shall be there 26s. 8d. To Thomas Jenkyn, my son, and Joan, my daughter, all moveables equally except my feather bed, which Thomas Jenkyn, my son, shall have.

To Thomas Jenkyn, my son, my tenement at Lymynge Street, with all its lands, with reversion to William, son of said Thomas; but if he die before his father, it shall remain to Thomas, my son, in fee simple. To John Pleyer 6s. 8d. To Richard Jenkyn 6s. 8d. To each of my godchildren 4d. Residue to my executors, Thomas Jenkyns, my son, and John Spicer, at their labors 6s. 8d. to each. Witnesses: John Chasse, the two executor with their wives, Henry Stace, Thomas Ket the younger, Henry Jenkyn Robert Sloden. Proved 24 November 1556. (Consistory of Canterbury vol. 26, fo. 125.)

The Will of HENRY JENKEN of Colredd [Coldred, co. Kent], yeoman, dated 26 January 1574 [1574/5]. To the church at Colredd 6s. 8d. To Edward Jenkyn, my youngest son, fourscore pounds, viz., £40 at the age of eighteen years, £20 at the age of twenty-one years, and the remainder at the age of twenty-four years; but, if he die, to his brothers. To my son Richard Jenkyn, at the age of sixteen years—cows or £40 and ten wethers. To Marian Jenkyn, Rose Jenkyn, Elizabeth Jenkyn, and Jane Jenkyn, my daughters, to each £20 at the age of eighteen years. To my daughter Margaret a red mare. To my sister Jean Parrett 6s. 8d. for life. To Rose, Marian, Elizabeth, Jane, and Margaret, my daughters. To Henry Parrett. To Robert Dryck. To my sister Elizabeth Herryson's children. To my wife Margaret. To my eldest son Thomas and wife Margaret. To my son Richard at the age of twenty years. Executors: my son Thomas and wife Margaret. To my son Thomas Jenkyn lands in Colredd; and, if he die without issue, to Edward Jenkyn. Land in Lymynge and Postling to my wife Margaret until Richard is twenty years of age, and also to my wife lands in Postling until my son Edward is twenty years of age, when Richard is to have the lands in Lymynge and Edward the lands in Postling. Witnesses: Stephen Spysker, John Hammond, Robert Baekke, Thomas Graye. Proved 9 July 1574 (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 42, fo. 171.)

The Will of THOMAS JENKYN the elder of Lymynge [co. Kent], dated 11 December 1591. To be buried in the churchyard at Lymynge. To the poor of Lymynge. To my wife Parnell a cow, taken at her choice amongst my

line, and at her death to her son David Oldfield, or 40s. in lieu of the cow. To my son William Jenkin, his executors and assigns, my great kettie and £4 sterling. To my son John Jenkin my cupboard and my wagon, with the wheels, yokes, and tighs thereon. To my son Stephen my best brass pot, table, and frame, and my young mare. To my daughter Margery, now wife of Henry Wood, £14. To my daughter Ursula a linen blanket, a woollen blanket, and £20. To my daughter Agnes my best coverlet and 20s. To my Richard and Elizabeth, children of my daughter Joan, 20s. each. To my late servant, Richard Jull. To each of my children's children 2s. 6d. To Thomas and Parnell Richardson 2s. 6d. each. To Agnes Richardson one sheet. To Parnell, my wife, and Joane, Agnes, Margery, and Ursula, my daughters, the residue of my linen equally. The residue of my goods to my son Thomas Jenkin, my executor; but, if he refuse, then my son John is to be executor and to pay Thomas 20s.

To John, my son, and his heirs in fee simple my message at North Lymynge and all lands thereto belonging, which I bought of Thomas Rolfe, he paying to my wife £3 yearly and also to Thomas Corner, son of my daughter Joan, £4. To my son Stephen and his heirs in fee simple a parcel of my land in Lymynge, about sixteen acres, called Great Battus. To my son Thomas and his heirs in fee simple one parcel of my lands in Lymynge, about two acres, called Little Battis, and two acres at Pedlinge in Lymynge purchased of John Taylor, he paying to my daughter Joan Corner and her heirs £3 a quarter of a year after my decease and allowing my wife to remain in the tenement wherein I now dwell for a quarter of a year after my death. Witnesses: Henry Watson, Edward Norton, Henry Rolfe. Proved on the last day of February 1591/2 by Thomas Jenkin, the executor. Inventory, £70. 3s. 10d. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 37, fo. 21.)

Administration on the estate of HENRY JENKYN of Hothe, co. Kent, was granted 18 June 1595 to Joan, the relict. Sureties: William Wilkes of Hothe, tailor, and John Button of Hothe, husbandman. Inventory, £5. 19s. 4d. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 10, fo. 109.)

The Will of MARGARET JENKIN of Coldred [co. Kent], widow, dated 6 April 1607. To the poor of the parish of Caple 3s. 4d. To Marian Rolfe, my daughter, my best gown, best petticoat, and best hat. To Abigail Lushington, daughter of Thomas Lushington, my son-in-law, all my beds, bedding, sheets, linen, and woollen. To Thomas Jenkin, my eldest son, one piece of gold at 10 shillings. To Richard Jenkin, my second son, 40s. To Edward Jenkin, my youngest son, one piece of gold, 10 shillings. To Elizabeth Saunders, my daughter, £5. To Margaret Percy, my daughter, 20s. To Marryan Rolfe, my daughter, £10 and an annuity of 10s. out of my lands in Hythe, Thomas Hythe, and Saltwood. To the said Abigail Lushington £15. To Thomas, son of Thomas Lushington, my son-in-law, £10, and to Edward, son of the said Thomas Lushington, my son-in-law, £10, each to be the other's heir. To all the children of my sons and daughters a lamb. Residue to my said son-in-law, Thomas Lushington, whom I make my executor.

To Jane Lushington, my daughter, wife of the said Thomas Lushington, and her assigns all my lands in the parishes of Hythe, West Hythe, Saltwood, or elsewhere in Kent, for twelve years after my decease, the said lands to go to John, eldest son of Thomas Lushington, and his heirs for ever, with reversion to such son or sons and then to such daughter or daughters of said Thomas begotten by said Jane, and then reversion to said daughter Jane and her heirs for ever. Witnesses: Richard Mummerys, Daniel Woodward, Edward Nashe. The mark of Margery Jenkin. Proved 14 March 1609/10 by the executor. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 56, fo. 343.)

The Will of RICHARD JENKIN of Lympe [co. Kent], yeoman, dated 8 November 1611. To the poor of Lympe 10s. To my wife Priscilla £40, various articles of furniture, etc., and a quarter of good wheat and of malt yearly during the lease of the farm I now occupy and while she remains my widow. To my sons John and Henry Jenkin and my daughter Alice Jenkin each £80, the sons at the age of twenty-one and the daughter at the age of eighteen, each to have £6 yearly until they attain the age of sixteen. To my son William £100 at the age of twenty-three years. To my son Edward £50. If either of the four younger children, William, Thomas, Henry, or Alice die, their legacies are to be divided among the survivors. To my son Richard all moveable goods, leases, etc., and he is to be executor. Overseers: my brother Thomas Jenkin and my friend Thomas Taverner, gentleman.

My lands and tenements in Lympe or elsewhere in Kent to my son Richard and his heirs for ever. Witnesses: John Francis, Richard Culling. Proved 15 July 1612 by the executor. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 55, fo. 177.)

The Will of THOMAS JENKINE of Coudred [co. Kent], yeoman, dated 24 January 1613 [1613/14]. To be buried in the church of Coudred. To the poor of Coudred, Ewell, Caple, and Tydmeston. To my godchildren. To my wife Margaret four chests in my house, all my plate, and the use of the parlor in my now dwelling house and of the chamber over the parlor until the Feast of St. Michael next after my decease. To my son Henry Jenkin the low, jointed bedstead whereon the children lie, etc., and a great brass pot. To my son William a bedstead in the chamber over the parlor. To my son Henry £100, and, if he die before his now wife, to such child or children as he may have at his decease. To my son William, Jenkin £100. To my daughters Katherine Denn and Barbara Pantinge. To every son of every my children now born £5. To every daughter of every my children now born 40s. To Elizabeth Rachell, my aunt, wife of Henry Rachell. To my servant Katherine Rogers [?]. Sole executor: my son Thomas. If he refuse, then my son Henry; and if he refuse, then my son Edward; and if he refuse, then my youngest son William. Overseers: my son-in-law William Pantinge of St. John's in the Isle of Thanet and my cousin Richard Jenkin of Lyn ([Lympe]) near Hithe.

To my wife Margaret £20 annuity out of my lands in the parish of Eythorne and lands called Deeringe in Dymchurch, Orgarswick, and Burnmarsh. To my third son, Edward, twelve acres of marsh. To my wife Margaret an annuity out of thirty-three acres of marsh in Deeringe in the above parish. To my youngest son twenty acres and a messuage in Tydmeston and Northborne, he to give to my son Edward a free way over the land to the twelve acres of marsh given to him. Witnesses: Richard Marshe of Martin, John Hamon of Coudred, Richard Coulter of Coudred. Proved 25 February 1613 [1613/14] by Edward Jenkin.*

Codell, nuncupative, to be annexed to the will of Thomas Jenkin the elder, late of Coudred, yeoman, deceased, January 1613 [1613/14]. To my son Thomas a great brass pot and spitt, one corslet, and timber near his dwelling house in Coudred which came from Eythorne. To my son Henry a corslet or armor furnished, a halberd, a fowling piece, and a grey colt. To my son Edward an armor furnished. Codell proved 21 September 1614.

A decree appointing Edward Jenkin executor, by his proctor, Alexander Horwood, mentions Margaret Jenkin, widow, Thomas Jenkin of Eythorne, Henry Jenkin of Rainham, William Jenkin, citizen of Canterbury, Katherine Jenkin alias Denn, wife of Thomas Denn of Sandwich, and Barbara Pantinge, wife of William Pantinge of St. John's, Isle of Thanet. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 42, fo. 233.)

Witnessed by Thomas Jenkin, 1613/14 against the proving of the will by Thomas Jenkin,

The Will of WILLIAM JENKYN of Dymchurch, co. Kent, yeoman, dated 22 December 1615. To my three sons, William, Thomas, and John, all my goods equally between them, except £5 which I give to Thomazye Frances, my wife's daughter; and each son is to pay to my wife Isabel during her life a tenth part of his portion. Sole executor: my son William. The mark of William Jenkyn. Witnesses: John Greene, Stephen Gorley, the mark of George Bull. Proved 9 January 1615/16 by the executor. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 55, fo. 284.)

The Will of MARGARET JENKYN of the town and port of Sandwich [co. Kent], widow, dated 28 April 1616. To be buried in the church of Coudred, near my late husband. To the poor of the parish of St. Mary the Virgin, Sandwich. To Mr. Stephen Hasram, minister of St. Mary, my good friend, to preach at my burial, 20s. To Thomas Jenkyn, my eldest son, a silver salt and a wedding ring. To Katherine, my daughter, wife of Thomas Denne of Sandwich, £20. To Daniel and Katherine, her children, and to her future children. To Barbara, my daughter, wife of William Pantinge of St. John the Baptist in Thanet, yeoman, £20, and to her children. To my daughter Barbara my best gown and a gold ring. To my daughter Katherine a gold ring with a death's-head thereon. To my daughters Katherine and Barbara and to Katherine, daughter of my daughter Katherine, my wearing linen except my handkerchiefs. To my daughter Katherine my hat lined with velvet and a taffety apron. To my second son, Henry, a gold ring with this piosse: "We join our hearts in God," also a bed, etc. To Edward, my third son, my gold ring with this piosse, "Remember the Giver." To my two daughters and my son Edward twelve silver spoons. To Daniel and Katherine, children of my daughter Katherine, £12, and to Katherine, daughter of Katherine my riding hood, cloak, and hood. To Joan, daughter of Katherine, my daughter, a silk scarf. To each grandchild living 20s., and the same to the next-child my daughter Katherine has, to be paid to said children at the age of fourteen years. To Vincent, son of Margaret Ladd, my grandchild, my wife of Thomas Ladd, 20s. at fourteen years of age. To William Jenkin, my youngest son. Witnesses: Thomas Den, Thomas Harryson, Richard Pynder. Proved 15 December 1616. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 56, fo. 22.)

The Will of EDWARD JENKYN, "the unprofitable servant of God," of the parish of St. John Baptist in the Isle of Thanet, yeoman, "weak of body," dated 12 August 1624. To my wife Mary, for life, £8 yearly, a feather bed, a bolster, two blankets, a coverlet, two pairs of sheets, a pillow, two pillow coats, and the bedstead in the lower chamber, "and this shall suffice for my wife's portion wherewith shee sayth shee is now right well pleased and contented." To my son Edward £5 within a half year after my decease. To my son Daniel £35, viz. £20 within one year of my decease and £15 within two years of my decease. To my daughter Priscilla, wife of William Hamon, 5s. and to William, her son, at the age of thirteen years, £13 which William, her father, oweth me. To my daughter Margaret £20 within half a year of my decease. To my daughter Martha £20 within one year of my decease. My son Thomas all my land in Thanet, and he is to be executor. The mark of Edward Jenkin. Witnesses: Roger Laminge, John Tamlyn, Nic. Osbourn. Proved 14 September 1624 by Thomas Jenkyn, the executor. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 66, fo. 19.)

The Will of EDWARD JENKEN of Cheriton [co. Kent], yeoman, dated 12 July 1625. To the poor 20s. To my wife Joan the household stuff in the parlor and chamber where I lie, a gelding, and £50, my plate and rings come to my three children after her decease. To my eldest daughter, Jenken, lands in Coudred, Ewell, and Liddon, at the age of seventeen.

my second daughter, Elizabeth Jenkin, marshland in Dymchurch, Burnash and Orgarwick, and £600 is to be paid within two years to my brother William Jenken, to pay her when she is eighteen. To my third daughter Mary Jenken, messuages, etc., and a lease of the Abbots land, otherwise called Cliff land or the manor of Statmor in Capell alias St. Mary Marge at Folkstone, at the age of nineteen, she paying to her mother-in-law £30 yearly for life. To my three daughters, Jane, Elizabeth, and Mary, lands in Gomestone and Wingham equally, with remainder, failing their heirs, to the heirs male of my brothers Thomas and William Jenkin equally. To my wife £16 yearly for the bringing up of my every child. To my daughter Jane rears from lands bequeathed to her and to Elizabeth, until she is seventeen. Executor and residuary legatee: my eldest brother, Thomas Jenken of Eythorne, who is to be accountable to my daughter Jane when she is twenty-six. Witnesses: John Strout, David Naimie. Proved 22 April 1626 by the executor.

Sentence was given 18 July 1626 in favor of the above will for the executor against Joan Jenken, widow, and the three daughters. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 64, fo. 208.)

The Will of WILLIAM JENKIN of Minster in Thanet [co. Kent], yeoman, dated 12 February 1639 [1639/40]. To the poor who shall report at my house at my burial 20s., besides such victuals as are thought fit. To the poor of Minster 20s. To Elizabeth Orton of St. Peter's, Thanet, 10s. To my wife Mary household stuff and tenements at Minster for life, if she educate as fitting my daughter Mary or allow her £15 yearly until eighteen years of age; remainder to my son Thomas in tail male. To my eldest daughter, Hannah, wife of John Franklin, £10. To my second daughter, Margaret Jenkin, lands in St. Peter's and £100 at the age of twenty. To my youngest daughter, Mary Jenkin, £500 at the age of eighteen. My daughters are to have £100 only, if they marry without their mother's consent. To my son Thomas the remaining lands. Overseers: my brother Mr. John Sackett, minister, and my brother Thomas Jenkin, yeoman. Witnesses: John Sackett, John Picard, scrivener John Franklyn. Proved 22 February 1639 [1639/40] by Thomas Jenkin, the executor. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, original will, uncalendered.)

Sentence was given in March 1639/40 in favor of the executor against the widow and daughters. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, Act Books, vol. 33, fo. 244.)

The Will of DANIEL JENKIN of St. John Baptist, Isle of Thanet, yeoman, dated 3 September 1646. To Margaret, my "now wife," £5 per annum. To my youngest son, Daniel, £60 at the age of twenty years. To my daughter Sarah £45 at the age of twenty or at her marriage. Residuary legatee: my son Thomas. Witnesses: Harry Jenkins, Thomas Wats. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, 1646, no. 76.)

The Will of MARY JENKINS of Birchington, Isle of Thanet, widow, dated 14 October 1656. To my daughters, Hannah, wife of John Franklin, Margaret, wife of John Pamphlet, and Mary, wife of Richard Hart. To every one of my grandchildren. My brother William Sackett. My daughter Mary Harty, and to my grandchildren Mary Franklin, William Jenkins, Mary Harty, and Mary and Elizabeth Pamphlet a silver bowl, silver cups, and gold rings. Executor: my son Thomas Jenkins. Two trunks, the writings only excepted. Codicil, dated 14 October 1656. To my grandchild Mary Harty at fifteen years, and to William Harty at twenty-one years. To my other two grandchildren, Richard and Valentine Harty, at twenty-one years. The bequest to my daughter Pamphlet is cancelled, and the gold ring there given is to be

given to my grandchild Elizabeth and my grandchild Ann Pamphlet. My daughter Margaret. Witness: John Sackett. Proved 20 September 1661. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 53, fo. 128.)

The Will of THOMAS JENKIN of Stoving [co. Kent], gentleman, dated 29 November 1656. To my eldest son Thomas the mansion house I live in called Stoving Court, with moveables, etc., and all lands there and in Horton and Dimchurch. My wife Margaret is to be guardian of my son Thomas until he is twenty-one. To my second son, Henry, at twenty-one. To my sons Robert and William £100. To my daughters Susan, Margaret, and Mary, to each £100. To my daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, Ann, Katherine, and Alice, to each £100 at the age of eighteen. Overseers: my brother John Jenkin of Deal and Stephen Hobdake of Folkstone. Witnesses: Thomas Jenkin the elder, Robert Jenkin, St. Proved 19 November 1657. (P. C. C., Ruthven, 436.)

The Will of MARGARET LANE of London, widow, dated 16 January 1661 [1661/2]. To be buried in the grave of my late husband, Edmond Lane, in the parish church of St. Dunstan's in the East, London. To my sister Martha, wife of William Eaton, now, I think, in New England, £100 within one year next after my decease. To her five children £20, to be equally divided amongst them, and also within the like time, to their said father or mother for their use, whose acquaintance shall be a sufficient discharge to my executor for the same. To my cousin Sarah Barrett, daughter of my late brother Daniel Jenkin, deceased, and now wife of John Barrett, £20. To her eldest daughter, Sarah Barrett, £30, and to her son John Barrett and her other daughter, Mary Barrett, £20 apiece. To the three children of my late sister Priscilla Hammond, deceased, late wife of William Hammond, £10 apiece within one year after my decease. To Thomas Jenkins, eldest son of said deceased brother Daniel Jenkins. To my other cousin Daniel Jenkins, son of said deceased brother, whom I make my executor. Witnesses: Henry Travers, Ser. in Smithfield, Jo. Newland, Micah Machell, and Samuel Fox, his servants.

Codicil, made 3 September 1662. Cousin Thomas Jenkins of Minster, co. Kent, who is appointed overseer the said 3 August [sic] 1662.

Administration on the estate of the testatrix was granted 5 August 1667 to Elizabeth Jenkin, relict and administratrix, with the will annexed, of Daniel Jenkins, deceased, executor of the above will. (P. C. C., Carr, 107.) [This abstract of the will of Margaret Lane has been adapted from the abstract published in *Registers*, vol. 37, p. 378, and reprinted in *Waters's "Genealogical Gleanings in England,"* vol. 1, pp. 9-10.]

The Will of HENRY JENKIN of St. Mildred, Canterbury [co. Kent], gentleman, dated 20 August 1664. Executrix: my wife Mary. To my son Robert a seal ring with my arms upon it. My son Henry. My son Thomas. To my daughter Margaret, wife of Mr. Thomas Jenkin of Minster, a piece of gold called a spur royal. Their son Henry. My daughters Mary and Elizabeth. Proved 20 April 1666. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 72, fo. 244.)

The Will of THOMAS JENKIN the elder of Eythorne [co. Kent], dated 8 February 1665 [1665/6]. To my grandchildren Henry, John, and Thomas, sons of my son Henry, deceased. To my grandchildren Mary Terry and Susan Bunce, daughters of my son Henry, deceased. To my four grandchildren, John and Henry Jenkin, Thomas Terry, and James Bunce. To Thomas Jenkin, son of my son Thomas of Stoving, deceased. Thomas Jenkin is to pay to his grandmother, my wife, Susan Jenkin. Proved 10 June 1668. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol. 72, fo. 430.)

The Will of DANIEL JENKINS of St. John Baptist, Isle of Thanet, mariner dated 21 February 1666 [1666/7]. To my natural brother, Thomas Jenkins £5. To my cousin Daniel Hammond £10. My two cousins, Priscilla, wife of William Ansell, and Jane, wife of Nicholas Fairman, sister of Daniel Hammond. To my niece Sarah Barrett, daughter of John Barrett, citizen and joiner of London, £30. To my wife one-third of my estate. To my son Thomas and Daniel Jenkins. If they die, part of their share to the poor of St. John's. My brother John Jarvice. Executor: my brother-in-law Thomas Robins. Witnesses: John Hurnett, Francis Cory. Proved 22 August 1667 (P. C. C., Carr, 107.)

The Will of THOMAS JENKIN of Eythorne [co. Kent], yeoman, dated 12 November 1673. To my son Thomas Jenkin at the age of twenty-one all my lands, he paying to my daughter Susan Jenkin £530 at the age of eighteen or at her marriage. Susan is to have £12 yearly for her education until she is twelve years old, and then £16 yearly until she is eighteen years old, and she is to have £33 per annum after she reaches the age of eighteen. My two children are to be kept at school and board by my executor. My brother John and Henry Jenkin. To my sister Mary Terry £20. To the poor members of the baptized congregation meetings in and about Eythorne. To the poor of Eythorne 20s. Overseers: my friends Samuel Taverne and Thomas Rucke. Witnesses: William Marsh, James Henery.

Codicil, dated 13 November 1673. If my son Thomas die before he reaches the age of twenty-one, then his lands are to go to my brother John Jenkin. Proved 16 January [or February] 1673 [1673/4]. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol. 73, fo. 259.)

FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS OF THE PARISH REGISTERS OF COLDRED,

CO. KENT*

Baptisms

- 1563 Isabel Jenkyn 19 November.
- 1566 Richard Jenkyn 7 June.
- 1573 —ne Jenkyn 28 February [1573/4].
- 1577 Ketheren Jenkyn 1 May.
- 1579 Thomas Jenkyn 24 May.
- 1582 Henry son of Thomas Jenkyn 26 September.
- 1586 Richard son of Thomas Jenkyn 10 July.
- 1587 Edward son of Thomas Jenkyn 19 December.
- 1590 Rebecca daughter of Thomas Jenkyn 24 January [1590/1].
- 1594 William son of Thomas Jenkyn 2 June.

Marriages

- 1566 Thomas Henryson and Elizabeth Jenkyn 5 August.
- 1581 Robert Harry and Roose Jenkyn 9 October.

Burial

- 1586 Richard son of Thomas Jenkyn 8 August.

Miscellaneous

- 1563 Henry Jenkyn churchwarden.

*These transcripts are from the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, and have been searched as far as 1600. The years 1564, 1565, 1568-9, 1572-3, 1574-5, 1584-5, and 1596-7 are missing. The years 1577-8 is mutilated and incomplete. There are no Consistory transcripts of the registers of Coldred prior to 1603.

FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS OF THE PARISH REGISTERS OF EYTHORNE, CO. KENT, 1560-1620*

Baptisms

- 1604 Marget daughter of Thomas Jenkins 3 March [1604/5].
- 1607 Sara daughter of Thomas Jenkin 16 August. (Consistory.)
- 1609 Susanna daughter of Thomas Jenkins 10 ——— [1609/10].†
- 1610 Susanna daughter of Thomas Jenkins 15 April.†
- 1611 Henry son of Thomas Jenkin 29 September.
- 1613 Henry son of Thomas Jenkin 16 May.
- 1616 Rebecca daughter of Thomas Jenkin 26 August. (Consistory.)
- 1616 Katherine daughter of Thomas Jenkin 7 September. (Consistory.)
- 1616 Mary daughter of Thomas Jenkin 8 September.
- 1620 Isaac son of Thomas Jenkin 18 June.

Burials

- 1614 Rebecca daughter of Thomas Jenkins 27 August.
- 1614 A young child of Thomas Jenkin 18 October.
- 1616 Katherine daughter of Thomas Jenkin 8 September. (Consistory.)
- 1616 Mary daughter of Thomas Jenkin 10 September.
- 1616 William son of Thomas Jenkin 17 October. (Consistory.)

FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS OF THE PARISH REGISTERS OF GOODNESTONE, CO. KENT, 1564-1600†

- 1587 Richard son of Richard Genkin baptized 9 July.

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF LYMINGE, CO. KENT‡

Baptisms

- 1548 William son of Thomas Jenkin 10 February [1548/9].
- 1551 Ursula daughter of Henry Jenkin 9 October.
- 1553 Thomas son of Henry Jenkin 24 December.
- 1557 Thomas son of Thomas Jenkin 6 March [1557/8].
- 1560 John and Margery children of Thomas Jenkin 15 June.
- 1564 Stephen son of Thomas Jenkin 8 January [1564/5].
- 1576 Marion daughter of Richard Jenkin 16 December.
- 1586 Alice daughter of Richard Jenkin 30 June.
- 1589 Thomas son of Richard Jenkin 20 April.
- 1590 Henry son of Thomas Jenkin, Jr., 26 July.
- 1612 Thomas son of Henry Jenkin 17 January [1612/13].
- 1615 Jane daughter of Henry Jenkin 19 February [1615/16].
- 1618 Marie . . . y^e supposed child of James Newland, y^e second child he begat . . . of his brother's wife Phillis y^e late wife of Thomas Jenkin, 2 August.

- 1619 Henry son of Henry Jenkin 9 February [1619/20].

- 1624 William son of Henry Jenkin 12 December.

- 1626 Thomas son of Thomas Jenkin 19 April.

- 1629 Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Jenkin 11 October.

- 1630 Anna daughter of Phillis Jenkin 9 March [1630/1].

- 1630 Edmund son of Thomas Jenkin the younger 14 March [1630/1].

*These entries are found in the transcripts of the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, except those allowed by the word Consistory, which are found in the Consistory transcripts. In the Archdeaconry transcripts, which extend from 1500 to 1620 inclusive, the years 1561-2, 1566-7, 1568-9, 1572-3, 1574-5, 1584-5, 1602-3, and 1604-7 are missing. In the Consistory transcripts, which extend from 1564 to 1603 inclusive, the years 1568-9, 1572-3, 1574-5, 1584-5, and 1596-7 are missing. Apparently there are two different entries of the baptism of Susanna Jenkin.

†These are the Consistory transcripts. More than half the years are missing.

‡The early parish register of Lyminge is in the British Museum. Additional MSS. 33732. The record of baptisms begins in 1544, and there is a gap in the baptisms from December 1560 to July 1601. There are no marriages earlier than 1605.

Burials

- 1538 Thomas Jenkin 3 October.
 1554 Joane wife of William Jenkin 6 January [1554/5].
 1556 William Jenkin 4 November.
 1574 Margery wife of Thomas Jenkin and Marye wife of Richard Jenkin 27 December.
 1590 Marian daughter of Richard Jenkin 25 June.
 1592 Richard Jenkin 24 May.
 1592 A young child, daughter of John Jenkin, 16 February [1592/3].
 1592 Thomas son of Richard Jenkin 27 February [1592/3].
 1600 Margery daughter of John Jenkin 10 November.
 1616 Robert Jenkin 19 February [1616/17].
 1622 Marie daughter of Thomas Jenkin 5 June.
 1622 Phillis wife of Thomas Jenkin 25 July.
 1624 Henry Jenkin 5 December.
 1626 Martine Jenkin 18 June.
 1629 Son of Phillip Jenkin 15 February [1629/30].
 1630 Elizabeth daughter of Thomas Jenkin 1 May.

Miscellaneous

1545-1590 John Jenkin churchwarden.

FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS OF THE PARISH REGISTERS OF LYMPNE, CO. KENT
 1560-1600*

Baptisms

- 1583 Judde son of William Jenkin 1 May [? 1584].
 1589 John son of William Jenkin 21 September.
 1600 Alice daughter of Richard Jenkin 3 August.

Marriage

- 1559 Steven Jenkin and Widow Paradise 3 July.

Burial

- 1583 Judd son of William Jenkin 11 September [? 1584].

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS AND TRANSCRIPTS OF MINSTER IN THANET,
 CO. KENT, 1639/40-1660

Baptisms

- 1641 Mary daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Jenkin 11 July.
 1643 William son of William and Elizabeth Jenkin 11 May.
 1644 Thomas son of Thomas and Elizabeth Jenkin 9 January [1644/5].
 1646 William son of Thomas and Elizabeth Jenkin 25 December, born 12 December.
 1648 William son of Thomas and Elizabeth Jenkin 27 January [1648/9].
 1651 Daniell son of Thomas and Elizabeth Jenkin 20 August.
 1655 Henry son of Thomas and Margrett Jenkin 4 August.
 1656 Robert son of Thomas and Margrett Jenkin 31 January [1656/7].
 1658 John son of Thomas and Margrett Jenkin 20 February [1658/9].
 1660 Margaret daughter of Thomas Jenkin 1 January [1660/1].

Marriage

- 1640 John Franklin and Hannah Jenkin 20 May. (Consistory transcript.)

*These are the Archdeaconry transcripts. The years 1561-2 to 1563-4, 1565 to 1571-2, 1573-4, 1575-6, 1584-5, 1587-8, 1594-5, and 1595-6 are missing. The Consistory transcripts begin in 1612.

†Probably an error. The marriage licence was issued 18 May 1639, and the marriage was probably solemnized on 20 May 1639.

Burials

- 1639 William Jenkin, *domest*, 17 February [1639/40]. (Archdeaconry transcript.)
 1643 William son of Thomas and Elizabeth Jenkin 17 May.
 [1646] Thomas Jenkins a child.
 [1659] —mas son of Thomas Jenkin [between an entry dated 22 June and the burial record of Mary Jenkin, widow].
 [1659] Mary Jenkin, widow, 28 ——— [? October]. [The next entry is in November.]

FROM THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ST. JOHN IN THANET (MARGATE),
 CO. KENT, OCTOBER 1559-MARCH 1635/6

Baptisms

- 1570 ——— Jenkyn son of William and Wellmouth Jenkyn — December.
 1579 ——— Jenkyn 29 November.
 1595 Judith daughter of William Hamon 20 July.
 1599 John Jenkin 21 December.
 1601 Daniel son of Edward Jenking 13 December.
 1604 Priscilla daughter of Edward Jenkyne 14 May.
 1605 Mary daughter of Peter Eaton, Sr., 23 November.
 1605 Martha daughter of Edward Jenkin 23 November.
 1628 Priscilla daughter of William Hammon 21 December.
 1628 Mary daughter of William Eaton 28 December.
 1630 Daniel son of Daniel Jenkin 7 November.
 1631 Mary daughter of William Hamond 11 December.
 1633 Sarah daughter of Daniel Jenkin 31 March.
 1633 Jane daughter of William Hamond 25 August.
 1635 William son of William and Priscilla Hamon 24 January [1635/6].

Marriages

- 1598 Thomas Collins and Agnes Jenkin 20 ———.
 1599 John Jenkyn and Mary Wild 4 October.
 1605 Thomas Angell, bachelor, and Bennet Hamond, single woman, 4 October
 1611 Thomas Angell and Margery Huggyt 7 October.
 1611 Thomas Culmer and Judith Hammon 10 October.
 1617 Vincent Bilingherst and Judith Hammon 4 August.
 1621 Thomas Angell and Miriam Scoates 26 November.
 1622 William Hammon and Priscilla Jenkin 10 October.
 1624 John Goare and Mary Jenken 17 November.
 1627 William Eaton and Martha Jenken 28 January [1627/8].

Burials

- 1597 Wilmayne wife of William Jenkyn 19 May.
 1600 William Jenkin 16 February [1600/1].
 1601 Thomas Jenkin 29 January [1601/2].
 1607 Infant son of Edward Jenkens, not yet baptized, 5 January [1607/8].
 1610 Bennet wife of Thomas Angell 17 March [1610/11].
 1615 William Hammond, *paterfamilias*, 1 August.
 1621 Margery wife of Thomas Angell 1 July.
 1624 Edward Jenken, *paterfamilias*, 17 August.
 1626 Thomas Angell 24 January [1626/7].
 1627 Edward Jenken 18 April.
 1630 Daniel son of Daniel Jenkin 14 November.
 1631 Mary infant daughter of William Hamond 14 December.

FROM THE REGISTERS OF THE PARISH OF ST. PETER IN THANET, CO. KENT
1615-1628

Baptisms

- 1615 Susan daughter of John Jenkin 24 March [1615/16].
1617 Anne daughter of Thomas Reade 9 November.
1618 Thomas son of William Jenkins 30 August.
1619 Edward son of Thomas Reade 12 March [1619/20].
1620 Anna daughter of William Jenkin 3 December.
1628 Thomas son of Daniel Jenkins 16 November.

Marriages

- 1615 John Jenkin and Susan Delves 17 April.
1616 Thomas Reade and Margery Jenkin 28 November.
1616 William Jenkin and Mary Sackett [sic; Sackett] 24 February [1616/17].
1619 Nicholas Adrian and Sibyll Jinkin 27 November.
1620 George Tonllyn of Minster and Anne Jenkin 16 October.
1622 George Hollet and Katherine Jenkin, both of this parish, 11 July

Burials

- 1617 Margaret Jenkin, widow, 8 April.
1623 Stephen Jenkin, drowned the evening before, buried 3 June.
1623 Cecile Jenkin, widow, 16 September.
1624 Michael Jenkin 3 April.
1625 Wilman Jenkin 21 August.
1625 Mary daughter of William Jenkin 5 March [1625/6].

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF STAPLE, CO. KENT,
1590-1640

Baptisms

- 1630 Martha daughter of William Eaton 19 September. ✓
1631 Alba daughter of William Eaton 19 February [1631/2].* ✓
1633 William son of William Eaton 12 January [1633/4].* ✓
1635 John son of William and Martha Eaton 20 December. ✓

Marriage

- 1632 Thomas Eaton and Eliza Bromfield 27 December.

Burials

- 1634 Mary daughter of William Eaton 20 July.† ✓
1634 William son of William Eaton 16 August.† ✓

FROM THE PARISH REGISTERS OF WINGHAM, CO. KENT;
1588-1638

Baptisms

- 1589 Edward son of Richard Jenkin 24 July.
1594 Thomas son of Edward Jenkin 26 December.
1596 Margaret daughter of Edward Jenkin 19 September.
1598 Mary daughter of Edward Jenkin 28 September.

Marriage

- 1592 Edward Jenkin and Mary Phillips 21 July.

*The year only of this entry is given in the parish register. The month and day are found in the transcript of the parish register at Canterbury.

†In the transcript of the parish register at Canterbury the date of this burial is given as 29 July 1635.

‡In the transcript of the parish register at Canterbury the date of this burial is given as 11 August 1635.

FROM CANTERBURY MARRIAGE LICENCES*

- 1589 Stephen Jenkins of Osterhanger [Westerhanger] and Frances Paradise of the same parish, widow, 1 July. (1:234.)
1592 Edward Jenkins of Wingham and Mary Phillips of the same parish, virgin, Henry Oxenden, Jr., of Wingham, gentleman, being bondsman, 21 July. (1:235.)
1592 Thomas Lissinton of Alkham and Jane Jinkin [Jenkin in the margin] of Swingsfield, virgin, 15 February [1592/3]. (1:263.)
1594 William Denwood of Minster in Thanet, yeoman, and Catherine Jenkin of Coldred, virgin, 18 January [1594/5]. (1:126.)
1601 Thomas Jenkine of Coldred, yeoman, and Susanna Denwood of Bekebourne, virgin, at Bekebourne, 12 February [1601/2]. (1:234.)
1610 William Pantinge of St. John's in Thanet, yeoman, and Rebecca Jenkings of Coldred, virgin, at St. Mary Bredman's, Canterbury, Thomas Jenkinge of Eythorne, yeoman, being bondsman, 4 March [1610/11]. (1:146.)
1612 Henry Jenkin of Coldred, yeoman, and Agnes Elmeston of Rainham, virgin, at Rainham, 5 October. (1:234.)
1613 Thomas Denne of St. Mary's in Sandwich, merchant, and Catherine Denwood of St. Peter's in Sandwich, widow, at St. Peter's, 22 November. (1:125.)
1613 Thomas Jenkin of Canterbury, gentleman, and Margaret Jacob of Cheriton, virgin, at Newington, 3 March [1613/14]. (1:234.)
1614 Thomas Ladd of Barham, yeoman, and Mary Denwood of St. Mary's in Sandwich, virgin, at St. Mary Bredman's, Canterbury, 27 October. (1:255.)
1616 William Jenken of St. John's in Thanet, yeoman, and Mary Sackett of St. Peter's in Thanet, virgin, at St. Peter's, 11 February [1616/17]. (1:234.)
1617 William Jenkin of Lympe, husbandman, and Agnes Gadesby of Pluckley, virgin, at Westwell, 22 January [1617/18]. (1:234.)
1619 John Spratt of St. Andrew's, Canterbury, haberdasher, bachelor, about 24, and Priscilla Lambe of Newington near Hythe, maiden, about 18, her parents deceased, and now in the government of William Rabbas of Newington, uncle to the said Priscilla, whose consent he (Spratt) hath at Newington, 4 September. (2:927.)
1623 Henry Jenken of St. Mildred's, Canterbury, notary public, bachelor, about 25, and Mary Whittingham of the same parish, maiden, about 18, daughter of John Whittingham of the city of London, gentleman, deceased, and now in the government of William Crammer of St. Mildred's aforesaid, gentleman, who consents, at St. Mildred's, 10 May. (2:547.)
1624 John Gore of St. John Baptist in Thanet, yeoman, widower, about 70, and Mary Jenken of the same parish, widow, about 59, relict of Edward Jenken, late of the same parish, yeoman, deceased, at the same, 17 November. (2:419.)
1626 Stephen Hobday the younger of Folkestone, yeoman, bachelor, about 25, and Sarah Jenken of Cheriton, maiden, about 19, daughter of Thomas Jenken of Eythorne, who consents, as is testified by Stephen Hobday, Sr., at Cheriton, 5 August. (2:497.)
1626 Richard Jenken of Lympe, yeoman, widower, about 39, and Priscilla

*The marriage licences here given have been adapted from the printed volumes or series entitled Canterbury Marriage Licences, edited by Joseph Meadows Cowper. These licences begin in 1568, and thus far six series, extending to 1700, have been printed. The figures in parentheses at the end of each entry indicate the series and column of the printed licences in which the entry may be found.

- 1630 Spratt of Hythe, widow, about 28, relict of John Spratt, late of the same parish, deceased, at Lymyne, Robert [sic, ? Robert] Spratt of Hythe, innholder, being bondsman, 9 November. (2:547.)
- 1630 Stephen Browne of Worham (? Wareham), yeoman, bachelor, about 22, whose mother consents, and Susan Jenken of Eythorne, virgin, about 20, daughter of Thomas Jenken of the same parish, who also consents, at St. Margaret's, Canterbury, 8 July. (2:149.)
- 1633 Thomas Jenken of Stowting, gentleman, bachelor, about 23, whose father consents, and Margaret Jenken of Folkestone, virgin, about 18, daughter of Thomas Jenken of the same parish, gentleman, who also consents, at Hawkinge, Henry Jenken of Canterbury, gentleman, being bondsman, 12 October. (2:548.)
- 1635 William Warham of Wyre, yeoman, widower, and Priscilla Jenken of Hythe, widow of Richard Jenken, late of Lymyne, deceased, at Smeeth, Richard Paine of Godmersham, yeoman, being bondsman, 23 May. (2:1033.)
- 1636 Henry Jenken of Eythorne, gentleman, bachelor, about 23, with his father's consent, and Mary Solly of Ash, virgin, 15 and upwards, daughter of Stephen Solley of the same parish, who consents, at Elinstone, 21 March [1636/7]. (2:547.)
- 1638 Thomas Jenken of Minster in Thanet, yeoman, bachelor, about 21, son of William Jenken of the same parish, yeoman, who consents, as is testified by John Sacket, rector of Great Mongeham, and Elizabeth Curling of St. John's in Thanet, virgin, about 15, daughter of Anthony Curling of the same parish, yeoman, who also consents, at St. John's in Thanet, 13 November. (2:549.)
- 1639 John Francklyn of Petham, yeoman, bachelor, about 22, son of Henry Francklyn of the same parish, yeoman, who consents, and Anna Jenkin of Minster in Thanet, virgin, about 18, daughter of William Jenkin of the same parish, yeoman, who also consents, at Minster in Thanet, 18 May. (2:369.)
- 1644 John Jenkin of Eythorne, yeoman, bachelor, 23 and upwards, whose father, Thomas Jenkin, consents, and Mary Rose of Chislet, virgin, 17 and upwards, whose parents are dead, and she at the governments, as is testified by her husband, Stephen Hunt, at Westbere, Sturry, or Northgate, Canterbury, 28 December. (2:547.)
- 1666 Thomas Jenkin of Eythorne, yeoman, bachelor, 24, whose parents are dead, and Ann Harrison of Guston, maiden, 21, daughter of Thomas Harrison of the same parish, yeoman, who consents, at St. Martin, Canterbury, 11 October. (3:257.)
- 1667 John Jenkin of Deal, yeoman, widower, and Mary Knoller [Knowler] of Nether Hardres, widow of George Knoller, or Petham, Lawrence Rucke man, at Nether Hardres, Nackington, or Petham, Lawrence Rucke man, being bondsman, 1 June. (3:256.)
- 1667 Henry Jenkins of Biddenden, bachelor, 21 and upwards, son of Henry Jenkins, late of Eythorne, deceased, and Elizabeth Osborne of Cranbrook, spinster, 18, daughter of Alexander Osborne of the same parish, clothier, who consents, at Cranbrook, Frittenden, or Tenterden, 20 September. (3:257.)
- 1669 William Jenkin of Minster in Thanet, yeoman, bachelor, 21 and upwards, whose parents are dead, and Elizabeth Jenkin of St. Mildred, Canterbury, maiden, 22, daughter of Henry Jenkin, deceased, her mother, Mary Jenkin, consenting, "Noe lawfull lett ... to hinder the said marriage-saying she, the said Eliz., is his late fathers wives or his mother in lawes sister," at St. Mildred

aforesaid, Thomas Jenkin of Canterbury, woollendraper, being bondsman, 6 December. (3:257.)

A pedigree of the Jenkin family of Coldred, co. Kent, branches of which are found, in the seventeenth century, in several parishes of the Isle of Thanet, is printed in Berry's "Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Kent," published in London in 1830, pages 484-485, immediately following a pedigree of the Jenkin family of Folkestone, which is given on pages 482-483 of the same work. To Jenkin of Folkestone, the most prominent family of the name in Kent, Berry ascribes the following arms: Argent, a lion rampant regardant sable; and the same coat of arms is given in the pedigree of the family in The Visitation of Kent, 1619.* To the branch of the Coldred family seated at Minster in Thanet, which was descended from Thomas Jenkin (*vide infra*, page 74, 6, i), Berry gives the following crest: A lion sejant argent, resting his dexter paw on a tortoise. From time to time intermarriages took place between members of the Folkestone and Coldred families, and it is probable that the two families were descended from a common ancestor, although investigations made by the contributor of this article and by the recent of the Committee on English Research in the course of his recent stay in England were not carried far enough to prove the followingness of this conjecture. From the records given above the genealogy of the Coldred family has been compiled, establishing the place of Martha (Jenkin) Eaton among the descendants of Henry Jenkin of Coldred and making sundry corrections and a number of additions to Berry's pedigree. A few statements are given on Berry's authority, and a few others are supported by references to other English and American records.

1. — JENKIN, of Lymynage (Lymynge), co. Kent, was probably descended from — Jenkin, perhaps of Hythe, co. Kent. A common origin may reasonably be claimed for the Jenkin families of Coldred, Folkestone, Lymynge, and Lymynce in that county.

Children:

2. i. HENRY, b. probably at Lymynge about 1525.
- ii. JEAN, living 26 Jan. 1574/5; m. before that date — PARRETT.
- iii. ELIZABETH, m. (1) at Coldred, 5 Aug. 1566, THOMAS HARRISON; probably m. (2) HENRY RACHELL and was living 24 Jan. 1613/14. She had children by her first husband who were living 26 Jan. 1574/5.

2. HENRY JENKIN (—), of Coldred, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1574/5, born, probably at Lymynge, co. Kent, about 1525, died between 26 Jan. 1574/5 and 9 July 1575. He married MARGARET (or MARGERY) —, the testatrix of 1607, whose will was proved 14 Mar. 1609/10.

He was churchwarden at Lymynge in 1563, and held lands in the Visitation of the Folkestone family includes a number of later generations, but both addresses begin with a William Jenkin who is said to be descended from the Jenkin of the North. Another brief pedigree of a part of the Folkestone family is found in The Visitation of Kent, 1603-1608 (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 54, p. 88). The Visitation pedigree, as far as they stand, are in substantial agreement with Berry's pedigree.

*In Berry, *op. cit.*, p. 484, his Christian name is given incorrectly as Thomas.

Lyminge, Postling, and Coldred. His widow in her will mentions her lands in Hythe, West Hythe, and Saltwood.

Children (probably all except the two eldest baptized at Coldred):

- i. **USUDA**, bapt. at Lyminge 9 Oct. 1551; not mentioned in her father's will in 1574/5.
3. ii. **THOMAS**, bapt. at Lyminge 24 Dec. 1553.
- iv. **MARGARET**, living 6 Apr. 1607; m. before that date — **PERCY**.
- iv. **MARIAN**, under eighteen on 26 Jan. 1574/5; living 6 Apr. 1607; m. before that date — **ROUSE**.
- v. **ROSE**, under eighteen on 26 Jan. 1574/5; not mentioned in her mother's will in 1607; m. at Coldred, 9 Oct. 1581. **ROSE** HARRY.
- vi. **ELIZABETH**, under eighteen on 26 Jan. 1574/5; living 6 Apr. 1607; m. before that date — **SAUNDERS**.
- vii. **ISABEL** (perhaps dau. of Henry), bapt. at Coldred 19 Nov. 1563; not mentioned in the will of Henry; probably d. young.
- viii. **RICHARD**, bapt. at Coldred 7 June 1566.
- ix. **EDWARD**, called "youngest son" in the wills of his parents.
- x. **JANE**, bapt. at Coldred 28 Feb. 1573/4; living 6 Apr. 1607; m. before that date — **THOMAS LUSHINGTON**, living 14 Mar. 1609/10. Her mother in her will of 1607 devised to her all her (the mother's) lands in the parishes of Hythe, West Hythe, Saltwood, or elsewhere in Kent, for twelve years after her (the mother's) decease; and these lands were then to go to John Lushington, eldest son of Thomas and Jane Children, living 6 Apr. 1607: 1. *John*. 2. *Abigail*. 3. *Thomas*. 4. *Edward*.
3. **THOMAS JENKIN (Henry, —)**, of Coldred, co. Kent, yeoman the testator of 1613/14, baptized at Lyminge, co. Kent, 24 Dec. 1553, died between 24 Jan. and 16 Feb. 1613/14. He married **MARGARET** —*, the testatrix of 1616, who died between 28 Apr. and 15 Dec. 1616, and to whom there is a memorial in the church at Coldred.† In her will she calls herself Margaret Jenkyn of the town and port of Sandwich, widow. He was executor of his father's will, and held lands in Coldred, Eythorne, Dymchurch, Orgarswick, Burmarsh, Tydmeston and Northbourne, co. Kent. Children, baptized at Coldred:

- i. **KATHERINE**, bapt. 1 May 1577; living 28 Apr. 1616; m. (1), by licence issued 18 Jan. 1594/5, **WILLIAM DENWOOD** of Minster in Thanet, co. Kent, yeoman; m. (2), by licence issued 22 Nov. 1613, being then of St. Peter's in Sandwich, co. Kent, **THOMAS DENNE** of St. Mary's in Sandwich, merchant, who d. in Mar. 1621. He was married in Sandwich in 1620-1.† Child by first husband: 1. *Margaret* (called *Mary* in her marriage licence), living 28 Apr. 1616; m. at St. Mary Breadman's, Canterbury, by licence issued 27 Oct. 1614, Thomas Ladd of Barham, co. Kent, yeoman, living 28 Apr. 1616; a child, Vincent, was living on that date. Children, living 28 Apr. 1616, probably by second husband: 2. *Daniel*. 3. *Katherine*. 4. *Joan*.
- ii. **THOMAS**, of Eythorne, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1665/6, bapt. 24 May 1579; bur. 1 May 1668, aet. 89; m., by licence issued 12 Feb. 1601/2, being then of Coldred, **SUSANNA DENWOOD** of Bekeborne, co. Kent, who was bur. at Eythorne 4 Nov. 1672, aet. 89. In a letter dated 27 June 1644 he is desired to lend £20 towards the £200,000 to be paid to the Scotch for their assistance, by order of Parliament, for which he is promised "Use for the forbeareance

*According to Berry, *op. cit.*, p. 484, her maiden name was Johnson.

†Hasted's History of Kent, second edition, vol. 5, p. 592.

‡Boys's History of Sandwich, p. 420.

thereof at the rate of 8 per cent."* Children, bapt. at Eythorne: 1. *A child*, bur. at Eythorne 18 Oct. 1614. 2. *Margaret*, bapt. 3 Mar. 1604/5; m. — Philpot. 3. *Sarah*, bapt. 16 Aug. 1607; m. at Cheriton, co. Kent, by licence issued 5 Aug. 1626, Stephen Holday, Jr., of Folkestone, co. Kent, yeoman, aged about 25. 4. *Thomas*, of Stowting, co. Kent, gentleman, the testator of 29 Nov. 1656, bapt. 29 Jan. 1608/9; d. in 1657, aet. 49; bur. at Stowting; m. at Stowting, 18 Oct. 1633 (by licence issued 12 Oct. 1633), Margaret Jenken of Folkestone, aged about 18, who was bur. at Stowting 27 Jan. 1675/6, daughter of Thomas of Folkestone, gentleman, and his wife, Margaret (Jacob); four sons, of whom three were lawyers, and nine daughters (see Berry, *op. cit.*, p. 483). 5. *Susanna*, bapt. 15 Apr. 1610; bur. at Stowting, co. Kent, 8 July 1640; m. at St. Margaret's, Canterbury, by licence issued 8 July 1630, Stephen Browne of Worham (Warehorne), co. Kent, yeoman, aged about 22. 6. *William*, bapt. 29 Sept. 1611; bur. at Eythorne 17 Oct. 1616. 7. *Henry*, of Eythorne, bapt. 16 May 1613; bur. at Eythorne in Oct. 1652, aet. 39; m. at Elmstone, co. Kent, 4 Apr. 1637, by licence issued 21 Mar. 1636/7, in which he is called Henry Jenken of Eythorne, gentleman, aged about 23, Mary Solly of Ash, co. Kent, aged 15 and upwards, dau. of Stephen of Ash, five children.† 8. *Rebecca*, bapt. 26 Aug. 1616 [sic. ? 1614]; bur. at Eythorne 27 Aug. 1614. 9. *Katherine* (probably twin), bapt. 7 Sept. 1616; bur. at Eythorne 8 Sept. 1616. 10. *Mary* (probably twin), bapt. 8 Sept. 1616; bur. at Eythorne 10 Sept. 1616. 11. *Isaac*, bapt. 18 June 1620; probably d. young. 12. *John*, of Deal, co. Kent, yeoman, bapt. 27 Dec. 1621; bur. at Deal in Jan. 1674/5; m. (1) at Westbere, co. Kent, in 1644 (by licence issued 28 Dec. 1644, and upwards), Mary Rose of Chisleat, co. Kent, aged 17 and upwards, who was bur. at Deal 31 Jan. 1658/9; m. (2) Elizabeth, who was bur. at Deal in 1663; m. (3), by licence issued 1 June 1667, Mary Knoller of Nether Hardres, co. Kent, widow of George Knoller, late of Chisleat, gentleman; four daughters by first wife, two sons and two daughters by second wife, one daughter by third wife (for his descendants see Berry, *op. cit.*, p. 484).

iii. **HENRY**, of Coldred and later of Rainham, co. Kent, yeoman, bapt. 26 Sept. 1582; living 28 Apr. 1616, when he was mentioned in his mother's will; m., by licence issued 5 Oct. 1612, **AGNES ELMESTON** of Rainham. In Berry, *op. cit.*, p. 484, he is called Capt. Henry, of Deal, and is said to have had issue.

iv. **RICHARD**, bapt. 10 July 1586; bur. at Coldred 8 Aug. 1586.

v. **EDWARD**, of Cheriton, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1625, bapt. 19 Dec. 1587; d. between 22 July 1625 and 22 Apr. 1626; m. (1) —; m. (2) **JOAN** —, who was living 18 July 1626. He held lands in Coldred, Ewell, Lydden, Dymchurch, Burmarsh, Orgarswick, Capel, Goodnestone, and Wingham. Children by first wife, living 18 July 1626; 1. *Jane*, under seventeen on 22 July 1625. 2. *Elizabeth*. 3. *Mary*.

vi. **REBECCA**, bapt. 24 Jan. 1590/1; living 28 Apr. 1616; m., by licence issued 4 Mar. 1610/11, **WILLIAM FANTINGE** of St. John's in Thanet (Margate, co. Kent), yeoman, living 28 Apr. 1616. She is called Barbara Fantinge in the wills of her parents. They had issue.

6. vii. **WILLIAM**, bapt. 2 June 1594.

**Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. 5, p. 123, footnote.

†These children were (order of birth uncertain): 1. Thomas, of Eythorne, yeoman, the testator of 1673, d. 16 Jan. 1673/4; married at St. Martin's, Canterbury, by licence issued 11 Oct. 1666, when he was aged 24, Ann Harrison of Guston, co. Kent, aged 21, daughter of Thomas of Guston, yeoman; two children, Thomas and Susannah, living 12 Nov. 1673. 2. John, of Eythorne, living 12 Nov. 1673. 3. Henry, of Biddenden, co. Kent, attorney at law, aged 21 and upwards in 1667; buried at Biddenden 7 Dec. 1685; married, by licence issued 20 Sept. 1667, Elizabeth Osborne, aet. about 18, daughter of Cranbrook, co. Kent, clothier; for his descendants see Berry, *op. cit.*, p. 484. 4. Mary, living 12 Nov. 1673; m. before 8 Feb. 1665/6 Thomas Terry. 5. Susannah, living 8 Feb. 1665/6; m. before that date James Fouse.

[Jan.

18 May 1666 and is mentioned as son-in-law in the wills of William and Marthe Eaton. 3. *Alba*, bapt. at Staple 19 Feb. 1631/2; d. 23 Dec. 1683, came with her parents to New England; m. at Cambridge, Mass., 7 Sept. 1650, Francis Moore, Jr., of Cambridge, who in the wills of William and Marthe Eaton and in his own will of 21 Feb. 1688/9 names his wife *Alba*. 4. *William*, bapt. at Staple 12 Jan. 1633/4; bur. there 16 Aug. 1634. 5. *John*, bapt. at Staple 20 Dec. 1635; came with his parents to New England; m. at Reading, 8 Mar. 1658/9, Elizabeth Kendall. He was of Reading, gave his age as about 33 in 1670 and was named in his father's will. 6. *Daniel*, b. at Watertown, Mass., 20 Jan. 1638/9; m. at Reading, 21 Dec. 1664, Mary ——. He was of Reading, and was named in the wills of his parents. 7. *Mary*, b. at Watertown 8 Apr. 1643; named in her father's will.

viii. AN INFANT SON, bur. unbaptized 5 Jan. 1607/8.

6. WILLIAM JENKIN (*Thomas, Henry, —*), of Minster in Thanet, co. Kent, yeoman, the testator of 1639/40, baptized at Coldred, co. Kent, 2 June 1594, was buried at Minster 17 Feb. 1639/40. (by licence issued 11 Feb. 1616/17, being then of St. John's in Thanet (Margate), co. Kent), MARY SACKETT of St. Peter's in Minster 28 — 1659. Her will, dated 14 Oct. 1656, when she was of Birchington in Thanet, was proved 20 Sept. 1661. She was sister of Rev. John Sackett, rector of Great Mongeham, co. Kent, and of William Sackett, and was probably daughter of William Jenkin was a citizen of Canterbury in 1614 and later removed to Minster. In 1630 he was summoned to appear before the King's commissioners to compound for not having received knighthood at the King's coronation, although he had £40 in land or rent.†

Children:

- i. THOMAS, of Minster in Thanet, yeoman, bapt. at St. Peter's in Thanet licence issued 13 Nov. 1638, ERIZABETH CURLING of St. John's, Folkestone, co. Kent, 14 Mar. 1653/4, MARGARET JENKIN, who d. in 1703, dau. of Henry of Canterbury, of the Folkestone family, the testator of 1664, and his wife, Mary (Whittingham), by first wife: 1. *Elizabeth*, m. — Cullen. 2. *Mary*, bapt. at Minster 11 July 1641. 3. *William*, bapt. at Minster 11 May 1643; bur. there 17 May 1643. 4. *Thomas*, bapt. at Minster 9 Jan. 1644/5; bur. there in 1659. 5. *William*, b. 12 Dec. and bapt. 25 Dec. 1646; perhaps the child who was bur. at Minster in 1646. 6. *William*, of Minster, yeoman, bapt. at Minster 27 Jan. 1648/9, m. at St. Mildred, Canterbury, by licence issued 6 Dec. 1669, Elizabeth Jenkin of St. Mildred, Canterbury, aged 22, dau. of Henry, deceased,†

*Of the printed records of Watertown and Reading.
†Cf. *History of Kent*, second edition, vol. 10, p. 234.

[In Berry's marriage licence of Henry Jenkin of Canterbury, issued 10 May 1623, *supra*, p. 67, Jenkin by his second wife, Elizabeth, William, and Daniel are given as children of Thomas first wife, and Elizabeth was probably a child by the first wife. Cf. entries in the parish registers and transcripts of Minster in Thanet, *supra*, p. 64, and the marriage licence of William Jenkin issued 6 Dec. 1669, *supra*, p. 68, in which Rev. William Jenkin, of Lyned co. Norfolk,

1922]

75

the testator of 1664, and his wife Mary (Whittingham), and sister of William's stepmother, Margaret Jenkin, widow of his father. 7. *Daniel*, bapt. at Minster 20 Aug. 1651; d. unm. Children by second wife, bapt. at Minster:† 8. *Rev. Henry*, rector of Reuton-holm and vicar of Silney, co. Norfolk, bapt. 4 Aug. 1655; m. Susanah Hatfield of Lynne, co. Norfolk; three sons, of whom two were Clergymen.† 9. *Rev. Robert*, D.D., master of St. John's College, Cambridge, bapt. 31 Jan. 1656/7; d. 7 Apr. 1727; bur. at Lynne, co. Norfolk. 10. *John*, of Canterbury, bapt. 20 Feb. 1658/9; appointed a judge in Ireland by King William III. 11. *Margaret*, bapt. 1 Jan. 1660/1; m. Rev. John Johnson, vicar of Appledore and Margate, co. Kent.

- ii. ANNA (HANNAB), bapt. at St. Peter's in Thanet 3 Dec. 1620; living 14 Oct. 1656; m. at Minster in Thanet, 20 May 1639, JOHN FRANKLIN (or FRANKLYN) of Petham, co. Kent, yeoman, aged about 22, living 14 Oct. 1656, s. of Henry of Petham, yeoman. Child: 1. *Mary*, living 14 Oct. 1656.

- iii. MARGARET, under twenty on 12 Feb. 1639/40; living 14 Oct. 1656; m. before that date JOHN PAMPHLET, living at that date. Children, living 14 Oct. 1656: 1. *Mary*. 2. *Elizabeth*. 3. *Ann*.

- iv. MARY, bur. at St. Peter's in Thanet 5 Mar. 1625/6.
v. MARY, under eighteen on 12 Feb. 1639/40; living 14 Oct. 1656; m. before that date RICHARD HART (or HARRY), living at that date. Children, living 14 Oct. 1656: 1. *Mary*, under fifteen on 14 Oct. 1656. 2. *William*. 3. *Richard*. 4. *Valentine*.

1624
59
1545

3846
3846
7792
15584
13584
31168

The attached article is excellent!

Wish we could find something as good about William's ancestry.

NEHGR 76:54
Synopsis

A synopsis of the
attacked

Matthe William
Jenkins / Eaton

Serjeant
Crest: A lion passant, resting his dexter paw on a tortoise.
Similar crest to Jenkins of Folkestone; argently a lion passant guardant sable.

(Thanet is "an island") - not in modern sense. In ancient times when the ocean was higher it really was an island, later surrounded by a marsh which is now drained but still sometimes called an Isle. See map.

cl of Matthe/William Eaton

1. Mary bpt 28 Dec 1628 St John's Thanet
2. Matthe " 19 Sep 1630 Staples in ① — Richard Oldham, Cambridge MA
② Thos Broome " d 18 Apr 1708
bar 16 Aug 1634
3. Alice " 19 Feb 1631/2 7 Sep 1650 Francis Moore (1650-1688) " d 18 Apr 1708
bar 16 Aug 1634
4. William " 2 Jan 1631/4
5. John " 20 Dec 1635 Smer 1656/9 Elizabeth Kenbell at Reading
6. Daniel b 20 1638/9 21 Dec 1664 Mary —
7. Mary b 8 Apr 1643

1792 Henry Jenken

b ca 1550
m ca 1550 (his church warden)
d beg 9 July 1575 (wp)
Lynmyn?

1793 Margaret (Margery) Johnson
b 15

Edward Jenkin

b ca 1568
Cedred, Kent
m 21 July 1592
Wingham, Kent
d 17 Aug 1624, Thanet
Mary Phillips
b ca 1556
Wingham, Kent
(m 2 Jan 1604)
17 Nov 1624
d after 1624

Matthe Jenkins

bp 23 Nov 1605
St John's in Thanet, Kent, Eng
(Therap)
m 28 Jan 1627
St John's in Thanet

See list of her siblings
NEHGR 76:54

also lists Matthe's siblings
as well as those of her ancestors.

This branch of the Jenkin family, seated at Minster in Thanet, is descended from a Thomas Jenkin who evidently is from an even larger Jenkin branch of the family at Folkestone.

St John's Kent ⑩ 6356 (do not see)
Cedred ⑪ 2747
Wingham ⑫ 2457

NEHGR 76:54

WFA 62.77
Spring 1962

The following notes are essential
This is a list of species
You must know these.

Looking for
species of

species of
the

But, I am not sure if this is a species
I am not sure if this is a species

(There is a lot of species)
The following notes are essential
This is a list of species
You must know these.

1. 1st species
2. 2nd species
3. 3rd species
4. 4th species
5. 5th species
6. 6th species
7. 7th species
8. 8th species
9. 9th species
10. 10th species

11. 11th species
12. 12th species
13. 13th species
14. 14th species
15. 15th species
16. 16th species
17. 17th species
18. 18th species
19. 19th species
20. 20th species

21. 21st species
22. 22nd species
23. 23rd species
24. 24th species
25. 25th species
26. 26th species
27. 27th species
28. 28th species
29. 29th species
30. 30th species

31. 31st species
32. 32nd species
33. 33rd species
34. 34th species
35. 35th species
36. 36th species
37. 37th species
38. 38th species
39. 39th species
40. 40th species

41. 41st species
42. 42nd species
43. 43rd species
44. 44th species
45. 45th species
46. 46th species
47. 47th species
48. 48th species
49. 49th species
50. 50th species

51. 51st species
52. 52nd species
53. 53rd species
54. 54th species
55. 55th species
56. 56th species
57. 57th species
58. 58th species
59. 59th species
60. 60th species

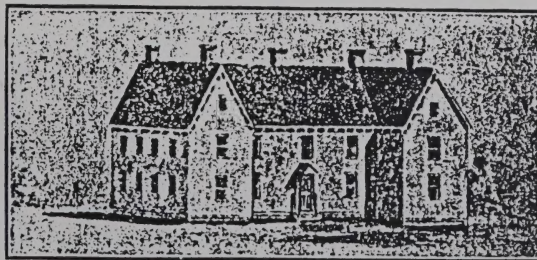
EATON-JENKINS FAMILY (3)

All of the known ancestors of Reverend Dwight Dodge of the surname Dodge were presented in Volume I. Now we carry on with his ancestors who were born with other surnames. The logical next person to tell about is the wife of Richard Dodge II and her ancestors.

Mary Eaton was born April 1643 in Watertown, Middlesex County, Massachusetts Bay Colony, to William Eaton born about 1604, of Staple, Kent, England and his wife, Martha (Jenkins) Eaton born 23 November 1605 at Thanet, Kent, England. We have very good documentation about Martha's ancestors but what this writer suspects is only conjecture about William's. You can make up your own mind about that as this progresses. Both the Eatons and the Jenkins were highly regarded, prosperous families who emigrated to the Colonies for religious reasons rather than economic ones, though her father was a "youngest son" and less favored than his older brothers. Her family did have a coat-of-arms. It is claimed his did, as well.

With this very first ancestress we run into controversy. Let's clear it up by telling who she was not, right at the start, so we can get on with telling whom she and her ancestors really were. Our Mary Eaton was not the daughter of Governor Theophilus Eaton as so many books state. Yet even the ancestral charts on the computer at the Latter Day Saint family history center currently (1993) have the wrong lady, who was practically old enough she could have been Richard Dodge II's mother, rather than wife -

That Mary Eaton married about 1647 in Boston, as his second wife, a man named Valentine Hill and they moved to Dover NH. He died in 1661 and she remarried about 1675 an Ezechiel Knight who died in 1687. She died in 1708 as Widow Knight in either Dover or Wells, Maine. Her father, Theophilus Eaton, became Governor of New Haven Colony. He was a filthy rich though austere, strong-minded but rigid Puritan. His biography and that of his unfortunate wife, blue-blooded Ann Lloyd, who was so harried by the church she went insane, returning to England to die, makes fascinating reading but that story won't be told here because that family is not ours. Some writers claim that family and ours were distantly related but, personally, I doubt it. They were from Cheshire and our family from Kent. Now that we have cleared away some of the underbrush, maybe we can get on with telling who our Eatons were. It will not be easy.



Left. Theophilus Eaton's coat-of-arms and the house New Haven Colony built for him.

RESIDENCE OF GOV. THEOPHILUS EATON

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY (4)

HERCULES PASSENGERS

[46]

md That all those that have noe Certificats affixed that they had taken the oath of Supremacy & Allegiance tooke the said oaths before the Mayor of Sandwich

The Mayor & Jurats of Sandwich

A true Roll or list of the names surnames and qualities of all such persons which have taken passage from the Town & Port of Sandwich in the County of Kent for the American plantatons since the last cerificate of such passengers returned into 11 May 1637

Children

Servants

1 Thos Starr of Canterbury yeoman

& Susan his Wief

2 Edwd Johnson of Canterbury

Joyner & Susan his Wief

Edward

George

William

Mathew

John

Susan

Martha

John

Henry

Lidia

John ffarle

John Ingland

Ann Norcott

3 Nicholas Butler of Eastwell

yeoman & Joice his Wief

John Pope

John Gill

Richd Jenkin

Margt Angells

Christian Spice

Edwd Page

John Granger

Grace Granger

John Bucke

Susan Bucke

Saml Taylor

Margerie Walker

Thos Granger

Edwd Harnet

Mary Call

Marke Bachelor

John

Henry

Elisabeth

Mary

Rachell

8 Jarvese Boykett of Thanington

Carpenter

9 John Bachelor of Canterbury

Taylor

10 Nathaniel Ovell of Dovor Cord-

winder

11 Thos Calle of Feversham hus-

bandman & Bennet his Wief

Thomas

John

Margaret

Steven Granger

Thos Granger

Ship's Passenger List of the "Hercules" 1637 - Sandwich, Kent to Watertown, MA. Relationship to Richard Jenkin unknown. Presence of all those Bachelor family members may tie our family to John Eaton of Watertown/Dedham.

147

148

SHIP PASSENGER LISTS

[46]

✓ 12 Wm Eaton of Staple husbandman & Martha his Wief

John

Martha

Albe

Jonas Eaton

13 Joseph Coleman of Sandwich Shoe maker & Sara his Wief

Joseph

Zacharie

Sara

Mary

Mathew

John

Hanna

Elisabeth

14 Mathew Smith of Sandwich Cord-winder & Jane his Wief

15 Marmaduke Peerce of Sandwich

Taylor & Mary his Wief

John Hooke his apprentice

In Witness whereof wee the Maior & Jurats of the towne & porte of Sandwich aforesaid have hereunto caused the seale of the Office of Maioraltie to be put & sett dated the nyth day of June in the twelveth yeare of the reigne of our sovrayne lord King Charles by the grace of God of England 1637.

[Notes appended to this articte as originally printed give additional data on Jonas Austen, Henry Bachelor, John Bachelor, Joseph Bachelor, Thomas Besbeech, Robert Brooke, John and Susan Bucke, Thomas Calle, William Hatch, Samuel Hinckley, John Hooke, Edward Johnson, Joseph Pachoury, Marmaduke Peerce, John Pope, Christian Spice, Thomas Starr, Comfort Starre, Nathaniel Tilden and their relatives.]

James Savage, "Gleanings for New England History," Collections of The Massachusetts Historical Society, 3rd series 8 (1843), 243-348; 3rd series 10 (1849), 127-146 [Lancour No. 47].

This material has been treated subsequently by Charles Edward Banks in Lancour No. 35.

The only complete Eaton Genealogy found so far which purports to tell William Eaton's ancestry is the one by Molyneaux, written in 1911, but the reader should be wary of any book which does not give detailed documentation, or at least dates. Much of that book appears to be based on old heraldry or "visitation" books, lacking proof but open to conjecture. However, despite skepticism about that book, it has been decided to incorporate part of it here for three reasons:

- 1--Bad as it is, elements of truth may have been stumbled into. Some of the people mentioned were in the right location to be ours, and we should accept pearls wherever we find them.
- 2--If the reader is ambitious enough to seek for the truth yourself, you will keep running into these names and will thus know the source of the information.
- 3--It is the only known genealogy which even pretends to cover the subject.

Most of the books you will find seem to accept the conclusions of the Molyneaux book without question, stating that Peter and Elizabeth (_____) (Patterson) Eaton were William's parents, and perhaps they were. Since it is rather obvious Jonas Eaton was a younger relative, some of them give Jonas the same parents. Molyneaux calls John Eaton of Watertown and Dedham William's first cousin, son of Nicholas and Kathern (Masters) Eaton. It seems to this writer that either of these men could easily have been William's brother, since they were only about 18 years apart in age. John's wife's maiden name was Abigail Bachelor. Quite a few people surnamed Bachelor accompanied our Eaton family on the same ship.

For your amusement, the purported ancestry of William Eaton starting with the year 1000 A.D. onward is presented:

EATON ANCESTRAL CHART

- | | | |
|-------|---|----------------------|
| I | Banqui, Thane of Lochabar, A.D. 1000 | |
| II | Fleance son of Banqui, m. Guenta, Princess of North Wales | |
| III | Alan Fitz Flaald m. Amiera.... | |
| IV | William Fitz Alan, m. Isabel de Say | |
| V | Robert de Eaton, m. _____ | |
| VI | Peter de Eaton, m. _____ | |
| VII | Sir Peter de Eaton, m. Alice.... | |
| VIII | William Eaton m. Matilda.... | |
| IX | Sir Peter de Eaton, m. Margary.... | |
| X | Peter de Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XI | John Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XII | Robert de Eaton, m. _____ | (does not say which) |
| | Peter de Eaton (Eyton) m. _____ | |
| XIII | Humphrey Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XIV | Georgius Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XV | Sir Nicholas Eaton, m. Katherine Talbot | |
| XVI | Louis (Lewis) Eaton m. Anna Savage | |
| XVII | Henry Eaton, m. Jane Cressett | |
| XVIII | William Eaton, m. _____ | |
| XIX | William Eaton, M. Jane Hussey, d. before 1584 | |
| XX | Peter Eaton, m. Elizabeth Patterson. | |
| XXI | William Eaton, m. Martha Jenkins | |

Item XII on the chart is interpreted to mean Humphrey XIII was grandson of John XI but they were not sure which son, Robert or Peter, was the father. We continue.

Backing up to generation XIX, William Eaton of Dover, Kent, died before 1584. His widow, Jane (Hussey) Eaton made her will 27 Aug 1584 and it was proved 29 Dec. that same year. From it we understand that she was a widow and executrix of the will of her late husband, William. Her body was buried in the church yard of St. James at Dover. She names her oldest son William Eaton, her sons John, Peter and Nicholas, then under age, and gives directions for the education of Peter and Nicholas, that "they shall be kept for one year more in France, to learn the French tongue, and shall afterwards be put to some science or occupation." She makes her son-in-law, Jacques (or James) Huggenson her sole executor and mentions "my other children."

Children of William and Jane (Hussey) Eaton:

Joyce Eaton m. Jacques (or James) Huggenson, issue: James, Jr.
Barbara m. Allen
William (b 1570) m.-second- Joan Winch
John
+Peter m. Elizabeth Patterson
Nicholas (b 1573) m. (1) Katherine Master (2) Mrs. Joan Gibbs

The book goes into detail about descendants of Nicholas, the last child listed, claiming John Eaton who emigrated to Watertown in 1635 was his son. We follow son Peter.

Peter Eaton, the third son of William and Jane (Hussey) Eaton, married 28 January 1603, Elizabeth, widow of _____ Patterson. The license for the marriage is recorded at Canterbury and the marriage is recorded at Canterbury. The marriage, itself, was at St. Mary's Dover, so one might presume the bride was from the Dover area. Since she was a widow, maiden name unstated, she could have been a native of about any part of Kent, but likely the Dover region. Eight children of this marriage are on record:

Children of Peter and Elizabeth (_____) (Patterson) Eaton:

Jane bapt 17 Mar 1604 m. Shemall
Katherine m. William Robinson in 1626
? William bapt 26 Sep 1608, died young
Joyce bapt 1 Sep 1611 m. Edward Ranger in 1632 who d. bef. 1665
had 2 sons, John & Peter Ranger
Peter bapt 3 Jul 1614, d. 1628
John bapt 23 Oct 1616, living 1636
Elizabeth bapt 12 Aug 1619, living 1636
Nicholas bapt Jul 1623, d. 1628

Peter's death date was not given, probably not known. Elizabeth was buried 8 Jan 1631.

The rationale for stating our William was son of Peter and Elizabeth completely escapes this writer, as their William was said to have "died young" and was slightly young to be ours anyway. It was not unheard of in those days to give two sons in the same family the same name, but it was unusual.

EATON-JENKIN FAMILY (7)

The people on the previous page did live in far eastern Kent, as did our family. That evidently was an armigerous family, and so was our Jenkin family. The following two men, Jonas and John Eaton both came from the very same town, Staple, Kent, and must have been very, very closely related, so blurbs about them are presented below:

There is much speculation that Jonas Eaton (1618-1674) was a younger brother of William. That is very likely--at least there was some relationship between them. When he was nineteen years old he came with the family in the same ship. We should not let his being called "servant" on the Hercules passenger list confuse us. That word was not then used in the modern sense. Relatives were often listed as servants in those old lists. He stayed with them at Watertown at first, and later moved to Reading when he did.

Jonas Eaton married about 1642 Grace (____). They owned property in Reading in 1647, when he was a town officer. Jonas and Grace were listed as members of the church in 1648. He died 24 Feb 1673 (will prob 7(2)1674 old style). In 1680 Grace married Henry Silsbee.

Children of Jonas and Grace (____) Eaton:

Mary	b. 8(12)1643 OS	
John	10(7)1645 - 1691 m. 26 Nov 1674	Dorcas Pearson (1650-) she m/2 Abraham Bryant
Jonas	24(7)1648 stillborn	
Joshua	4(10)1653 - 1717 m/1-25 Apr 1678	Rebecca Kindell (1657-1690) 2-18 Dec 1690 (Ruth (Pierce) Kirtland (-1714) (She married x5
James	NFR	
Joseph	NFR	
Lt. Jonathan	6 Dec 1655-8 Jul 1743	
	m/1-15 Aug 1683	Elizabeth Burnap (-1688)
	2- 2 Apr 1691	Mary Cowdry?/Brown (-1727+)

It appears John Eaton (ca 1600-1658) was a close relative, perhaps an older brother. John Eaton married 5 April 1630 at Staple, Kent, England, Abigail (Bachelor) Damon, Widow of Henry Damon/Dammant. They came to Watertown in the Elizabeth & Ann which sailed in April 1635, bringing Mary 4, Thomas 1, and her two children from the first marriage, Jane 9, and John.

They were listed as property owners in Watertown on 25 May 1636. The next year, 1637, they moved to Dedham and William with Jonas came to Watertown. He died 17 Nov. 1658--his will contain bequests to wife Abigail, John, Mary, Abigail; also John Plimpton of Medfield and "kinsman" Edward Hodson whom writer cannot find in the records.

Children of John and Abigail (Bachelor) Eaton:

Thomas	b. 1634	died young 10(7) 1649 OS
Mary	1631 m. 5 May 1651	John Mason
Abigail	6(11)1639 OS 10 (9)1659	Robert Mason, bro. of John
John	6 Jan 1640 ca 1665	Alice (____) He died 1694
Jacob	8(04)1642	died young 20(01)1646 OS
John Damon	(-1708) married about 1650	Abigail Sherman (-1713) daughter of Richard S. Reading
Jane Damon	(1626-) married/1 at Dedham 13 Mar 1643/4	John Plympton /2 at Medfield 16 Mar 1679/80 Nicholas Ide(or Hide

Below are some excerpts from Boston Transcript Genealogical Inquiries. (parts that do not concern us are truncated)

*5685. G. Eaton, Dodge. ^{1374, 1714} F. D. R., Oct. 9, 1916. William (1) Eaton was a husbandman at Staple, Kent, England. Embarked at Sandwich, England, June 9, 1637. Lived at Watertown and Reading. Died May 13, 1673. His wife Martha Jenkins died Nov. 14, 1680. His children were: Mary, buried at Staple, July 29, 1634; Martha, baptized at Staple, Sept. 19, 1639, married Richard Oldham and Thomas Brown, both of Cambridge; Abigail, baptized at Staple Feb. 19, 1632, married, Sept. 7, 1650, Francis Moore; William, baptized at Staple, Jan. 12, 1634, buried Aug. 11, 1634; John, baptized at Staple, Dec. 20, 1635, married March 8, 1653, Elizabeth Kendall; David, born at Watertown, Jan. 20, 1640, married, Dec. 21, 1664, Mary —; Mary, born at Watertown, April 8, 1643, died Nov. 28, 1716, married, Feb. 23, 1668, Richard Dodge. W. W. N. Y.

(5344.) EATON. In reference to numerous inquiries as to the Eaton ancestry, I wish to say that any Eaton descendant of William, Jonas or the two John Eatons is eligible to the following societies: Colonial Order of the Crown (Charlemagne, 778); National Society of Magna Charta Dames (1215); Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter (Edward III) ^{Sept 19-1932} G. E. N.

5344. EATON. G. E. N., Sept. 29, 1932. In this query G. E. N. stated: "I wish to say that any Eaton descendant of William, Jonas, or the two John Eatons is eligible to the following societies: Colonial Order of the Crown (Charlemagne, 778); National Society of Magna Charta Dames (1215); Knights of the Most Noble Order of the Garter (Edward). ^{Nov 3-1932}

As the only consecutive historian of any branch of one of the American Eaton families in print ("The Eaton family of Nova Scotia, 1929"), I should like to say that I know of none of these societies to which descendants of any one of these founders of Eaton families is eligible. In the first place none of these founders is certainly known to have had any relationship to any of the others. They came from different counties of England and their respective pedigrees have not been traced in England.

A. W. H. E.

Regarding Jonas Eaton's Descendants:

2887. 2. EATON. A. L. H. W., Jan. 6, 1932. I have no memorandum of the children (would be glad to have it if anyone can furnish it) of Samuel (3) Eaton, except the child, Sarah, born July 27, 1733, married, May 21, 1752, Deacon David Bigelow, but I am glad to answer as to the Eaton ancestry, and if the inquirer would like a long line in England I find it in New England Genealogies, page 1403. If desired I can also furnish that for publication. Beginning with the emigrant to America: Jonas (1) Eaton of Watertown, Mass., died Reading, Mass., Feb. 24, 1674, son of Peter Eaton and Elizabeth Patterson. Jonas (1) and Grace — (has her identity been discovered?) had seven sons and two daughters. Grace married, second, Nov. 18, 1680, Henry Silsbee, Jr.

The sixth child of Jonas and Grace was Lieutenant Jonathan, born Dec. 6, 1655, died Reading, July 8, 1743, married, first, in 1683, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Burnap, Jr., by whom he had Sarah, Jonathan and Elizabeth. He married, second, a Mary —. This wife is the one whom you and I are interested in, but I never have been able to establish her identity. Has anyone else had better luck? ^{Feb 8 - 1932}

By the second wife, Mary, he had eight children, the sixth being Samuel (3) born Nov. 1, 1702, died Dec. 16, 1768, at Haverhill, married March 20, 1722, Ruth (4) Russell, born Woburn, Mass., Jan. 16, 1699, died Haverhill, Oct. 25, 1773, daughter of John (3) Russell and Elizabeth, daughter of John (3) Palmer and Elizabeth (2) daughter Andrew (1) Alger, son of John (2) Palmer and — (who?), son of John (1) and Audrey —. John (3) Russell was son of Rev. John (2) Russell and Sarah (2), daughter of John (1) Champney. He was son of Deacon John (1) Russell, born in England and married there to his first wife, Elizabeth —. Is his English ancestry known?

return to Samuel (3) Eaton, this is the man whom you say was a mason and had son Jonathan (who left a widow Sarah), and who died about 1750.

F. M. S.

The following JENKINS FAMILY pedigree is lifted from the much more detailed article in the New England Register Vol 76:54-75 by Eben Putnam of Wellesley Farms, MA - very well done.

We spell it Jenkins nowadays, but, as with most surnames, in days of old variously. Here are some examples. The people in this paragraph were probably our relatives, but they have not yet decided in what way. In 1490 Joan Jenkyn of Hith, co. Kent, wife of William Jenkyn, made her will just in case, proposing to visit the shrine of St. James in Galicia and other holy places. Alice Genkyn of Lymmynge, co. Kent made her will in 1499. Another long interesting will was made by William Jenken of Hethe, co. Kent in 1522. Thomas Jenkyn the elder of Lymmynge, co. Kent in 1536 was suffering from "infirmyte of sickness." William Jenkyn of Lyminge, co. Kent in 1556 provided, among other bequests, for a mass and dirge at "my month's day and for bread, drink and pastie to refresh the poor people and all that shall be there."

In the article, Mr. Putnam goes on to state the following:

"A pedigree of the Jenkin family of Coldred, co. Kent, branches of which are found, in the seventeenth century, in several parishes on the Isle of Thanet, is printed in Berry's 'Pedigrees of the Families in the County of Kent,' published in London in 1830, pages 484-5, immediately following a pedigree of the Jenkin family of Folkestone, which is given on pages 482-3. To Jenkin of Folkestone the most prominent family of the name in Kent, Berry ascribes the following arms: Argent, a lion rampant regardant sable; and the same coat of arms is given in the pedigree of this family in the Visitation of Kent, 1619.

"To the branch of the Coldred family seated at Minster in Thanet, which was descended from from Thomas Jenkin (note--he was Martha's cousin!) Berry gives the following crest: A lion sejant argent, resting his dexter paw on a torteaux. From time to time intermarriages took place between members of the Folkestone and Coldred families, and it is probable that the two families were descended from a common ancestor, although investigations...were not carried far enough to prove the correctness of this conjecture.

"From the records given, the following genealogy of the Coldred family has been compiled, establishing the place of Martha (Jenkin) Eaton among the descendants of Henry Jenkin of Coldred, and making sundry corrections and a number of additions to Berry's pedigree..."

Mr. Putnam gave the abstracted texts of numerous wills, probate records, and parish records of many churches in the area--birth, marriage, and burial records. Only a few of the many will be shown here. It is suggested that if the reader wants the whole text, the New England Register is available at almost all large libraries.

low
→
Jenkin¹ of Lymmage (Lyminge) co. Kent, was descended from
Jenkin, probably of Hythe, co. Kent, but a common origin
may reasonably be claimed for the Jenkin families of Coldred,
Folkestone, Lyminge, and Lympe in that county.
Children:

+Henry, b. ca 1525, probably at Lyminge
Jean living 26 Jan. 1574/5 as Mrs. _____ Parrett.
Elizabeth m. (1) at Coldred on 5 Aug 1566 Thomas Harrison
prob. m. (2) Henry Rachell and was living Jan.
1613/4. She had children by Mr. Harrison living 1574/5.

Henry Jenkin² (_____ 1) of Coldred, co. Kent, yeoman, the
testator of 1574/5 born probably at Lyminge ca 1525, died between
January and 9 July 1575. He married Margaret (or Margery)
the testatrix of 1607 whose will was proved 14 Mar. 1609/10.

Henry was Churchwarden at Lyminge in 1563 and held lands in
Lyminge, Postling, and Coldred. (Berry's "pedigrees" mistakenly
gives his Christian name as Thomas.) His widow in her will
mentions her lands in Hythe, West Hythe, and Saltwood.

The Will of Henry Jenken of Colredd (Coldred) c. Kent, yeoman,
dated 26 January 1574/5. To the church at Colredd 6s 8d. To
Edward Jenkyn, my youngest son, fourscore pounds, viz., L40
at the age of eighteen years, L20 at the age of twenty-one
years and the remainder at the age of twenty-four years; but if
he die, to his brothers. To my son Richard Jenkyn, at the age
of sixteen years, --ewes or L40 and ten wethers. To Marian
Jenkyn, Rose Jenkyn, Elizabeth Jenkyn, and Jane Jenkyn, my
daughters, to each L20 at the age of eighteen years. To my
daughter Margaret a red mare. To my sister Jean Parrett 6s 8d
for life. Other bequests to daughters above, Henry Parrett,
Robert Dyrick. To my sister Elizabeth Harryson's children.
To my wife Margaret. To my eldest son Thomas and wife Margaret.
To my son Richard at the age of twenty years.

Executors: my son Thomas and wife Margaret. To my son Thomas
lands in Colredd; and if he die without issue, to Edward
Jenkyn. Land in Lymmage and Postling to my wife Margery until
Richard is twenty years of age, and also to my wife lands in
Postling until my son Edward is twenty years of age, when
Richard is to have the lands in Lymmage and Edward the lands
in Postling. Witnesses: Stephen Spyser, John Hammond, Robert
Backe, Thomas Graye. Proved 9 July 1576. (Archdeaconry of
Canterbury, Vol 42, fo. 171)

The will of Margaret Jenkin of Coldred (co. Kent) widow, dated 6 April 1607. To the poor of the parish of Caple, 3s 4d. To Marrian Rolfe, my daughter, my best gown, best petticoat and best hat. To Abigail Lushington, daughter of Thomas Lushington, my son-in-law, all my beds, bedding, sheets, linen and woollen. To Thomas Jenkin, my eldest son, one piece of gold at 10 shillings. To Richard Jenkin, my second son, 40s. To Edward Jenkin, my youngest son, one piece of gold, 10s. To Elizabeth Saunders, my daughter, L5. To Margaret Percye my daughter, 20s. To Marryan Rolfe, my daughter, L10 and an annuity of 10s out of my lands in Hythe, West Hythe, and Saltwood. To the said Abigail Lushington L15. To Thomas, son of said Thomas Lushington, my son-in-law, L10, each to be the other's heir. To all the children of my sons and daughters a lamb. Residue to my said son-in-law Thomas Lushington, whom I make my executor.

To Jane Lushington, my daughter, wife of the said Thomas Lushington, and her assigns all my lands in the parishes of Hythe, West Hythe, Saltwood, or elsewhere in Kent, for twelve years after my decease, the said lands to go to John, eldest son of Thomas Lushington, and his heirs for ever, with reversion to such son or sons and then to each daughter or daughters begotten by said Jane, and then reversion to said daughter Jane and her heirs forever. Witnesses: Richard Mummereyes, Daniel Woodward, Edward Nashe. The mark of Margery Jenkin. Proved 14 March 1609/10 by the executor. (Consistory of Canterbury, vol 56, fo 343)

The first two children were baptized at Lyminge, the others probably at Coldred.

Childred of Henry and Margaret () Jenkin:

Ursula	bp. 9 Oct 1551	(d.
Thomas	24 Dec 1553- Feb 1613/4 m.	Margaret Johnson (1616 at Sandwich
Margaret	living 1607 m.	Percye
Marian	under 18-1575	"
Rose	" " d.bef.1607?	9 Oct 1581 Robert Harvey
Elizabeth	" " liv. 1607	Saunders
?Isabel	bp 19 Nov 1563	died young?
Richard	7 Jun 1566-d.1612	Priscilla () d. after 1612
+Edward	ca.1568-17 Aug 1624	21 Jul 1542 Mary Phillips
Jane	28 Feb 1573/4- after 1607	John Lushington

Does it not seem to you that the mother was living with the youngest daughter, Jane Lushington, during her last years? She left her lands to the oldest of the four Lushington children, John Jr. It seems to have been the custom, however, to leave only a token bequest to children who had already received their portions. The boys had received lands in their father's will. We do not follow Thomas, but he was wealthy when he died, leaving land at Coldred, Eythorne, Dymchurch, Orgarswick, Burmarsh, Tydmeston, and Northbourne, co. Kent.

Edward Jenkin³ (Henry² _____¹) of Wingham and of St. John's in Thanet (Margate) co. Kent, yeoman, called "youngest son" in the wills of his parents and, therefore, probably born at Coldred about 1568, his next older brother, Richard, having been baptized there in 1566. His father devised him in his will, lands in Postling, co. Kent, which he was to receive when he was twenty years of age.

On 21 July 1592, in St. John's church, Edward married Mary Philip. Canterbury Marriage Licenses Book puts it this way--

1592 Edward Jenkins of Wingham and Mary Philips of the same parish, virgin, Henry Oxenden, Jr., of Wingham, Gentleman, being bondsman, 21 July (1:235)

Mary's relationship to her bondsman was not stated but there undoubtedly was one. Probably an uncle or stepfather? In very olden times a feudal landlord might have sponsored a tenant, but it is doubtful that was the case in this instance. Her family probably owned their own land.

It is too bad we don't know more about Edward and why he felt he had fallen on hard times in late life, unless sickness caused that. He was far from destitute, and his children do not appear to have been poor--quite the contrary. On 12 August 1624 Edward Jenkin, "the unprofitable servant of God," being "weak of body" made his will, below---"and this will suffice for my wife's portion, wherewith she sayeth she is now right well pleased and contented..." (I think I like this nice ancestress of ours, Mary (Philip) Jenkin! That sounds like a concerned and caring wife trying to ease the mind of her fatally ill, probably suffering husband.) Edward was buried at St. John's in thanet 17 August 1624.

Canterbury Marriage Licenses Book has another entry--

1624 John Gore of St. John's Thanet, yeoman, widower, about 70 and Mary Jenken of the same parish, widow, about 57, relict of Edward Jenken, late of the same parish, yeoman, deceased, at the same, 17 November (2:419)

The Will of Edward Jenkyn, "the unprofitable servant of God," of the parish of St. John Baptist in the Isle of Thanet, yeoman, "weak of body," dated 12 August 1624. To my wife Mary, for life, L8 yearly, a feather bed, a bolster, two blankets, a coverlet, two pairs of sheets, a pillow, two pillow coats, and the bedstead in the lower chamber, "and this shall suffice for my wife's portion, wherewith shee sayth shee is now right well contented." To my son Edward L5 within a half year after my decease. To my daughter Priscilla, wife of William Hamon, 5s and to William, her son, at the age of 13 years, L13 which William, his father, oweth me. To my daughter Margaret L20 within half a year of my decease. To my daughter Martha L20 within half a year of my decease. To my son Thomas all my land in Thanet, he to be executor. The mark of Edward Jenkyn. Witnesses: Roger Laminge, John Tamlyn, Nic: Osborne. Proved 14 September 1624 by Thomas Jenkyn, the executor. (Archdeaconry of Canterbury, vol 66, fo. 19)

William Eaton, born about 1604, husbandman of Staple, Kent, married 28 January 1627/8 in the Church of St. John the Baptist, Margate, Thanet, co. Kent England, Martha Jenkins bapt. 23 Nov 1605 in this same church, daughter of Edward and Mary (Philips) Jenkin.

According to a list certified 9 June 1637, they embarked that month on the ship, "Hercules" with their children, John, Martha, Albe, taking with them young Jonas Eaton styled as "servant" which simply meant he was along helping them--probably his younger brother. Another young "servant" on board was Richard Jenkin; also some Bachelor family members who may have been related to the Eatons, or to a John Eaton with wife Abigail Bachelor already living in Watertown, their proposed destination. Our William and Martha's daughter Albe's name is short for Abigail. Later records show that John Eaton, also, was from Staple and had married his Abigail there in April 1630.

The "Hercules" left the port at Sandwich in June, 1637 headed for the "American Plantations." Imagine the excitement and the mixed emotions of joy and sadness as they left the port and headed for the open seas! They settled first at Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, where they lived a few years and their last two children were born.

The year they arrived at Watertown, John and Abigail and their family left and moved to Dedham. Though many people left that place because of overcrowding as a result of rules imposed by the town fathers, our family stayed a few years and were on a list of proprietors in 1642. The problem with the place was that all home lots were ordered to be built very close to the one church allowed to be established at the time. (One wonders if they were afraid of Indians, or what?) All the farm land was farther out, making it time-consuming and tedious to get to their agricultural land, and making the town itself too congested for comfort.

The family removed to Reading by 1644 and became proprietors. That location is now called South Reading. At first it was called Lynn Village because originally it was within the generous boundaries of Lynn. About 1640, seemingly after official purchase of the area from the Indians was completed, it received the new name of Reading. By then Jonas was old enough to be granted his own land. A John "Bacheller" was also a proprietor. See the photocopied page of a Book by Barber (listed in the references) for more information about the early days in Reading.

William Eaton was a town officer in Reading. He deposed in 1658, calling himself about 54, but in later depositions he was a couple of years younger. He, his wife, Martha, and their five children were legatees in the will of her sister, Margaret Lane of St. Dunstons in the East, London, in 1667. His will of 26 Sep. 1672 was proved 11 June 1673. Martha died at Reading 14 Nov. 1680.

Children of Edward and Mary (Philips) Jenkin:

Thomas	bp. 26 Dec 1594	at Wingham, d. before 1662
Margaret	15 Sep 1596	" m. Edmond Lane of St. Dunstan's, Lond.
Mary	28 Sep 1598	" died young?
Edward	ca 1600	bur. 18 Apr 1627 at Thanet
Daniel	13 Dec 1601	Thanet m.1- ? m.2-Margaret-both liv.1646
Priscilla	14 May 1604	" m. 10 Oct 1622 Wm. Hamond- she d.bef 1646
+Martha	23 Nov 1605	" m. 28 Jan 1627/8 William Eaton
Infant son	5 Jan 1607/8	bur. unbapt. - stillborn?

Of course we follow Martha, above. Following is photostatic copy of the will of her oldest sister, Margaret, printed in the New England Register. The will proves this is our family.

Copied from New England Historic Genealogical Register, Vol XXXVII, October 1883

378

Genealogical Gleanings in England.

[Oct.

MARGARET LANE, of London, widow, 16 January, 1661, with addition made 3 September, 1662. To be buried in the grave of my late husband, Edmond Lane, in the parish church of St. Dunstan's in the East, London. ✓ To my sister Martha, wife of William Eaton, now, I think, in New England, one hundred pounds within one year next after my decease. To her five children twenty pounds, to be equally divided amongst them, and also within the like time, to their said father or mother for their use, and whose acquittance shall be a sufficient discharge to my executor for the same. To my cousin Sarah Barrett, daughter of my late brother Daniel Jenkin, deceased, and now wife of John Barrett, twenty pounds. To her eldest daughter, Sarah Barrett, thirty pounds, and to her son John Barrett and her other daughter, Mary Barrett, twenty pounds apiece. To the three children of my late sister Priscilla Hammond, deceased, late wife of William Hammond, ten pounds apiece within one year after my decease. To Thomas Jenkins, eldest son of said deceased brother Daniel Jenkins. To my other cousin Daniel Jenkins, son of said deceased brother, &c. &c.

The addition, or codicil, mentions cousin Thomas Jenkins, of Minster, co. Kent, who is appointed overseer, the said 3 August (*sic*) 1662.

The witnesses to the will were Henry Travers, Scr. in Smithfield, Jo. Newland, Micah Machell and Samuel Fox, his servants.

Elizabeth Jenkin, relict and administratrix, with the will annexed, of Daniel Jenkins, deceased, executor of above will, received commission to administer on the estate of the above, 5 August, 1667. Carr, 107.

[“ William Eaton of Staple, husbandman, Martha, his wife, three children and one servant,” embarked for New England in 1637 (Reg. xv. 29). They settled at Watertown (Bond's Watertown, p. 202). They had two children born in this country, making in all five children, the number named by Mrs. Lane.—Ed.]

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY

(16)

The first five Eaton children were baptized in the parish church in Staple. The last two were baptized in Watertown, MA.

Children of William and Martha (Jenkins) Eaton:

Mary	(28 Dec 1628-21 Jul 1628)			age 6-buried-Staple
Martha	19 Sep 1630	m 1)	ca. 1648	Richard Oldham-Cambridge
		2)	7 Oct 1656	Thomas Browne "
Alba	19 Feb 1632-19 Apr 1708		7 Sep 1650	Francis Moore, Jr. "
William	12 Jan 1634-11 Aug 1634			1½ years-bur.Staple
John	20 Dec 1635-1695		8 Mar 1659	Elizabeth Kendall
Daniel	20 Jan 1639-1708		21 Dec 1664	Mary (Ingalls?)
+Mary	8 Apr 1643-28 Nov 1716		23 Feb 1667	Richard Dodge

The two boys were married at Reading. Martha's husbands were from Cambridge, and so was Alba (Abigail's) husband. Mary's husband was from Wenham.

For more information about our Mary (Eaton) Dodge's husband and children, see Volume I - Dodge Family.

SOURCES:

New England Historic Genealogical Register:

37:378 Will of Margaret (Jenkins) Lane

75:221-223 Hercules passenger list

76:54-75 Jenkin Family English Research by Eben Putnam

History Genealogical and Biographical of the Eaton Families -
Nellie Zada Rice Molyneaux (1911) Pages 6-7, 101-5, 273-5
supposedly about our Eaton Family. Pages 555-575 about
Theophilus Eaton Family

Boston Transcript Genealogical Inquiries - various, see photocopy
New England Marriages Prior to 1700 - Clarence A. Torrey- GPC(1985)
Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts - Charles Henry Pope -
Alphabetical listings - GPC Baltimore (1900-repr 1991)

Genealogical Dictionary - James Savage Vol 2, 150-2, etc.

Historical Collections of Every Town in Massachusetts p 424-5
John Warner Barber - Part One, pp 424-5, (1841) Dorr Howland
& Co, Worcester - a Heritage Classic

Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Massachusetts -
Prof. Joseph Thompson Dodge, 1894

Use with Caution: Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 -
Frank R. Holmes p. lxxiv, etc.
also Colonial Dames of America publ-Ancestral Records & Portraits

Do Not Use - current (1993) Descendancy & Pedigree Computer Charts
On the other hand, their International Genealogical Index lists on
microfi che are excellent.

Our Eaton-Jenkins family left Watertown and were among the earliest settlers in Reading (now called South Reading). This page tells some of the earliest history of the place.

SOUTH READING.

425

The first Congregational church in this town (being the 12th in the colony) was gathered in 1645, and Rev. Henry Green was ordained its first minister. Mr. Green died in 1648, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Haugh, in 1650.

Johnson, in his "Wonder Working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England," published about this time, says: "Reading is well watered, and situate about a great pond; besides, it hath two mills, the one a saw mill, the other a corn mill, which stand on two several streams. It hath not been so fruitful for children as her sister Woburn hath; her habitation is fuller in the very centre of the country; they are well stocked with cattle, for the number of people. They have gathered into a church and ordained a pastor from among themselves, at the same time a young man of good abilities to preach the word, and of a very humble behaviour, named Mr. Green; who, having finished his course, departed this life not long after, whose labors are the Lord's; after him succeeded in the place one Mr. Haugh, a young man, one of the first fruits of New England, a man studious to promote the truths of Christ.—They are both remembered in the following verse, written by Johnson:

"On earth's bed thou at noon hast laid thy head,
You that for Christ (as Green) here toiled have taken;
When nature fails, then rest it in earth's dead,
Till Christ by 's word with glory thee awaken;
Young Haugh, thou must be second to this man
In field encounter, with Christ foes shalt thou
Stand up and take his bright sword in thy hand,
Error cut down, and make stout stomachs bow.
Green's gone before, thy warfare's now begun,
And last it may to see Rome's Babel fall;
By weakest means Christ's mighty works hath done,
Keep footing fast till Christ thee hence do call."

The township of South Reading comprises a tract of 4,200 acres, and is about equidistant from Boston, Cambridge, and Andover, being about ten miles from each. It was originally the first parish in Reading. It was incorporated as a distinct town in 1812. About this period there was quite a political excitement in Reading, as well as in many other places; the inhabitants of the south parish, being mostly on the Democratic side, were left in the minority of the town. Feeling themselves aggrieved by their townsmen who were on the Federal side, they petitioned the legislature for an act to incorporate them into a distinct town, which was accordingly granted.

The following shows the appearance of the central part of South Reading, as it is seen while descending the hill a little west of the village. On the left is seen the southern extremity of Reading Pond or lake, near which is the Congregational church; the spire of the Baptist church is seen further to the south. South of the Congregational church extends a handsome green, called the "common," containing about 8 or 10 acres. The different parts of the town, when spoken of in reference to the residence of the people, are designated by the following terms:—"The Common," "Fitch's Hill," "Leather Street," "Side the Pond," "Cowdrey's Hill," "Lafayette Street," "Eaton Street," "Water Street," "Little World," "West Ward," "East Ward," and "South Ward."

The village called the "Common" contains about twenty dwelling-houses, the two churches represented in the engraving, a number of mercantile stores and mechanic shops, and a large

SOUTH READING.

424

village in the town is in the southern part, near a stream which empties into Nashua river. There is a Universalist church in the village. A society of Shakers live on the southern borders of the town, and their lands extend into Lancaster, in Worcester county. The society consists of from 150 to 200 persons, and are distinguished for their neatness, industry, and the raising of garden seeds, &c. In 1837, there were 3 cotton mills, 2,568 spindles; 474,364 yards of cotton goods were manufactured, valued at \$52,100; males employed, 19; females, 39; one woollen mill; 20,000 yards of cloth were manufactured, valued at \$12,000; two paper-mills; 300 tons of stock manufactured; value of paper, \$20,000; twenty hands (10 males, 10 females) employed; 70,000 palm-leaf hats were manufactured, valued at \$12,333. Population, 967. Distance, 16 miles from Concord, 18 from Lowell, and 32 from Boston.

SOUTH READING.

The settlement of this place, now called South Reading, was first commenced by emigrants from Lynn. As early as the year 1639, a grant of land was made by the general court to the town of Lynn, as appears from the following extract from the records of the court: "Sept. 7, 1639. The petition of the inhabitants of Lynn for a place for an inland plantation at the head of their bounds is granted them of four miles square." After this grant, certain persons from Lynn and other places immediately commenced the settlement of the place; indeed, some had taken possession of certain spots of territory, and perhaps had removed hither, in 1638, the year before the grant. The settlement that commenced was called Lynn Village, being a part of the town of Lynn. The land was also purchased of the Indians for £10 16s., and the deeds signed, in 1640, by Sagamore George, his sister Abigail, and Quanaapowitt. Lynn village was incorporated by the name of Reading about this time, being about five years since its first settlement. The following are the names of the first settlers, viz:

Nicholas Brown,	Geo. Davis,	Thomas Hartshorn,
Boniface Burton,	Wm. Eaton,	Thomas Kendall,
John Bachelier,	Jonas Eaton,	Goodman Knight,
Goodman Barker,	Zachariah Fitch,	Wm. Martin,
Goodman Blots,	Benjamin Fitch,	Thomas Marshall,
Isaac Barnup,	Henry Felch,	John Poole,
Wm. Cowdrey,	Jeremiah Fitch,	Thomas Parker,
Thomas Clark,	John Fuller,	John Person,
Josiah Dustin,	Goodman Gould,	Jeremiah Swaine,
Thomas Duntton,	Thomas Hutchinson,	Richard Soder,
Samuel Duntton,	Wm. Hooper,	Edward Taylor,
Richard Walker,	Samuel Walker,	

RICHARD DODGE

Beverly, Mass.

RICHARD¹ DODGE, born _____, died at Beverly, Mass., 15 June 1671; married EDITH _____, born about 1603, died at Beverly, Mass., 27 Jan. 1677/8, aged about 75.

John Dodge of Middle Chinnock, co. Somerset, England, in his will dated 2 Apr. 1635, proved 15 Oct. 1635, gave to his wife Margery a tenement in Halstock, co. Dorset, for life, £40, and household goods; legacies to sons William and Richard, and daughter Mary, and to Richard's son John; residue to son Michael. His son William came to New England in the *Lyons Whelp* in 1629. Richard had some of his children baptized at East Coker, co. Somerset, and first appears in New England in 1638. Michael lived in East Coker, but his son William later came to New England.

Richard Dodge was admitted an inhabitant of Salem, 29 Oct. 1638, and was sworn as a freeman, June 1646.

The will of Richard Dodge, Sr., of Beverly, made 14 Nov. 1670, proved 28 June 1671, named his wife Edith, sons Richard, Samuel, John, Edward, and Joseph, daughters Mary Herrick and Sarah; sons Edward and Joseph to be Executors; my Brother William Dodge, Sr., and Mr. Henry Bartholomew, Sr., of Salem, to be overseers. He mentioned land in England left to his brother Michael Dodge. He left a good estate, appraised at £1764.

Administration on the estate of Edith Dodge of Beverly was granted, 14 Feb. 1677/8, to John Dodge and Zachariah Herrick. She left an undated will, which mentioned her two daughters, Mary Herrick and Sarah Woodbury, her son Edward Dodge, and the rest of her sons (not named). The estate "that our dear mother gave us," worth nearly £1000, was divided according to her directions and by agreement of the heirs.—John Dodge, Zachariah Herrick, Richard Dodge, Edward Dodge, Samuel Dodge, Peter Woodbury, and Joseph Dodge.

References

- Beverly, Mass., Vital Records (printed), pp. 417, 422.
 Sundry; History of Salem (1526), 239, 42.
 Quarterly Court Records of Essex County (printed), 156; 4404 to 406; 6-215.
 Probate Records of Essex County (printed), 233 to 231; 4116 to 19.
 J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. (1894), 1-7, 13, 16, 419 to 422.
 New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 49-297, 298.

JOSEPH² DODGE, born about 1651, died at Beverly, Mass., 10 Aug. 1716, aged about 65; married at Reading, Mass., 28 Feb. 1671/2 (recorded also at Beverly, as 21 Feb. 1671/2), SARAH² EATON, born 1650, died at Beverly, 12 Dec. 1714, aged 64, daughter of Jonas¹ and Grace (—) Eaton.

He served on a petit jury, 24 June 1679. He took the freeman's oath, Nov. 1680. He was Constable of Beverly, 1682.

References

- Beverly, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 294, 420, 423.
 Reading, Mass., Vital Records (printed), p. 329.
 Sidney Peabody: History of Salem (1926), 242.
 Quarterly Court Records of Essex County (printed), 7495; 8-43, 323.
 J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. (1894), pp. 17, 27, 28.

PRUDENCE² DODGE, baptized at Beverly, Mass., 28 Mar. 1680, died married at Beverly, 5 Feb. 1699/1700, SAMUEL² LOVETT, baptized at Beverly, 25 Apr. 1675, died at Norwich, Conn., in 1750.

References

- Beverly, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 1-113; 2-195.
 J. T. Dodge: Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass. (1894), pp. 28, 49.
 (Chart VI, Line 18)

JONAS EATON

Reading, Mass.

JONAS¹ EATON, born in co. Kent, England, about 1618, died at Reading, Mass., 24 Feb. 1673/4; married GRACE _____, born _____, died _____
 She married second (recorded at Lynn, Mass.), 18 Nov. 1680, Henry Slisbee.

"Wm Eaton of Staple husbandman & Martha his Wief," with children John, Martha and Albe, and servant Jonas Eaton, took passage from the port of Sandwich, co. Kent, according to a list dated 11 May 1637. He settled first at Watertown, Mass., where he and Jonas were land owners. Later they both removed to Reading, Mass., and were admitted freemen, 18 May 1653. William Eaton was born about 1607 according to statements of his age in depositions, and in 1670 Jonas Eaton gave his age as 52 [Middlesex Court Files]. Jonas was probably brother of William, and certainly was not his son, as erroneously stated in the Eaton genealogy.

William Eaton was married at St. John's in Thanet (Margate), co. Kent, 28 Jan. 1627/8, to Martha Jenkin, and their children were Mary (d. young), Martha (1630), Alba (1632), William (d. young), John (1635), Daniel (1639), and Mary (b. 8 Apr. 1643).

The children of Jonas Eaton were: Mary, b. 8 Feb. 1643/4; John, b. 10 Oct. 1645; Jonas b. 28 Sept. 1647, d. 14 Oct. 1647; Jonas, b. 24 Sept. 1648; Sarah (not recorded), b. in 1650; Joseph, b. 5 Jan. 1651/2; Joshua, b. 4 Dec. 1653; Jonathan, b. 6 Dec. 1655; and David, b. 22 Sept. 1657, d. 7 Oct. 1657.

The marriage of Sarah Eaton to Joseph Dodge was recorded both in Beverly (21 Feb. 1671) where he lived and in Reading (28 Feb. 1671), which must have been the home of the bride. She was not daughter of William Eaton, as we know from his will, and there is a gap in the births of the children of Jonas at just the date when she was born. Furthermore, she named a son Jonah. Finally, Joseph the son of Jonas Eaton later moved to Beverly, where the Dodges lived, and in 1677 Joseph Dodge and Joseph Eaton were associated in taking the inventory of the estate of Thomas Pickton of Salem. In the Beverly Church records we read, under date of 4 Dec. 1684: "ye case of Joseph Eaton a childe of ye covenant in ye church in Reddin, but living in this towne desired to putt himself under ye discipline of Christ in this Church & have baptisme for his children."

There were other marriage connections between the Dodge family of Beverly and the Eaton family of Reading. Richard Dodge, Jr., married 23 Feb. 1667/8, Sarah Eaton. She may have been Sarah's sister; but since she named children Daniel and Martha, more likely she was Sarah's cousin, daughter of William and Martha Eaton and sister of Daniel, Joseph and Sarah (Eaton) Dodge had a son, Joseph, Jr., who married in 1705 Priscilla Eaton of Reading; she appears to have been daughter of Daniel and granddaughter of William Eaton, hence second cousin of her husband.

References

- Reading, Mass., Vital Records (printed), pp. 74-78, 513, 329.
 Lynn, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-127, 345.
 N. Z. R. Molyneux: History Genealogical and Biographical of the Eaton Families (1911), p. 278.
 New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 75-222; 76-73.
 Indian Vital Records (printed), p. 111.
 Boston Vital Records (printed), 1-102.
 Probate Records of Essex County (printed), 4-185.
 Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, 6-20.

SARAH² EATON: born (probably at Reading, Mass.), in 1650, died at Beverly, Mass., 12 Dec. 1714, aged 64; married at Reading (recorded also at Beverly), Mass., 21 or 28 Feb. 1671/2, JOSEPH² DODGE, born about 1651, died at Beverly, Mass., 10 Aug. 1716, aged about 65.

References

- Reading, Mass., Vital Records (printed), p. 329.
 Beverly, Mass., Vital Records (printed), 2-94, 423.
 (Chart VI, Line 19)

This Joseph Dodge was brother of good ancestor Richard Dodge Sr., who married Sarah Eaton, first cousin of Sarah's wife.

Our Eaton-Jenkins family left Watertown and were among the earliest settlers in Reading (now called South Reading). This page tells some of the earliest history of the place.

WILLIAM EATON Of Reading

It is supposed that William was born in England about the year 1604 or 1606, married Martha Jenkins about 1629. He was a husbandman at Staples, County Kent, where his older children were born and two of them buried.

Children:

Mary 2—; buried at Staples 29 July, 1634.

Martha, bap. at Staples 19 Sept. 1630.

Abigail, or Abby, bap. at Staples, 19 Feb. 1631-1632.

William, bap. at Staples, 12 Jan. 1633-1634, and buried there 11 Aug. 1634.

John, bap. Staples, 20 Dec. 1635.

Daniel, born at Watertown, 20 Jan. 1639-1640.

Mary, born at Watertown, 8 April 1643.

William and Martha, with three children, Martha, Abigail and John and a servant (later identified as Jonas, a brother of William) took passage from Sandwich, Eng., on the ship "Hercules", 9 July 1637. Was made Freeman in 1653.

On arriving in America Martha, the eldest daughter, married first, Richard Oldham, and second, Thos. Brown of Cambridge; had two children by Richard and six by Thomas. Abigail married Francis Moore, 7 Sept. 1650.

John married Elizabeth Kendall of Reading, 8 Mar. 1658, lived in Reading, and had four sons and seven daughters. Two of the sons, John and William, and all the daughters lived to be married and had children.

Daniel married Mary—21 Dec. 1664, and had four sons and five daughters. One son died in infancy; of the others, William and Daniel went to Connecticut, and Thomas lived in Lynn. Three of the daughters married.

Mary married Richard Dodge, 23 Feb. 1668, and had five children.

William 1 first settled in Watertown, was granted several lots of land, and about 1642 removed to Reading. A grant to William Cowdrey that year bounded his granted land "by land of William Eaton." He first settled on Cowdrey's Hill, afterwards on the easterly shore of Reading Pond, (Lake Quannapowitt) his farm adjoining that of his brother Jonas.

William and wife were recorded as members of the First Church in Reading in 1648. He held several town offices, was a respected citizen, and died 13 May 1673, leaving

(in office) JONAS EATON Of Reading

Jonas sailed from Sandwich, England, in 1637, in the ship "Hercules," as recorded in "The Planters of the Commonwealth" by Col. Chas. Edward Banks. His brother William, and family, were on this same ship. William was of Staple, Kent County, and it is believed that Jonas came unmarried. The two brothers settled in Watertown and in a few years both removed to Reading and settled on Cowdrey's Hill.

At Watertown Jonas had a six acre lot on the north side of the old Sudbury Road (now Main street) with John Coolidge a neighbor on the west, Rev. John Sherman on the east, and Isaac Mixer and Nicholas Busby on the north. The 1638 division of land—the Town plot in part—fixes his 6 acre lot.

The church records place Jonas and wife, Grace, in Reading in 1648. He was a farmer, held several town offices: was a freeman in 1650, a Selectman the same year and again in 1662, 1670 and 1673. He drew land in several of the divisions. In 1655 his ministerial rate was £3: 16: 6, the largest in a list of fifty-seven male inhabitants. His brother William's rate was £1: 10: 11.

Jonas died in 1674, and in his will he left two farms, one in the westerly part of the present town of Reading to his eldest son, John; the other, the homestead, on Main street, Wakefield, on the easterly shore of Lake Quannapowitt, to his son, Jonas, subject to the widow's right of occupancy. Both

property inventoried at £427: 1. His wife, Martha was made sole executrix, and wife, Mary, John and Daniel, sons, and Thomas Brown and Francis Moore, sons-in-law, legatees.

Martha, the mother, died 14 Nov. 1680. Her will, dated 24 Nov. 1675, inventory £20: 11, gave the estate to John and Daniel, sons, and to daughter, Mary, and to her sons-in-law.

Descendants of William participated in the French and Revolutionary Wars, and in the Rebellion.

The late Prof. Daniel A. Eaton, the family historian, up to 1888, had listed a total of 1553 descendants, and he called the list still very incomplete.

Later issues of the NEWS will offer more extended genealogical data.

NEWS ITEMS

For our Association Constitution, we shall for the present, act under that adopted by the Eaton Family Association, organized in Boston, July 2, 1882 and as amended Oct. 1, 1888 and Oct. 14, 1897.

All persons of the Eaton name or race shall be eligible for membership, and may, on the payment of one dollar, become members by sending their names to the Secretary.

his will and the inventory of his estate are recorded in Cambridge, Mass., and are most interesting. His children:

Mary 2, b. Sudbury, 8 Feb. 1643; d. single Apr. 4, 1732, aged 90.

John, b. Sudbury, 10 Sept. 1645;

m. Dorcas Green, 26 Nov. 1674;

d. 25 May 1691. His widow m.

Abraham Briant, 28 Dec. 1693.

Jonas, b. Sudbury, 28 Sept. 1647;

d. Oct. 14, 1647. There is a record in W. L. Eaton's collection

that this son was named James.)

Jonas, b. Reading, 24 Sept. 1648;

m. Hannah Mason 1677; and

"succeeded his father on the

Homestead." The son, after

his mother's remarriage to

Henry Sillsbee of Lynn, con-

tinued on the farm until 1696

when he sold out to Thomas

Nichols—and it is this deed

that gives the evidence that

Jonas 1 was a brother of Wil-

liam 1. Jonas 2 disappeared

about 1702 and no record of his

going has been discovered.

Sarah, b. Reading, 5 Jan. 1650;

m. 28 Feb. 1671, Joseph Dodge

of Beverly and removed there.

He was a son of Richard and

Edith. Sarah d. 12 Dec. 1714.

Joseph, b. Reading, 5 Jan. 1651;

m. Hannah Martin about June

1680; went to Beverly and d.

there about 1699. Widow ap-

pointed administratrix.

Joshua, b. Reading, 4 Dec. 1653;

m. 25 April 1678, Rebecca, dau.

Dea. Thos. Kendall. She d.

16 Apr. 1690; m. 2d Ruth Kirt-

land 18 Dec. 1690. Joshua d.

19 Nov. 1717.

Jonathan, b. Reading 6 Dec.

1655; m. 15 Aug. 1683, Eliza-

beth, dau. Robert Burnap, Jr.

and Sarah (Browne). She d.

9 Oct. 1688; m. 2d Mary — 2

Apr. 1691. Jonathan d. 8 July

1743, aged 88.

David, b. Reading 27 Sept. 1657;

d. 7 Oct. 1657.

The third generation will follow in later issues of the NEWS, as well as more extended records of Jonas' children.

Join our Eaton Association Today. Annual dues one dollar (1.00), mail the dollar to Harold Clarke Durrell, Secretary, 9 Ashburton Place, Boston. Your name will then automatically go on the News Mailing List.

EATON

The English ancestry of this Eaton family has been traced from Blunqui, Thane of Lochbar, 1000 A.D. Because some of the information is questionable, the early generations have not been included here.

Eaton pp.6, 101-104, 273, 278, 284, 288, 293, 297, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

Line 2/1

1. William Eaton,

m. ch. 2. William Eaton.

2. William Eaton, (-bef 1584),

m. Jane Hussey, ch. John Eaton.

3. Peter Eaton,

Nicholas Eaton, m.(1) Katherine Masters;
m.(2) Joan Tiddeman Gibbs,
Joyce Eaton, m. Jacques Huggenson,
Barbara Eaton, m. — Allen.

William Eaton was of Dover, county Kent, England. He married Jane, said to be of the Hussey family. Jane died in 1584 and was buried in the church yard of St. James of Dover. William died before her.

3. Peter Eaton, (ca 1580-bef 1631),

m. 1603, Elizabeth, ch. Jane Eaton, m. — Shemall,
Katherine Eaton, m. William Robinson,
William Eaton, died young,
William Eaton, m. Martha Jenken, ✓
Joyce Eaton, m. Edward Ranger,
Peter Eaton, died young,
John Eaton,
Elizabeth Eaton,

Nicholas Eaton, died young,

4. Jonas Eaton,

Peter Eaton married, 28 Jan 1603, at St. Mary's, Dover, Elizabeth, widow of a man surnamed Patterson. Peter died before 1631.

4. Jonas Eaton, (ca 1618-1673),

m. Grace, ch. Mary Eaton,
John Eaton, m. Dorcas Pearson,
Jonas Eaton, m. Hannah Mason,
Joseph Eaton, m. Mary Pearson,
Joshua Eaton, m. Rebecca Kendall,

5. Jonathan Eaton,

David Eaton, died in infancy.

Sarah Eaton, m. Joseph Dodge,
James Eaton.

Jonas Eaton was born about 1618, at St. Mary's, Dover, county Kent, England. Before 9 June 1637, Jonas emigrated to New England, in the ship *Heracles of Sandwich*, settling first at Watertown, Massachusetts. He moved to Reading, Massachusetts, where he lived on the northwest part of Cowdrys Hill. He was a husbandman, and in 1647 he was a town officer, and member of the first church. He was made freeman in 1653. Jonas died 25 Feb 1673. His widow married second, 18 Nov 1680, Henry Salsbee.

The following article, contributed by Eben Putnam, appears in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 76:73 (1922): "William Eaton of Staple, county Kent, his wife Martha, his children John, Martha, and Albe, and his servant Jonas Eaton appear on a list, certified 9 June 1637, of persons who have taken passage from the town and port of Sandwich, county Kent, for the American plantations. William Eaton settled first at Watertown, Mass., where Daniel and Mary, his two youngest children, were born, and where he and Jonas Eaton were owners of land. Later, however, they both removed to Reading, and were admitted freeman 18 May 1653. In March 1658 William Eaton gave his age as about 54, and in November 1667 as about 60. In 1669 he deposed that he was then aged about 62, and in 1670 Jonas Eaton gave his age as 52. Presumably these two men were closely related, although no mention of relationship between them has yet been found. It is not improbable that John Eaton, who was living at Watertown when William Eaton came there to settle and who afterwards removed to Dedham, and Jonas Eaton were brothers of William. John was born probably about 1600, William about 1607, and Jonas about 1618. No proof of this relationship has yet been discovered." If Jonas Eaton and William Eaton were brothers, Jonas would be a son of Peter Eaton.

5. Jonathan Eaton, (1655-1743),

m.(1) 1683, Elizabeth Burnap, dau. of Robert Burnap, Jr.
ch. Sarah Eaton, m. John Poole,

Jonathan Eaton,

Royal Eaton,

Elizabeth Eaton, m. Joseph Parker,

m.(2) 1691, Mary Browne,

ch. Mary Eaton, died at birth,

Samuel Eaton, died at birth,

Mary Eaton, m. Josiah Nurse,

John Eaton, m. Abigail Roberts,

6. Samuel Eaton,

Nathaniel Eaton, m. Lydia,

To here

This splits

brother

bro. of ours

of sons, except that a maternal line is given in the text. They have one to Kent from Christine & her parents' marriage.

Hannah Dwight was born in 1625, in England. She emigrated with her family to New England, about 1645. She married, 4 Nov 1643, Nathaniel Whiting, at Dedham, Massachusetts. Nathaniel was a miller and was the first to operate a mill in Dedham. He was born about 1609, and died in 1682, about 73 years of age. Hannah, who was much younger than Nathaniel, survived him over 30 years, and appears to have managed his business interests and brought up their large family with rare discretion. Hannah died 4 Nov 1714, about 89 years of age.

(To Whiting Line 1108-1)

EASTON

Line 569

1. Henry Easton,
m. Joan Cliffe,
ch. 2. Philippa Easton.

2. Philippa Easton, (ca 1569-ca 1671),
m.(1) 1590, John Chapin, son of Roger Chapin, [489-1]

ch. Joane Chapin, m. James Narracot,
Thomas Chapin, m. Bridgett Hamaford,

3. Samuel Chapin, m. Cicely Penny, [489-3]

m.(2) 1601, George Stone.

Philippa Easton was born about 1569, at Totnes, county Devon, England. She married, 14 Sep 1590, at Paignton, county Devon, John Chapin who was born 3 June 1600, at Paignton. Their daughter, Margaret, was born 26 Jan 1601, George Stone, who died before 1672, married second, 26 Jan 1601, George Stone, who died before 1672. Philippa probably arrived him, for he made her executrix of his will and bequeathed to her son, Samuel Chapin, his "furnace and all the furniture, furniture, belonging," and his "brass crocke," and to Thomas Chapin, the bedstead over the hall and the tableboard in the hall and the rest of his other "crockes." Philippa died about 1671.

(To Chapin Line 489-2)

15:29 - 1865 1875
139:17 25 x 25 (1875)
76:55 25 x 25 (1875)
450

NEIGH ST 1883

EATON

The name of Eaton is of Welsh and Saxon origin, a place name meaning hill or town near the water. This Eaton family is of Eaton Township, in Cheshire, Warren Fam.p.33; Anc.Rts.231.31; Ristford pp.51,141,151

Line 570

1. Sir Nicholas de Eaton,
m. Margaret de Coleville, [523-2]
ch. 2. Sir Nicholas de Eaton.
2. Sir Nicholas de Eaton, (ca 1290-),
m. Joan de Stokeport, dau. of Sir Richard de Stokeport, [1008-3]
ch. 3. Cicely de Eaton.

Sir Nicholas de Eaton was of Poynton and Stockport. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Richard de Stokeport (Stockport). Nicholas died before his father. Joan survived him.

3. Cicely de Eaton,
m.(1) Sir John de Arderne,
m.(2) 1332, Sir Edward de Warren, [1094-11]
son of Sir Edward de Warren, [1094-13]
ch. 4. Sir John de Warren,
m. Margaret de Stafford, [1094-13]

Cicely de Eaton married first, Sir John de Arderne, whom she divorced in 1332. She married second, Sir Edward de Warren, who died before 1369.

(To Warren Line 1094-12)

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

From: The History of Cheshire and Greater
by June C. Henderson

CS 71 2443 (3025-8)
(2000)

NO. IT IS NORMAL

See our for our
line

451

OK

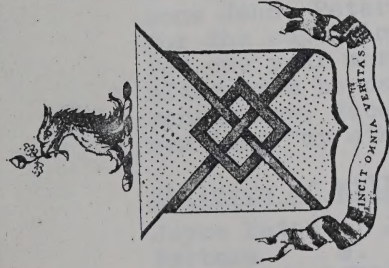
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL

...OF THE...

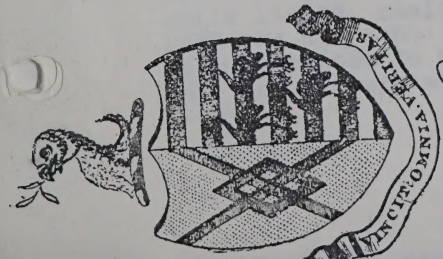
EATON FAMILIES

...COMPILED BY...

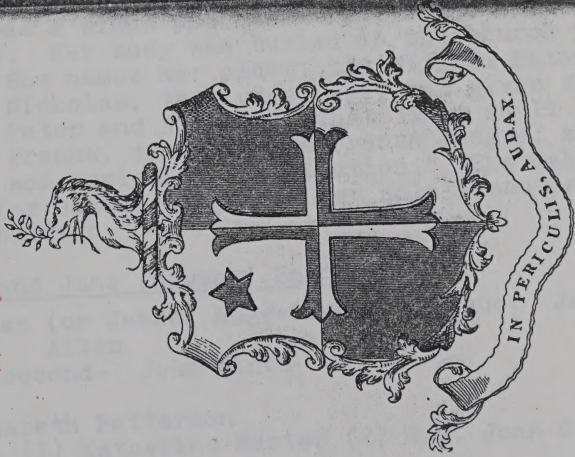
NELLIE ZADA RICE MOLYNEUX
Author of "History Genealogical and Biographical of the Molyneux Families"



*Eaton.
Kent branch*



*Richard Eaton
Cheshire branch*



John H. Eaton



Gen. B. Eaton

CS 71
E 14
(Madison)
(1911)

This book attempts to record a subject for the research available at that time and should be taken with a grain of salt. Does not prove Peter and Elizabeth were parents of our William Eaton as claimed, though being in the area some of those people were likely relatives. Omits daughter Mary de m. Richard May.

Note that the Cheshire and Kent branches the same coat of arms, except that a medieval line is featured in the Cheshire original. This proves distant kinship. The Eaton may have come to Kent from Cheshire, a few generations before.

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY

EATON ANCESTRAL CHART

- I Banqui, Thane of Lochabar, A.D. 1000
- II Fleance son of Banqui, m. Guenta, Princess of North Wales
- III Alan Fitz Flaald m. Amiera....
- IV William Fitz Alan, m. Isabel de Say
- V Robert de Eaton, m. _____
- VI Peter de Eaton, m. _____
- VII Sir Peter de Eaton, m. Alice....
- VIII William Eaton m. Matilda....
- IX Sir Peter de Eaton, m. Margary....
- X Peter de Eaton, m. _____
- XI John Eaton, m. _____
- XII Robert de Eaton, m. _____
→ Peter de Eaton (Eyton) m. _____
- XIII Humphrey Eaton, m. _____
- XIV Georgius Eaton, m. _____
- XV Sir Nicholas Eaton, m. Katherine Talbot
- XVI Louis (Lewis) Eaton m. Anna Savage
- XVII Henry Eaton, m. Jane Cressett
- XVIII William Eaton, m. _____
- XIX William Eaton, M. Jane Hussey, d. before 1584
- XX Peter Eaton, m. Elizabeth Patterson.
- XXI William Eaton, m. Martha Jenkins

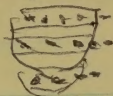
Backing up to generation XIX, William Eaton of Dover, Kent, died before 1584. His widow, Jane (Hussey) Eaton made her will 27 Aug 1584 and it was proved 29 Dec. that same year. From it we understand that she was a widow and executrix of the will of her late husband, William. Her body was buried in the church yard of St. James at Dover. She names her oldest son William Eaton, her sons John, Peter and Nicholas, then under age, and gives directions for the education of Peter and Nicholas, that "they shall be kept for one year more in France, to learn the French tongue, and shall afterwards be put to some science or occupation." She makes her son-in-law, Jacques (or James) Huggenson her sole executor and mentions "my other children."

Children of William and Jane (Hussey) Eaton:

Joyce Eaton m. Jacques (or James) Huggenson, issue: James, Jr.
Barbara m. Allen
William (b 1570) m.-second- Joan Winch
John
+Peter m. Elizabeth Patterson
Nicholas (b 1573) m. (1) Katherine Master (2) Mrs. Joan Gibbs

The book goes into detail about descendants of Nicholas, the last child listed, claiming John Eaton who emigrated to Watertown in 1635 was his son. We follow son Peter. (Item XII on above chart is interpreted to mean Humphrey XIII was grandson of John XI but they aren't sure which son, Robert or Peter, was the father.)

Hussy, Hanger of Jersey, born 1295 bore
Emine 3 bore GU



Hussy, Sir John (of Hells & Hells) Kt. Calais 1368
GR ac Crossed (H)

Hussee, ~~John~~ John & Hells

Hussee, John de la (E.H. 1400)

GU a fess below 2 chevrons, emine

Norman Byle 1222

Hussy, Sir John (Huss)

John de la Hussy, Hussy & Hussy
De Hussy & de la Hussy Hussy.

The last Hussy of St. George's desc.
from this family & the last of
Bealieu, the Hussy of
Hussy, Jersey

Centre of Hussy (Hussy)

Eyton, John de (1304) bore

GR on a fess AZ, fessily
GU & bore Hussy

Norman Byle 1222

Eyton, a branch of Hussy, bore
of Hussy 1080. for John Hussy
his relative Hussy & Eyton

Robert de E. (1170) bore Hussy
Hussy & Eyton

See Hussy - right ->

EATON-JENKINS FAMILY

Peter Eaton, the third son of William and Jane (Hussey) Eaton, married 28 January 1603, Elizabeth, widow of Patterson. The license for the marriage is recorded at Canterbury and the marriage is recorded at Canterbury. The marriage, itself, was at St. Mary's Dover, so one might presume the bride was from the Dover area. Since she was a widow, maiden name unstated, she could have been a native of about any part of Kent, but likely the Dover region. Eight children of this marriage are on record:

Children of Peter and Elizabeth () (Patterson) Eaton:

Jane bapt 17 Mar 1604 m. Shemall
Katherine m. William Robinson in 1626
? William bapt 26 Sep 1608, died young
Joyce bapt 1 Sep 1611 m. Edward Ranger in 1632 who d. bef. 1665
had 2 sons, John & Peter Ranger
Peter bapt 3 Jul 1614, d. 1628
John bapt 23 Oct 1616, living 1636
Elizabeth bapt 12 Aug 1619, living 1636
Nicholas bapt Jul 1623, d. 1628

Peter's death date was not given, probably not known. Elizabeth was buried 8 Jan 1631.

Why they think our William Eaton was son of Peter and Elizabeth escapes this writer. He married Martha Jenkins in England on 28 January 1627/8 so he must have been at least as old as William above who is said to have "died young," unless that one did not really die young, and is really he. If he were living when the second William was named such a thing was not unheard of in early England, but it was unusual. (Writer has other ancestral lines--not Dodges--who did have two sons of the same name living in the home at the same time in early New England!)

I don't see any Jonas Eaton among the abovelisted children, yet keep running into books stating that both William and Jonas were sons of the abovenamed couple, and some other books think William, Jonas, and probably John (who came over sooner and moved from Watertown to Dedham the same year, 1637, as William and Jonas came to Watertown) were brothers. The people who include John in their conjectures do not claim to know whom the parents were.

Having said all that, it does seem that our William Eaton of Staple, Kent, was at least distantly related to some of the Eatons on that long, fanciful list. That is why I bothered to present it. Another reason is that this was an armigerous family, and so was the Jenkin family he married into. And they all lived in eastern Kent. As stated before, no other genealogy even attempts to tell whom the ancestors were. This is the best we've got, if it is any good.

There is much speculation that Jonas Eaton (1618-1674) was a younger brother of William. That is very likely--at least there was some relationship between them. When he was nineteen years old he came with the family in the same ship. We should not let his being called "servant" on the Hercules passenger list confuse us. That word was not then used in the modern sense. Relatives were often listed as servants in those old lists. He stayed with them at Watertown at first, and later moved to Reading when he did.

Jonas Eaton married about 1642 Grace (____). They owned property in Reading in 1647, when he was a town officer. Jonas and Grace were listed as members of the church in 1648. He died 24 Feb 1673 (will prob 7(2)1674 old style). In 1680 Grace married Henry Silsbee.

Children of Jonas and Grace (____) Eaton:

Mary	b. 8(12)1643 OS	
John	10(7)1645 - 1691 m. 26 Nov 1674	Dorcas Pearson (1650-) she m/2 Abraham Bryant
Jonas	24(7)1648 stillborn	
Joshua	4(10)1653 - 1717 m/1-25 Apr 1678	Rebecca Kindell (1657-1690) 2-18 Dec 1690 (Ruth (Pierce) Kirtland (-1748)) (She married x5)
James	NFR	
Joseph	NFR	
Lt. Jonathan	6 Dec 1655-8 Jul 1743	m/1-15 Aug 1683 Elizabeth Burnap (-1698) 2- 2 Apr 1691 Mary Cowdry?/Brown (-1748)

It appears John Eaton (ca 1600-1658) was a close relative, perhaps an older brother. John Eaton married 5 April 1630 at Staple, Kent, England, Abigail (Bachelor) Damon, Widow of Henry Damon/Dammant. They came to Watertown in the Elizabeth & Ann which sailed in April 1635, bringing Mary 4, Thomas 1, and her two children from the first marriage, Jane 9, and John.

They were listed as property owners in Watertown on 25 May 1636. The next year, 1637, they moved to Dedham and William with Jonas came to Watertown. He died 17 Nov. 1658--his will contain bequests to wife Abigail, John, Mary, Abigail; also John Plimpton of Medfield and "kinsman" Edward Hodson whom writer cannot find in the records.

Children of John and Abigail (Bachelor) Eaton:

Thomas	b. 1634	died young 10(7) 1649 OS
Mary	1631 m. 5 May 1651	John Mason
Abigail	6(11)1639 OS 10 (9)1659	Robert Mason, bro. of John
John	6 Jan 1640 ca 1665	Alice (____) He died 1694
Jacob	8(04)1642	died young 20(01)1646 OS
John Damon (	-1708) married about 1650	Abigail Sherman (-1713) daughter of Richard S, Reading
Jane Damon (1626-	) married/1 at Dedham 13 Mar 1643/4	John Plympton
	/2 at Medfield 16 Mar 1679/80	Nicholas Ide (or made)

✓ MARGARET LANE, of London, widow, 16 January, 1661, with addition made 3 September, 1662. To be buried in the grave of my late husband, Edmond Lane, in the parish church of St. Dunstan's in the East, London. To my sister Martha, wife of William Eaton, now, I think, in New England, one hundred pounds within one year next after my decease. To her five children twenty pounds, to be equally divided amongst them, and also within the like time, to their said father or mother for their use, and whose acquittance shall be a sufficient discharge to my executor for the same. To my cousin Sarah Barrett, daughter of my late brother Daniel Jenkin, deceased, and now wife of John Barrett, twenty pounds. To her eldest daughter, Sarah Barrett, thirty pounds, and to her son John Barrett and her other daughter, Mary Barrett, twenty pounds apiece. To the three children of my late sister Priscilla Hammond, deceased, late wife of William Hammond, ten pounds apiece within one year after my decease. To Thomas Jenkins, eldest son of said deceased brother Daniel Jenkins. To my other cousin Daniel Jenkins, son of said deceased brother, &c. &c.

The addition, or codicil, mentions cousin Thomas Jenkins, of Minster, co. Kent, who is appointed overseer, the said 3 August (*sic*) 1662.

The witnesses to the will were Henry Travers, Ser. in Smithfield, Jo. Newland, Micah Machell and Samuel Fox, his servants.

Elizabeth Jenkin, relict and administratrix, with the will annexed, of Daniel Jenkins, deceased, executor of above will, received commission to administer on the estate of the above, 5 August, 1667. Carr, 107.

✓ ["William Eaton of Staple, husbandman, Martha, his wife, three children and one servant," embarked for New England in 1637 (Reg. xv. 29). They settled at Watertown (Bond's Watertown, p. 202). They had two children born in this country, making in all five children, the number named by Mrs. Lane.—Ed.]

SOUTH READING.

THE settlement of this place, now called South Reading, was first commenced by emigrants from Lynn. As early as the year 1639, a grant of land was made by the general court to the town of Lynn, as appears from the following extract from the records of the court: "Sept. 7, 1639. The petition of the inhabitants of Lynn for a place for an inland plantation at the head of their bounds is granted them of four miles square." After this grant, certain persons from Lynn and other places immediately commenced the settlement of the place; indeed, some had taken possession of certain spots of territory, and perhaps had removed hither, in 1638, the year before the grant. The settlement that commenced was called Lynn Village, being a part of the town of Lynn. The land was also purchased of the Indians for £10 16s., and the deeds signed, in 1640, by Sagamore George, his sister Abigail, and Quanapowitt. Lynn village was incorporated by the name of Reading about this time, being about five years since its first settlement. The following are the names of the first settlers, viz :

Nicholas Brown,
Boniface Burton,
John Bacheller,
Goodman Barker,
Goodman Blots,
Isaac Barnup,
Wm. Cowdrey,
Thomas Clark,
Josiah Dustin,
Thomas Dunton,
Samuel Dunton,
Richard Walker,

Geo. Davis,
-Wm. Eaton, ✓
3 Jonas Eaton,
Zachariah Fitch,
Benjamin Fitch,
Henry Feltch,
Jeremiah Fitch,
John Fuller,
Goodman Gould,
Thomas Hutchinson,
Wm. Hooper,
Samuel Walker,

Thomas Hartshorn,
Thomas Kendall,
Goodman Knight,
Wm. Marlin,
Thomas Marshall,
John Poole,
Thomas Parker,
John Person,
Jeremiah Swaine,
Richard Sader,
Edward Taylor.

The Cantuellauni recovered the predominance which they had lost. Cunobelin, the original of Shakespeare's Cymbeline, thought to be the grandson of Casivelanus, had become their Chieftain. He had established his power over the Trinobantes as well as his own people, and had made Camulodunum the modern Colchester, his headquarters.

Traders began to flock over from Gaul bringing with them a knowledge of the arts and refinement of civilized life and so year after year civilization progressed. Cities sprang in numbers. Welsh legends told of Arthur's kingdom—and so on until Edward I had slain Llewelyn and the son of Edward First* born at Carnarvon was presented to the Welsh as Prince of Wales and the Britons declared under English rule.

The English ancestry of the Eaton families has been traced from Blunqui Thane, of Lochabar, A. D. 1000, through his son Fleance, who married Genta, Princess of North Wales, down to William Eaton, who married Jane Hussey, and died before 1584, leaving sons John, Nicholas and Peter. ✓

John Eaton, of Dover, son of Nicholas, emigrated 1635.

✓ William Eaton, of Staple, son of Peter, emigrated 1637.

John Eaton, with wife Anne and six children, emigrated before 1640.

Theophilus, son of Richard, emigrated 1637.

But it was in 1620, the little company of "Pilgrim Fathers" landed on the barren coast of Massachusetts; and Francis Eaton, carpenter from Bristol, the first of the Eaton family to come, signed the compact.

* Note—Afterwards King of England (Edward II)

AUTHORITIES FOR EATON GENEALOGY

The Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland. By Burke Vol. I, p. 497, 498

List of the pedigrees contained in William Paver's Consolidated Visitations of Yorkshire, being those taken in 1684, 1612 Eaton 4T. Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica The Mayflower Descendant Vol. I New England Hist. and Gen. Register Vol I, II, III, V

Historical and Genealogies Ancient Windsor, Conn. By Stiles

Windsor, Conn. History Reminiscences of Worcester

History of the County of Schenectady, the township of Duaneburgh History of the County of Albany

Dedham Historical Register, Vol. IX &c. Wakefield, Reading and North Reading. By

Hon. Lilly Eaton History of Windham. By Ellen Larned Vol. I, II

Dedham Records—Births, Marriages and Deaths 1880

Annals of Sudbury, Wayland and Maynard. By Hudson

History of New Haven Colony Eaton Family of Dedham. By John Eaton Alden

New Jersey Archives Vol. I (7)

NOT OURS

This Eaton Genealogy is quite old and in many ways typical of less critical times. Eaton is a place name—there are many towns named Eaton in England, including Cheshire where the Theophilus Eaton (mentioned here) came from. Gentry in early Norman times commonly took their towns & manors as a surname. There is no such town in Kent, so who is to say where our Eaton came from. Certainly, our Eaton ancestors and the Governor used the same coat of arms. That does indicate a common origin—Coat arms was then regulated by law.

DESCENDENTS OF JOHN EATON

DEDHAM BRANCH *PART II*

Descendants of John Eaton, of Dover, England, who came in the "Elizabeth & Ann" 1635.

The living descendants of the settler John Eaton—the youthful John who married the widow—are many thousands, and probably 2,000 bear the name of Eaton.

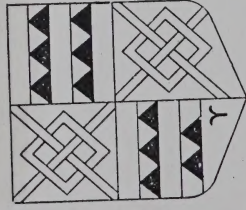
The number of distinguished men whose ancestry can be traced to him is considerable and includes those who have made their mark in the pulpit, at bar, in war, medicine, business, politics, literature, art, and science.

The Eatons have always been a family of intelligence and worth, of refinement and excellent social position, men of character and influence.

John De Eaton

written

John de Eyton, 1394—bore, or, a fret azure quarterly with gules, two bars ermine—Shirley:



COAT OF ARMS

The arms of Eyton, of Eyton, are blazoned. —quarterly, first and fourth or, fret azure, second and third gules, two bars ermine.

We feel disposed to regard this as a single coat, resembling Despenser, and others; but it has been regarded as composed of two coats quartered and the second quarter as derived from Pantulph, Baron of Wem, who was lord of Eyton at the time of the Domesday

The Pantulphs, however, became extinct in the reign of Henry III, and perhaps there is no positive evidence of their having assumed arms. Blakeway says that the Eytons are supposed from their arms to be a younger branch, or at least early vassals of Pantulph, Baron of Wem (Sheriffs of Shropshire, p 57). Warin, the Domesday tenant of Eyton (Eyton of the Weald Moors) was the chief feoffee in Shropshire of William Pantulph, Baron of Wem; and the Rev. R. W. Eyton, the historian of Shropshire (viii, 27) shows that there is no room to doubt that Robert de Eyton (t. H. II.)

was Warin's direct descendant and heir. He adds: "Again it is probable that Warin was himself a Cadet of the house of Pantulph, for the descendants of Robert de Eyton have uniformly quartered the arms of Pantulph. It has been suggested that the quartering of the arms of a suzerain might have been merely in token of feudal dependence.

The alternate theory seems to be that "when a Vassal is found bearing the arms of his Suzerain as a quarter, without any difference he was his Suzerain's relation by blood as well as tenure." Upon this we would take the great liberty to remark, which we should scarcely do if the question were one of genealogy only, in which respect no judgment can well outweigh that of Mr. Eyton, 1, that the arms of Eyton occur (as we presume) long before the practice of quartering commenced and 2, that of the Pantulph was apparently extinct before the era of the general assumption of Armorial bearings.

We would ask, is there any seal or other testimony to the supposed arms of Pantulph?

Robert Eaton (Eton), of Clements Inn, gent and Margaret Alebaster, spinster of St. Osyth, near Colchester at St. Sepulcher, m. London Feb. 23, 1565

Herald
Genealogies
vi. 327

The name of Eaton is of Welsh and Saxon origin, a place name meaning hill or town near the water. In Welsh "Aw" means water and "Twyn" a small hill; Awtyn, called Eyton, "a small hillock near the water." In Saxon "Ea" means water and "Ton" town—the same—viz—a town or hill near the water.

The English ancestry has been traced as follows—

- (I) Banqui Thane of Lochabar, A. D. 1000
- (II) Fleance s of Banqui, m Guenta Princess of North Wales
- (III) Alan Fitz Flaald, m Amiera.....
- (IV) William Fitz Alan, m Isabel de Say
- (V) Robert de Eaton, m
- (VI) Peter de Eaton, m
- (VII) Sir Peter de Eaton, m Alice
- (VIII) William Eaton, m Matilda
- (IX) Sir Peter de Eaton, m Margary
- (X) Peter de Eaton, m
- (XI) John Eaton, m
- (XII) Robert de Eaton, m
- (XIII) Humphrey Eaton, m
- (XIV) Georgius Eaton, m
- (XV) Sir Nicholas Eaton, m Katherine Talbot
- (XVI) Louis (Lewis) Eaton, m Anna Savage
- (XVII) Henry Eaton, m Jane Cressett
- (XVIII) William Eaton, m
- (XIX) William Eaton, m Jane Hussey, d before 1584

101

TWENTIETH GENERATION

John Eaton, s of William Eaton, ancestor of the Welsh branch which settled in Pennsylvania.

Peter Eaton, s of William Eaton, m Elizabeth Patterson.

Nicholas Eaton, s of William Eaton, m (1) Kathern Masters; (2) Mrs. Joan Gibbs.

TWENTY-FIRST GENERATION

William Eaton, of Staple, son of Peter Eaton, b 1604; emigrated 1637.

John Eaton, of Canterbury, s of Nicholas Eaton by his 1st wife, emigrated from England, 1635.

William Eaton, of Dover, died before 1584. His widow Jane Eaton died that year (1584). She made her will Aug. 27, 1584, and it was proved, Dec. 29, the same year. From this will we understand that she was a widow and executrix of the will of her late husband William Eaton. Her body was buried in the church yard of St. James at Dover. She names her (eldest) son William Eaton, her sons John, Peter and Nicholas, then under age, and gives directions for the education of Peter and Nicholas, that "they shall be kept for one year more in France, to learn the French tongue, and shall afterwards be put to some science or occupation." She makes her son-in-law, Jacques (or James) Huggenson, her sole executor, and mentions "my other children."

Joyce Eaton m Jacques (or James) Huggenson, issue: James Huggenson
Barbara mAllen

William b 1570, m—2nd—Joan Winch John

Peter m Mrs. Elizabeth Patterson
Nicholas b 1573; m (1) Katherine Master

m (2) Mrs. Joan Gibbs
Record at St. Mary's Dover—Baptised.

William Eaton, b Sept. 1, 1594

Elizabeth, b April 6, 1597, d 1598

Anns, b March 30, 1600

William, b June 6, 1602; d 1608

William, b May 28, 1609

Registers of East Langdon, a parish some five or six miles northeasterly of Dover.

1612 Sept. 30 John Eaton & Johana Bedforke m

1619 Jan. 26 Joane, wife of John Eaton buried

1650 Oct. 21 John Eaton, senex, buried

Peter, the 3d son of William and Jane Eaton, m Jan. 28, 1603, Elizabeth, widow of Patterson. The license for the marriage is recorded at Canterbury, and the marriage itself at St. Mary's Dover. 8 children of this marriage are on record.

Jane, bapt. Mar. 17, 1604; m. Shemall Katherine, m William Robinson in 1626 William, bapt. Sept. 26, 1608; d young Joyce, bapt. Sept. 1, 1611; m Edward Ranger in 1632; was living a widow in 1665; and had two sons, John and Peter Ranger. Peter, bapt. July 3, 1614; d 1628

John, bapt. Oct. 23, 1616; living in 1636 Elizabeth, bapt. Aug. 12, 1619; living in 1636

Nicholas, bapt. July 1623; d 1628

The father died before the mother, and she was buried Jan. 8, 1631, "Elizabeth, widow of Mr. Peter Eaton."

Nicholas Eaton, youngest son of William and Jane, was born in 1573, as appears from his age of 58 given in a marriage license dated 1626. He was a church-warden of St. Mary's in 1603, and probably for many years thereafter, no doubt until his death, which took place in 1636-37; for he was buried in the church of St. Mary the Virgin, in Dover, March 21st, of that year.

In the Herald's Visitation of Kent in 1619, it was reported as follows—

"The towne and Port of Dover Incorporated By the Name of Maior and Jurate have been there Charter and Liberties Confirmed by Divers Kinges and Queens of England— And at the present tyme of this visitation These were Cheifs in the Gouverment thereof William Ward Maior and leiftennant of the Castle of Dover under the Lord warden.

George Binge John Benger
William Lennard John Goulstone
Henry Steed Richard Dakes
Robert Garrett Michael Burley
John Waade these 4 have
Thomas Foorde not been maior."
Nicholas Eatton

From this record we know that Nicholas Eaton was a Jurate of Dover in 1619, and we may infer that he had been Mayor of the town. We also learn that Nicholas Eaton was a merchant. (See—Marriage Licenses, Canterbury, Second Series 1619-1660 p 309)

He m (1) Katherine Master, Nov. 2, 1596; and (2) in 1626, Mrs. Joan Gibbs, widow of John Gibbs of Horsleydown, and dau of Tidderman, of Dover. Mrs. Joan Eaton, was buried, April 14, 1635:

Nicholas Eaton of Dover, Widr., about 53, and Joan Gibbs of Horsleydown near London w., about 40 relict of John Gibbs dec. at St. Margarets, Cant. July 26, 1626 Children by 1st wife:

John bapt. 1599; d

William bapt. Jan. 9, 1602; m Susan Witherden, of Tenterden, dau of John Witherden. William Eaton, was a grocer merchant in Dover in 1665, but d before 1677.

William Eaton, of Dover, grocer, about 25, son of Nicholas Eaton s. p. merchant, who consents & Susan Witherden, of Tenterden about 17, dau of John s. p., g., who also consents as is certified by Thos. Witherden, of Cant. g. at New Romney July 7, 1635.

Issue:

infant, d 1637

infant, d 1640

John

William

Katherine m Benjamin Hawkins in 1681

Trs earlier John Eaton line not over

New pg 105

Marriage Licenses of Canterbury Second Series, 161-1660, p 399

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM EATON

EATON OF READING AND FARMINGHAM

Descendants of **William Eaton**, of Staple, County Kent, England

The Crest of this family being the same used by the Dedham Branch as Part II, p. 110.

Crest: An erased (torn from body) black eagle's head, with sprig of green in beak.

Motto: *Vincit omnia veritas*. "Truth conquers all things."

A gold shield with blue fret (cross lines and square).

See Chart, English Ancestry, p. 101, 102.

(XIX) **William Eaton** m Jane Hussey; d before 1584

(XX) **Peter Eaton** m Elizabeth Patterson

(XXI) **William Eaton** of Staple, Co. Kent
m Martha Jenkins

✓ 1 **William Eaton**, of Staple, County Kent, England, husbandman, with Martha his wife, three children and one servante, embarked for new England, before June 9, 1637, in the "Hercules & Sandwich." They settled first in ⁱⁿ ^{new} ^{town} ^{where he was prop.} in 1642, late ^{moving to Reading, where he settled} on the east side of the "Great Pond." He became freeman in 1653, and d in 1658, aged 54 years. His widow, Martha, d in 1680. They had two children born in this country, making five children, the number named by Mrs. Lane.

"Margaret Lane, of London, widow, 16 January 1661, with addition made 3 September, 1662. To be buried in the grave of my late husband, Edmund Lane, in the Parish Church of St. Dustain's in the East London.

To my sister, Martha wife of William Eaton, now I think, in New England, one hundred pounds within one year after my decease. To her five children twenty pounds, to be equally divided amongst them, and also within the like time, to their said father or mother for their use, and whose acquaintance shall be sufficient discharge to my executor for the same," etc.,

In this will she also names her brother, Daniel Jenkins deceased, showing without doubt that the name of William Eaton's wife was Martha Jenkins.

William Eaton d May 16. 1673, his wife d Nov. 14, 1680, leaving issue

Issue
2 1 **William** b in England; settled in Tolland, Conn.

3 2 **John** m Elizabeth Kendall

4 3 **Daniel** b Jan. 20, 1636; m (1) Mary; (2) Abigail Herbert

5 4 **Jonas** m Grace

6 5 **Martha** m (1) Richard Oldham, of Cambridge; (2) Thomas Brown; (3) Francis Moore
(*This omits Mary*) *

Eaton in his Genealogical History of the town of Reading, Mass., including the present Towns of Wakefield, Reading & North Reading, says: Reading 1639, was called Lynn Village until 1644 when the General Court ordered it to be called "Redding", probably after and in honor of Reading, England, whence some of the first settlers of Lynn Village emigrated.

Notes

*William b 1634 died age 7 mos - in England.

There was no Jonas

John, etc

Denise m Mary Ingalls: who remarried (L) King when he died

Martha prob. d (except for 3rd husband who belonged to Abigail)

Mary was one of the 5 remaining children in Mrs. Lane's will.

0025

DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD EATON

Vicar of Great Budworth, Cheshire,

England



Richard Eaton

Richard Eaton and Elizabeth Shippard married at Ludlow unlawfully that is not by publication of banns or by Licence; but by authority of St. Katherine's day being the faire day at Ludlow.

Elizabeth wife of Richard Eaton and oneley da. of Thomas Sheapheard, of Eastfields, bur. Nov. 11, 1636.

Richard Eaton, Vicar of Great Budworth, Cheshire. buried Jan. 7, 1600. m Elizabeth

Richard Eaton, Vicar of Trinity Church Coventry, Warwickshire, from Jan. 12, 1590 till May 8, 1604 when he was instituted Vicar of Great Budworth as successor to his father. This was a large and straggling parish, and one of the townships included in it was Over Whitley, where part of the property mentioned in his will was situated. He received the

Ormerod's
Ches-
shire iii

Records of
Trinity
Church, Chev-
entry, War-
wickshire

degree of B. A. at Lincoln College, Oxford, Feb. 2, 1585-6; that of B. D. July 5, 1599. He arrived at dignity in the Church by his appointment, July 10, 1607, to the position of Prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral; and he d within a few days after the date of his will. The records of Trinity church, Coventry, Warwickshire, gives the baptism of five of his ten children.

Hist. of
New Haven
Colony

Issue:
2 1 Richard of Palgrave m Catherine Dada of Taxley.

The People's
Cyclopedia
of Universal
Knowledge
vol. ii

✓ 3 2 Theophilus b in Stratford, Aug. 1591; m Ann Lloyd, widow of Thomas Yale, gent and dau of George Lloyd, Bishop of Chester

4 3 Elizabeth bapt. 1598; unm 1616

5 4 Hannah (Ann) bapt Oct. 20, 1598; m as 2d wife Francis Higginson, and accompanied that godly minister to Salem in 1629, and after his early death removed to New Haven where she d in 1640

Par. of
Cov. Eaton
by Prof.
Franklin,
B. Dexter
A.M., of
Yale Col.,
New Haven,
Ct.

Note—Mr. Edwin A. Hill, the Mayflower historian, differs with the above statement, A.M., of saying that latter evidence from an earlier Yale Col. will proves that she did not marry Francis Higginson.

"It is necessary," says Prof. Dexter, "if we assume this identification, to conclude that she was the second wife and not mother of the Rev. John Higginson, whose birth was only a few days after the date of Richard's will."

6 5 John bapt Sept. 28, 1600; m Anne Shopshire Parish Register

Note—It has been called to my notice by Mr. Brewer M. Eaton of Saint Louis, Mo., that this is the same John Eaton who with his wife Anne settled in Colchester, now Salisbury, and who afterwards removed to Haverhill, Mass., giving his reason that John Eaton was a son of Richard and brother of Theophilus Eaton as the description of his personal appearance, size and style were exactly like his father Rev. William Wentworth Eaton, a direct descendant of John

This part could be tossed out. It was copied from incorrectly because some people mistakenly checked on Haverhill (Mass) Eaton and daughter of Geo. Theophilus Eaton

and Anne Eaton who came from England and settled in Salisbury about 1640.

- 7 6 Rev. Samuel b 1598; d 1635
 8 7 Thomas m Elizabeth Owberry
 9 8 Frances m ... Low; issue a dau
 Mary Low

- 10 9 Nathaniel b 1609; d 1674; m (2)
 Elizabeth....; m (2) Graves
 11 10 Jonathan

Note—In the year 1663, there was a suit pending between **Richard Eaton** and **Pete Dunabin**, the church wardens of Daresbury and Peter Drinkwater and Robert Leigh on behalf of themselves and other inhabitants of Therwall, respecting a contribution claimed from the latter towards the repair of Runcorn and Daresbury churches; etc., etc.

Richard Eaton, Clerk of Great Budworth, Cheshire, Will 11th of July, 1616 proved 14 Jan. 1616-17 Pow Howse & Poole House, Overwhetly, County Chester, lately bought of John Eaton of Sandyway, to wife Elizabeth for life. Other tenements in occupation of Thomas Whitley and Brothwicks house, Overwhetly, to children, viz; Elizabeth, Hannah, John, Samuel, and Jonathan. To son Theophilus Eaton, executor aforesaid, Pow House & Poole House, reserving to wife during life etc., To him also after mother's death houses bought of John Eaton of Sandaway aforesaid—As to the rest of goods, one third to wife rest to children viz. John, Samuel, and Jonathan. To pay 3 daughters, viz. Elizabeth, Hannah and Frances at marriage their portions &c.,

Witnesses {
 MATHW HILLES
 JOSEPH DENMAN
 THOS. FETHERSTONE

That **Elizabeth Eaton**, widow of **Rev Richard Eaton**, (vicar of Great Budworth, Cheshire) accompanied her son **Theophilus**

Eaton to New England, is shown in the History of New Haven Colony, page 377 when it refers to "Gov. **Eaton**, with his aged mother leaning on his arm, walks up on the opposite side of the street, and crosses over from Mr. Perry's corner, followed by his honored guests and the rest of his numerous household."

Again on page 250 in speaking of the seating of 1656 in the meeting-house "The Governor may have been spared, because his wife being now excommunicated, no seat could be assigned to her by name. It will be seen, however, that there was plenty of room for her in the seat with 'old Mrs. Eaton,' again referring to the mother of Governor Eaton."

Second Generation

3 2 Gov. **Theophilus Eaton**, son of **Richard Eaton**, a clergyman in Coventry, was b Aug. 1591. His first wife d in London, England, after bearing him two children. He m for his second wife **Ann Lloyd**, widow of **Thomas Yale**, gent; and a daughter of **George Lloyd**, Bishop of Chester.

Theophilus Eaton was a wealthy merchant of London, a man of great mind, a man of gravity and a great reader. He came to America in "goodly company," coming with **John Davenport**, a distinguished divine of London; his father (**Richard Eaton**) having been the teacher of **John Davenport** in his youth.

These men desired to found a community of their own, and though efforts were made to keep them in Massachusetts—even the generous offer of the whole town of Newberry, they could not be persuaded to remain and set out for the tempting regions of the Connecticut shore. (They settled in **Quinnipiac**, calling the place **New Haven**.) Here **Mr. Eaton** built a house of large proportions, having twenty-seven rooms, and furnished it in a truly luxurious fashion, for the records bear witness that he had "tapestries, Turkey carpets and tapestry carpets, and that he accommodated an immense household, many besides his immediate family being sheltered in that spacious mansion."

Theophilus Eaton, statesman, was English agent at the Danish Court, and afterwards a reputable merchant of London. He came to Massachusetts in 1637, and was chosen a magistrate; went to New Haven in 1638, and was the first Governor of New Haven Colony, 1638-57. He d suddenly in New Haven, Jan. 7, 1658, aged 66 years.

Issue:

- 12 1d in infancy of fever
 13 2 Samuel b 1629; grad Harvard College 1649. "In April, 1654 the people of New Haven hearing that he, Mr. Eaton (Samuel) son of our governor, is now sent for into the Bay, which if attended to they feared may be deprived not only for the present, but for the future of the helpfulness, which they have hoped for from him and considering the small number of just able help here for the work of the Magistracy for the present who also by age are wearing away," inducing him to remain with them by offering to elect him Magistrate. He was accordingly elected and had now been in Office about six months. Samuel Eaton d in 1665.

- 14 3 Hannah b ; m William Jones, July 4, 1659; m in London
 15 4 Theophilus Jr., b ; m Annie.....; lived in Dublin, Ireland
 16 5 Mary* m Valentine Hill of Boston

Note—There were also other children of Theophilus Eaton

Note—Step-sons of Theophilus Eaton were David Yale, Thomas Yale, David Yale being the great-grandfather of Elihu Yale.

Edward Hopkins m.....the step-daughter of Theophilus Eaton and came with him from Boston but settled in Hartford, where he became governor of the Colony.

New Haven
 Hist. Soc.
 Papers
 vol. iii
 Branford
 Annals 227

Among the list of the earliest settlers: at the head is the name of Mr. Theophilus Eaton with a family of six persons, and an estate of £ 3000 (thrice as large as any other planter, and almost 10 pr ct of the whole amount), and next after him his brother, and mother, comes the name of his Stepson Daniel Yale unm. with an estate of £30. While Governor Eaton was a London merchant 15 years before he m as second wife Anne, widow of David Yale, of the ancient family of Yale of Denbighshire, in North Wales.

Gen. Dict of
 New Eng.
 By Savage,
 vol. ii

Theophilus Eaton, brother of Samuel and Nathaniel b at Stony Stratford Co., Bucks, not Oxford as Mather has it. His father was minister there, and after at Coventry, English authorities make him son of Richard (Vicar). He was dep. gov. of East Land or the Baltic Company in London, and by King James was employed as his agent at the Court of Denmark. He had a wife and children who d at London and m (2) Ann widow of David Yale dau of Thomas Morton Bishop of Chester which had kindness for the Puritans. The family seat was in that Shire and the Governor in his Will devises the est, at Great Budworth in the same County. He came in 1637 to Boston—settled in New Haven 1639 and so by Annual choice until his death Jan. 7, 1658. His Will, 12 Aug. 1656 names 3 children:

Theophilus Eaton

Mary wife of Valentine Hill of Boston, late of Piscataqua (his second wife) *Gov. Eaton's daughter Mary*

Hannah

Also mentions his wife's heirs Thomas Yale and Son-in-law Edward Hopkins, late Governor of Connecticut then in London whose death preceded Eaton by 10 mos.

The inventory including the estate in England, of £1440.15.7 was made Feb. 1658, and the Will 31 May following, yet the record at New Haven carelessly makes the burial 11 Jan. 1656 near a year before his death.

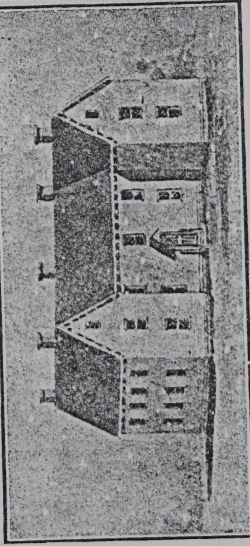
✓ This is when
Gov. Eaton's daughter Mary
really married.
She was much too
old for our
Richard Dodge Jr.
our Maine
Eaton was
born in 1643.

The widow, who had been sadly worried by the church in 1644 (then probably insane) when Mary Launce, an inmate of the household and probably a ward of hers was called to testify as to her extraordinary behavior, of which Dr. Bacon in his charming lectures upon early history, has furnished adequate detail to, illustrate the melancholy history of church discipline in that era, went home to England and d. in 1659.

The son and unmarried daughter went with the mother. Theophilus Eaton (son) lived after in Dublin but Hannah married July 4, 1659, at London William Jones and next year came to New Haven.

Savage says that the widow Yale was a daughter of Bishop Morton of Chester. But Bishop Morton never married and d at the age of 93 childless. Yale m the dau of Bishop Lloyd of Chester.

Notes and
Queries
New Eng.
Hist. and
Gen. Reg.
vol. 1



RESIDENCE OF GOV. THEOPHILUS EATON
Erected in New Haven as the First Mansion in the Colony

A house of large proportions, having twenty-seven rooms, and furnished in truly luxurious fashion, for the records bear witness that he had, "tapestries, Turkey carpets and tapestry carpets....."

The principal apartment of the dwelling-house, denominated as in the mother-country, the hall, was the first to be entered. It was sufficiently spacious to accommodate the whole family when assembled at meals and prayers. It contained, according to the inventory taken after the governor's decease, "a draw

ing-table," "a round table," "green cushion," "a great chair with needlework," "high chairs," "high stools," "low chairs," "low stools," "Turkey carpets," "high wine stools," and "great brass andirons." The parlor" probably adjoined the hall and having windows opening upon the street, served as a withdrawing-room, to which the elder members of the family and their guests retired from the crowd and bustle of the hall.

But according to the fashion of the day, the parlor contained the furniture of a bedroom, and was occasionally used as a sleeping apartment of a guest. Mather in speaking of Eaton's manner of life, says that "it was his custom when he first rose in the morning to repair unto his study," and again that "being a great reader, all the time he could spare from company and business, he commonly spent in his beloved study." There is no mention in the inventory of "the study," but perhaps the apartment referred to by Mather was described by the appraiser as "the counting-house," the two names denoting that it was used both as a library and as an office. If these three rooms filled the front of the mansion, the reader may locate at his own discretion behind them the winter-kitchen, the summer-kitchen, the buttery, the pantry—offices necessarily implied, even if not mentioned as connected with an extensive homestead of the seventeenth century—and then add the brew-house and the warehouse, both mentioned in the inventory.

Of the sleeping apartments in the second story, the green chamber, so called from the color of its drapery, was chief in the expensiveness and elegance of its furniture, and

There's a lot more but we will stop here. That was an advertisement and passage for a but evidently not a happy one.

The Governor's wife insured in 1644 (probably nearly 50 years old) 1656/ Theophilus Eaton - of Boston 1637, in New Haven 1639. His 1658 pm will did not mention any daughter March or May d. in 1643. The son Theophilus lived in Dublin in 1658 (in 1659) and would have fathered any since children. Evidently he was not then married. Theophilus + dau Mary (d. 1708) was second wife of Valentine Heston (1610-1661) whose first wife Frances (Freeston) d. 1646. They had a child (first 1647). After his death she m.2 Elizabeth Knight in ca 1675. There is a problem. Torrey calls her a widow Eaton, says last was 3rd marriage.

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. _____ on chart no. _____

Not correct

These are probably the true ancestors of that other Mary Eaton.
 (The curious person will find the story of that other family rather
 fascinating - and feel very sorry for this lady's mother, Anne (Lloyd) Eaton.)

AFN=Ancestral File Number

2 Theophilus EATON
 AFN: 8J99-H4
 BORN: Aug 1591
 Stony Stratford, B., Gb
 MAR.: 1625

DIED: 7 Jan 1658
 New Haven, Nw Hvn, CT

1 Mary EATON
 AFN: 8J95-NF
 BORN: 1641
 Prob. Beverley, Ssx, MA
 MAR.: 23 Feb 1667/1668
 Wenham, Essex, Mass.
 DIED: 28 Nov 1716

SPOUSE
 Richard DODGE
 AFN: 52KS-FL
 BORN: Bapt 3 Jul 1644
 Beverly, Essex, MA
 DIED: 13 Apr 1705 Age 63
 Wenham, Ssx, MA

3 Anne LLOYD
 AFN: 8J99-B8
 BORN: Abt 1591
 Eng, Gb
 DIED: 1659
 London, Lndn, Eng, Gb

4 Richard EATON
 AFN: 8J99-XC
 BORN: Abt 1585
 Of England, Gb
 MAR.:
 Ludlow, Shrops, Eng, Gb
 DIED:

5 Elizabeth SHEPHEARD
 AFN: 8J99-ZJ
 BORN: Abt 1569
 Ludlow, Shrops, Eng, Gb
 DIED:

6 George LLOYD
 AFN: 8J98-97
 BORN: 1560
 Denbigh, Wales, Gb
 MAR.:

DIED: 1 Aug 1615
 , Chstr, Eng, Gb

7 Anne WILKINSON
 AFN: 8J98-BD
 BORN: Abt 1564
 Haswell, Lancs, Eng, Gb
 DIED: Bef 8 Jan 1648/1649

MAR.:
 DIED:

AFN:
 BORN:
 DIED:

AFN:
 BORN:
 MAR.:

DIED:

AFN:
 BORN:
 DIED:

AFN:
 BORN:
 MAR.:

DIED:

AFN:
 BORN:

DIED:

AFN:
 BORN:

MAR.:

DIED:

AFN:
 BORN:

DIED:

This is silly, but some may easily
 Dodge genealogies made this claim!
 (See reverse for instance)

Note:

I have tossed out the ancestral file
 material (11 pages) of the 18 June 1992
 Printout - don't have room here for all
 that garbage. Re-programming to
 show children of Wm & Martha (Stearns)
 Extra also produced an incorrect list
 of children ① Wm & offspring (three son
 Wm, none, died in infancy) ② Jones (they had
 no child so far but pretty big Jones) ③
 Martha & so far as it went, ④ David & all
 ⑤ John etc. The chart skipped
 Abigail & our Mary.

m

The articles below reflect the (incorrect) thinking of their time.

Clipping from Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700 by Frank R. Holmes p. lxxiv:

EATON

Surname of Welsh and Saxon origin, in Welsh *au* means water, *tayn* a small hill. *Autyn* called *Eyton*, a small hill-lock near the water. In Saxon *ea* means water and *ton*, town. There are several parishes of that name in Eng. The English family trace their ancestry to Bangue Thane of Lochabar, 1000.

✓ FRANCIS, Mayflower passenger, carpenter, removed to Duxbury, Mass., 1633. JOHN, bapt. Eng., 1611, came to N. E., 1635, made freeman at Watertown, Mass., 1636, same year removed to Dedham, Mass.

JOHN, manufacturer of stoves, on record at Salisbury, Mass., 1639, removed to Haverhill, Mass., 1646.

— JONAS, son of Peter, brother of William, settled as early as 1637 at Water-

town, Mass., removed to Reading, Mass., 1647.

PETER, son of William, XX generation from Bangue, settled at Watertown, Mass., 1637, removed to Reading, Mass., 1644.

THEOPHILUS, son of Richard, vicar of Great Badworth, Cheshire, b. Stony Stratford, Bucks, Eng., came in 1637 to Boston, Mass., and in 1638 removed to New Haven, Conn.

THOMAS was at Haverhill, Mass., before 1659.

THOMAS, an inhabitant of Reading, Mass., 1659.

THOMAS, a freeman at Dedham, Mass., 1681.

WILLIAM, husbandman, b. Eng., 1604, brother of Peter, came from Staples, Kent, Eng., to Watertown, Mass., 1637, removed to Reading, Mass., 1644.

→ This is incorrect. See

Colonial Domes of America (1910) publication
(Milw Pub Lib #R925.1 C71)

ANCESTRAL RECORDS AND PORTRAITS

201

daughter of Ebenezer and Ruth (Pierce) Conant. She was born February 12, 1740, and died 1810.

Their son, the Rev. Daniel Dodge, born December 1, 1775, and died May, 1852, married, February 2, 1831, Letitia Mankin, born 1793, and died in September, 1878.

Their daughter Miriam married Jacob Brandt III.

EATON

(ND)

GOVERNOR THEOPHILUS EATON,¹⁸ born 1591, died January 7, 1657, came to America in the year 1637, and was a founder of the city of New Haven, 1637 to 1638, and the first Governor of the New Haven Colony, 1638 to 1657. He married the daughter of the Bishop of Chester.

Their daughter Mary married Richard Dodge II.

(this case is wrong)

This last item is incorrect. Gov. Eaton's daughter Mary (too old to be our Mary Eaton) married a different man! Beware of very early genealogies connecting this Connecticut family to our Dodges. See printout on reverse.

According to Norman Perle

Eyton, a branch of Pantulgo
heron of iVem, 1086 A.D., from whom
Norin, his relative, held Eyton or
Eyton - Robert de Eyton living
1110. The family bore the arms
of Pantulfo Pantulgo.

As we have observed, Eaton was
often spelled Eyton in Kent County
records.

Our Eatons were thus of
Norman background.

Rowley, d. l. He was an inhabitant of Ipswich; became freeman, 1669, and was chosen Deacon of Topsfield Church, May 24th, 1696.

1710, July 9th. Jacob Foster d. He left a wife, Abigail, and children, Sarah, Abraham, Jacob, Joseph, and James. He was Deacon of the First Church.

1711, Feb. 1st. Nicholas Wallis d. in his eighty-seventh year; was Representative to the General Court 1691.

1711, Aug. 3d. Francis, son of Francis Wainwright, d. He was b. Aug. 25th, 1664; graduated at Harvard College, 1686; m. Sarah Whipple, March 12th, 1686, who d. March 16th, 1709, *A.* 38. Before his decease he covenanted to marry Mrs. Elizabeth Hirst, of Salem, but death prevented their union. He left children, Sarah, wife of Stephen Minot of Boston, Elizabeth, and Lucy. He was engaged in trade and commerce. He bequeathed £5 to the First Church for plate, and £100 to Mrs. Hirst, his betrothed. His estate £1914. He became member of the Artillery Company 1709; was Colonel of a regiment; Town Clerk several years; Representative to the General Court, 1699 1700; Justice of the Grammar School; Justice of the General Sessions Court; and Commissioner and Collector of Excise for Essex.—1700, June 7th. He was on a Committee of the House to report how the Jesuit Missionaries may be prevented from influencing the Indians to hostilities against the English.

While his mind was applying its strength and intelligence to his various duties, while he had the happy consciousness of pursuing the good of others as well as himself, while fast ascending to more than common eminence, he was called to quit his hold upon the attractions of life.

1712, April 12th. Thomas Low, Deacon of Chebacco Church, d. *A.* 80. He left a wife, Martha, and children, Samuel, Jonathan, David, Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge, Sarah, and Abigail Goodhue.

1712, Oct. 12th. Capt. William, son of Deacon Wm. Goodhue, d. l. He m. Hannah Dane 1666, who survived him. He left children, Hannah Cogswell, Marcey Giddinge, Bethiah Marshal, Nathaniel, Joseph, John. He bequeathed the library of his deceased son, Rev. F. Goodhue, to his grandson, Francis Cogswell, who was fitting for College. He was Deacon of Chebacco Church; became freeman 1681; was Selectman, and Representative 1691, 1692, 1698, 1701,

June. The same year, a sheet of fire descended before the house of the Rev. Wm. Hubbard, but only shivered the trunk of an oak near by.

1741, April 7th. Mr. Low, of the Hamlet, who had left his house but a short time after breakfast, was found in the evening, under a tree, killed by lightning.

1781, March. Lightning descended the chimney of Samuel Adams, at the Hamlet, struck down his wife, who was resuscitated, killed a dog near the andiron, whence his daughter had just risen, and two sheep at the end of a barn.

—1783. Thomas Burnham's barn at Chebacco.

1791, June. The same man who is mentioned in 1781, and his two sons, to avoid a shower, fled to an oak for shelter, preceded by a dog. This animal, reaching the tree first, was instantly killed by a flash, which shivered the oak and rendered one of the sons senseless, who was revived.

1792. A barn and store-house, belonging to the widow of Francis Brown.

1815. A barn of Captain Oliver Appleton.

1829, Aug. 8th. A barn of James Sawyer, filled with hay.

1831, Aug. 23d. A barn on the farm of Nathan Brown's heirs.

Fires. The notice given at the commencement of the preceding head, is also applicable to buildings here, as destroyed by fire.

1665, May 3d. General Dennison's house.

1742, March 23d. The inhabitants of Chebacco vote, that, as there is some money contributed by them for the relief of the people in Carolina, who had lost their property by fire, and it has not been sent for, it shall be given to John Belcher, their neighbour, whose house has been burnt.

1743. A contribution at the Hamlet, to make up Mr. Marshal's loss by fire.

1753. A house of James Patch, at the Hamlet. Another of Mr. Foster, near the ship-yard.

1770. A house and all its contents.

1783, Dec. 10th. A barn, with a winter's stock of hay, owned by John Piemont, innholder. About the same year, Isaac Procter's house; 1793, Stephen Story's house; and, 1802, David Choate's barn; all of Chebacco.

1811, June 9th. At 2 o'clock in the morning, a house of Captain David Pulsifer, near Mr. Kimball's meeting-house.

Low

Low

1703 Q.C. Mar 1669. John Chubb engaged to serve Thomas Lee until he be satisfied for his engagement to the court for defraying his fines and court charges

John Q.C. June 1669. Ordered that Jas. Chubb, now residing with Read's Ferry, be ordered returned to Thomas Lee Jr. to ~~serve~~ serve him four months in satisfaction for what he was engaged to pay for him to pay for him in the Ipswich court

Brown

(Pg. 146)

1673

1703 Q.C. Nov 1673 Nath. Brown and wife Sarah departed - seen in court.

got by 145 to sea only

Low/Todd

According to the following sources Low & Todd could have had
Norman ancestors, as indicated.

The Norman People

(Sir Matthew Hale) London 1874. Reprint 1989 GPC.

pages 315

Low - see Lowe.

Lowe 1. for St Lo, or St Land, bearing a bend.

William de St. Lande, 1150, the canons, forest, vills,
castles, and fief of, in Normandy (MRS). See Land

2. for Le Loap, or La, bearing waves. See Loap.

3. from Le Loc, or Le Lape, Normandy. Thomas and Hugh

de la Loc, Norm. 1175 (MRS) See Loc

(^①Laen & Xeword - Long) ^②Loap - Harbert, Jascelin, William Lepar

or Le Loap, Normandy 1105 (MRS); John, Richard, Robert, William Lepar England

c. 1272 (RH) ^③Loc - William de Loc, Normandy 1150-75 (MRS);

Ralph de la Lowe - England c. 1272 (RH).

See the book p. 131 for the references.

Tod (also Todd, Ted) page ~ 416

Richard Tod, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS) Adam, Reel Tod - England
c. 1272 (RH). Also a Celtic name.



Family Record

(Dodge Ancestors)

Family No.

LOW ①

Surname

Father -

Thomas LOW

(also spelled Lowe)

Ipswich 1636

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			1605			England	as parishioners of Rev Nathaniel Rogers.	
Death			1677	Ipswich-Chebacco Parish - Essex	Mass Bay Co.			
Buried								
Married	22	June	1630	Ipsstead	Suffolk	England		
Occupation	Maltster, farmer - prosperous			Military		Church	Parson	
Places Lived	Suffolk, England, Ipswich, Mass Bay Co.							
Other Wives	② after 1648: - Sasenge (Stone) (Cutting) (Kimbale) in law Henry C. (1578-1684)							
His Father's Name						Lowe (- see note * on map of life of Wright)		
His Mother's Maiden Name								

Mother -

Margaret TOD

(also seen as Tidd)

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1601	? Polstead	Suffolk	England		
Death		ca	1640?	Ipswich		Mass Bay Colony		
Buried								
Occupation					Military		Church	Parson
Places Lived	Suffolk, England, Mass Bay Colony - Ipswich							
Other Husbands								
Her Father's Name						Amarias Tod / Tidd		
Her Mother's Maiden Name						Bridget		

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
+	1. (Deacon) Thomas Low	Birth	8	May	1631	Groton	Suffolk	England	
	Spouse - Martha Boreman (1641-1720)	Death	12	Apr	1712	Chebacco Parish - Essex	MA		
		Married	4	July	1660	Ipswich		Mass Bay Co.	
	2. Margaret Low	Birth	17	June	1632	Ipswich	Suffolk	Eng.	
	Spouse - Daniel Devison (1639-)	Death	8	July	1668				
		Married	8	Apr	1657	Ipswich			
	3. John Low	Birth	2	Mar	1634	Boxford	Suffolk	Eng	
	Spouse - (1) Sarah Thordike	Death	before 28	Jan	1705 (down)	Ipswich			
	(2) Dorcas	Married	(1) 10 Dec 1661	(2) before 1674					
	4. Sarah Low	Birth	ca		1637	Ipswich		Mass. Bay Co.	
	Spouse - John Safford (1641-1684) (see Wright)	Death	ca		1712	"			
		Married							
	5.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	6.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	7.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	8.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	9.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
	10.	Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

Handwritten notes at the top of the page, including a date and some illegible text.

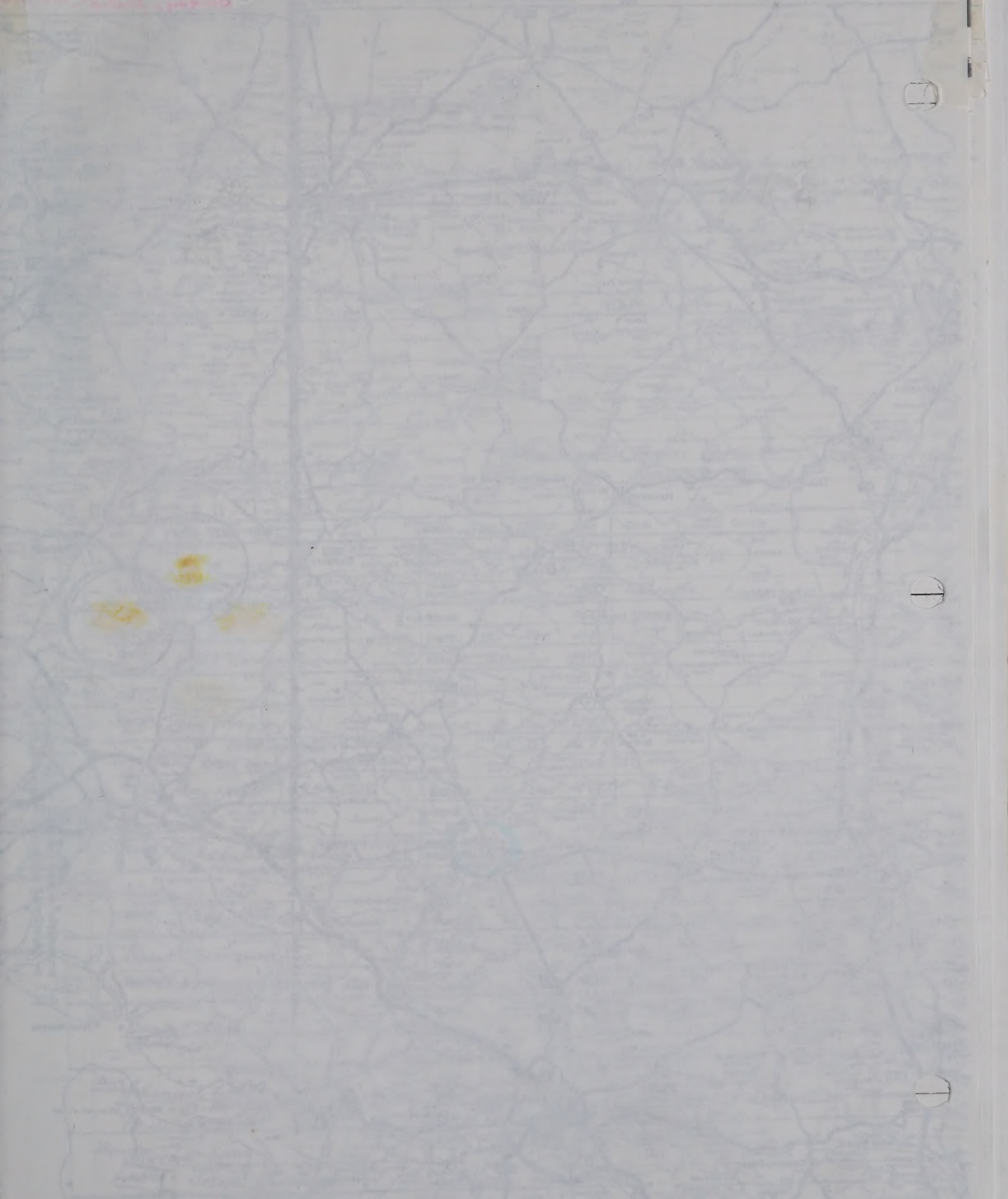
Handwritten notes in the middle section of the page, continuing the text from the top.

Handwritten notes in the bottom section of the page, including a list of items or a table.

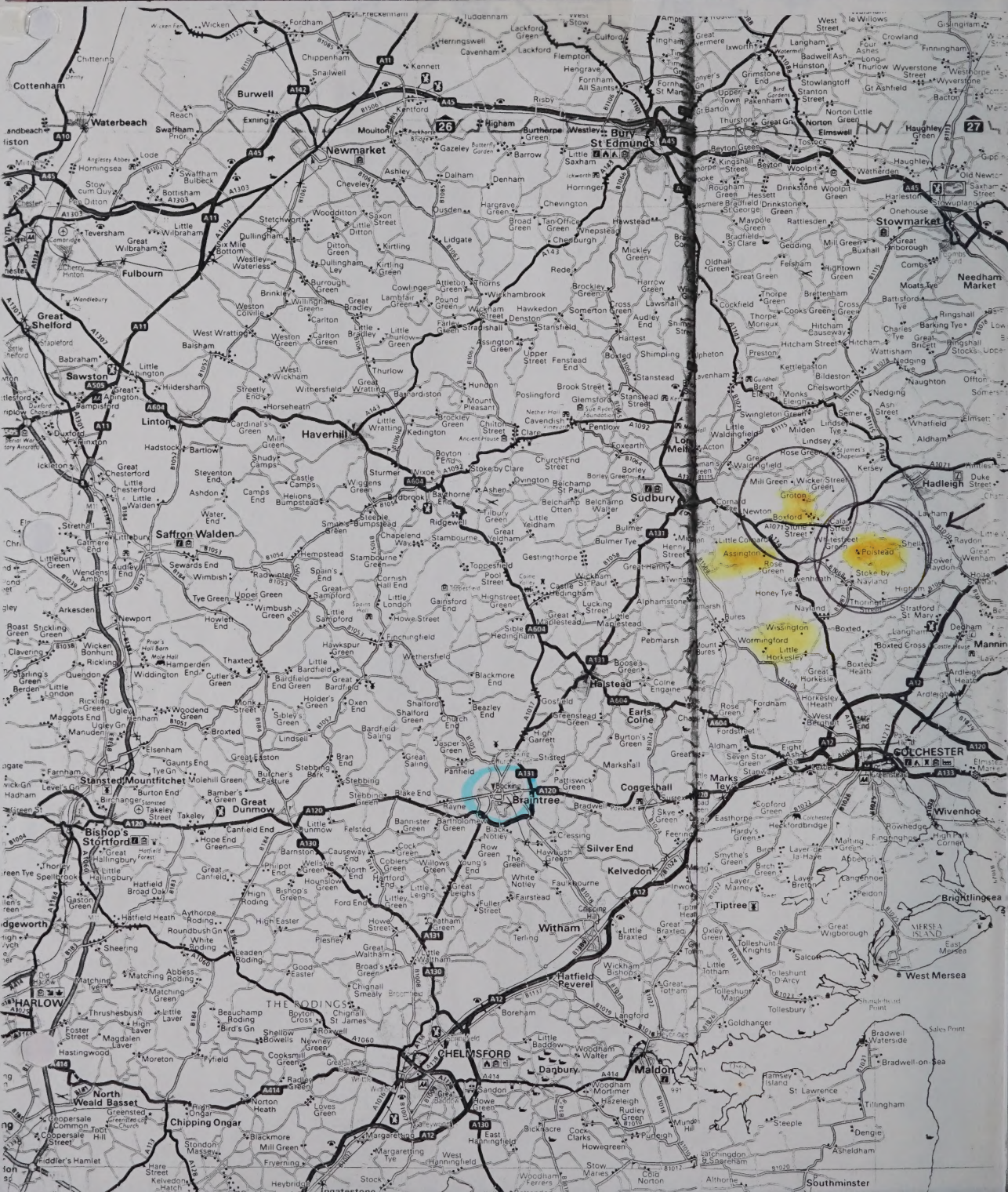
(Dodge A. Lee)

(Dodge A. Lee)

(Dodge A. Lee)



Modern highway map of England. Thomas & Margaret (Todd) how were married at Polstead, Suffolk, and evidently lived at Groton/Borford, a couple of miles away. In 1636 they emigrated to Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony with Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Assington, 3 miles from Polstead. Rev. Rogers became Ipswich minister.



Family Record

(Dodge Ancesters)

Family No.

Low ③

Father - (Deacon) Thomas Low, Jr.

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	8	May	1631	Groton	Suffex	England		
Death	12	Apr	1712	Ipswich-Chebbacco	Essex	MA		
Buried								
Married	4	July	1660	Ipswich				
Occupation	farmer, maltster, dep. marshal of Military King Phillips War, Rhode Island Church Puritan - deacon 1679 & parish clerk							
Places Lived	at court 1669, overseer of poor 1698 } Swamp fight / during absence of Rev John Wise in Quebec expedition with Sir William Phipps							
Other Wives								

His Father's Name Thomas Low, Sr.

His Mother's Maiden Name Margaret Ted

Mother - Martha Boreman

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth							In 1692 she & Thomas signed petition in favor of John Prater's wife, accused of witchcraft	
Death	22	Jan	1720					
Buried	22							
Occupation					Military	Church	Puritan	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

For Children of Richard and Martha (Low) Dodge, See Dodge Family

Her Father's Name Thomas Boreman

Her Mother's Maiden Name Margaret Giff

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Thomas Low III ^{sch}	Birth	14	Apr	1661	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Sarah Symonds (1668-1731+) dau. Harbelden S. (Very distinguished)	Death	8	Feb	1697/8				
		Married	2	Dec	1687	Gloucester			
2.	John Low	Birth			1667	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Anne Barnham	Death	29	Nov	1695				
		Married	before		1680				
3.	Jonathan Low	Birth	7	July	1665	"			
	Spouse - Mary Thompson	Death			17				
		Married	8	Mar	1694/5	"			
4.	(Sgt) David Low ^(1690 Expedition to Canada)	Birth	14	Aug	1677	"			
	Spouse - Mary Leomb ^(grandson of Barker Hill)	Death	2	June	1744	"			
		Married	28	Dec	1699	"			
5.	Martha Low	Birth	10	Mar	1669	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Richard Dodge III ⁽¹⁶⁷⁰⁻¹⁷³⁹⁾	Death		Dec	1737	North Beverly	Essex	MA	
		Married	16	Nov	1694	Ipswich			
6.	Nathaniel Low	Birth	7	June	1672	"			
	Spouse - died single age 23	Death	30	July	1695	"			
		Married							
7.	Sarah Low	Birth			1674	"			
	Spouse - Nathaniel Webster	Death			1714+	Harvard Hill			
		Married	6	Nov	1708	Ipswich			
8.	Samuel Low	Birth			1676	Ipswich			
	Spouse -	Death	6	June	1723	"			
		Married							
9.	Johnnah Low	Birth			ca 1679	"			
	Spouse - ① Antepes Dodge ② Joseph Hale	Death				Boxford?			
		Married	26	June	1694/5	Ipswich			
10.	Abigail Low	Birth	25	Apr	1687	Ipswich			
	Spouse - Joseph Goodhue	Death			17				
		Married	31	Jan	1707/8	"			

Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.



The first part of the paper is devoted to a general survey of the state of the country. It is then divided into two parts, the first of which is devoted to a description of the country, and the second to a description of the people. The first part is divided into three sections, the first of which is devoted to a description of the country, and the second to a description of the people. The second part is divided into two sections, the first of which is devoted to a description of the country, and the second to a description of the people.



The English parents of Thomas Low, Sr, have not really been proven. There are three theories:
A. They lived not very far from Salisbury as Dorset, Suffolk, in some other town. (I incline to this one.)

B. His father was Admiral John Lowe of the 'Ambrose', part of Winthrop's fleet of 1630. Early Low genealogies claim this & say they have the Admiral's coat & Bible to prove it.

C. Abstracts of Isle of Wight wills printed in NEHCGR 52:67. Two of the wills, proved in 1581 at Gods Hill are purported to be those of the grandparents of Thomas Safford of Ipswich MA whose son John Safford married Sarah Low, (youngest daughter of Thomas & Margaret Low). The third will, proved in 1579 at Shorewell, purports to be of Thomas Low's ancestor, because "early generations were apt to marry among their country folk in their native land."

D. Walter Lowe had wife Annis (Daparnell?) whose brother Thomas was a supervisor of Walter's will, proved 1579 - Shorewell, Isle of Wight. Son, Henry (grandson, John, eldest Thomas, youngest).

Note that the big Thomas Lowe, living in 1579, could not be our Thomas born in 1605.

Nothing is known about whether he had children nor how his son could have been way up in Suffolk. This map may help to clarify this last theory, I doubt it, but I've been wrong in my life.



LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (1)

by
Norma Zaniewski
8924 W. Plainfield Ave.
Greenfield, WI 53228-2230



No BOREMAN FAMILY coat of Arms has been discovered. Their London business did have one with an adze on the shield, and possibly the family used it. Their house lot in Ipswich was next door to John Winthrop, Jr., later Gov. of CT, & the family in both London & MA were chummy with Dep. Gov. Symonds and his Epes in-laws.

Low Crest: A wolf's head couped argent, colared gules charged with three bezants (silver wolf's head with red collar studded with three gold balls)

Low Shield: Azure a wolf passant argent (a silver wolf with its right paw raised, on a blue shield)

The Low name, this writer believes, is a shortened and corrupted form of the Norman Lupus, meaning "wolf." See separate page for rationale.

Boreman Crest/Shield: None found, except that their London business had a shield with an adze depicted on it. However, in New England Thomas and Margaret Boreman were deferred to with respect, and called "Mister and Mistress Boreman," which was out of ordinary in that time and place.

The Boreman name did not mean Boardman, a later adaption. Writer wonders if it had something to do with "bore" as an archaic spelling of "boar" a dangerous wild animal in the ancient woods.

Lowe

Lowe, Sir John de - of Bury, Essex

AA 2 bars + in dogs 3 wolves' heads and G

Lowe, Nicholas de 4th coll

G 2 wolves passant guard



Norm. Ange

Lowe - see Lowe

Lowe

fr St Lo

William de
(see Lowe) & Loe

Cheshire Loe

Lowe. See LOWE.

Lowe. 1. for St. Lo, or St. Laud, bearing a bend. William de St. Laudo, 1180, the canons, forest, ville, castle, and fief of, in Normandy (MRS). See LAUD. 2. for Le Loup, or Lu, bearing wolves. See LOUP. 3. from La Loe, or La Lupe,

Normandy. Thomas, and Hugh de la Loe, Norm. 1180 (MRS). See LOE.

Tod. Richard Tad, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS). Adam, Real Tod, Engl. c. 1272 (RHL). Also a Celtic name.

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (2)

According to most books, the surnames Todd/Tod and Lowe/Low mean the following:

Tod is Scotch or Celtic, meaning "fox."

Low is derived from the Saxon "hlaw," meaning a round hill, a tumulus, or barrow, sometimes also signifying a farm or grove.

However, writer has discovered an entirely different book altogether, and think I have found ancient progenitors or relatives in Normandy. See what you think. The book is, "The Norman People," London 1874, reprint 1989 Genealogical Publishing Co., which maintains that in an illiterate society words, especially of foreign derivation, are corrupted and spellings changed over the centuries. Examples of people of many surnames were taken from ancient rolls of prominent Normans in England (RH) or Rotuli Hundredorum; and (MRS) or Magn. Rotuli Scacarii Normanniae, etc. in Normandy. Some examples are quoted below.

Tod (also Todd, Tad) page 419 - Richard Tad, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS) Adam and Real Tod-England circa 1272 (RH) were two examples of Norman men. The book states, however, that the name was more commonly Celtic.

Loe page 315. William de Loe, Normandy 1180-95 (MRS); Ralph de la Lowe England c. 1272 (RH)

From La Lo, or La Lupe, Normandy. Thomas and Hugh de La Loe, Normandy 1180 (MRS)

From St. Lo, or St. Laud, bearing a bend--William de St. Laudo 1180 - the canons, forest, villa, castle and fief of this place in Normandy. (says members of this family, also called Laud, settled in Somerset, Devon, etc. Also probably includes the later noted Archbishop Laud of history.)

WRITER PICKS THIS NEXT EXAMPLE.

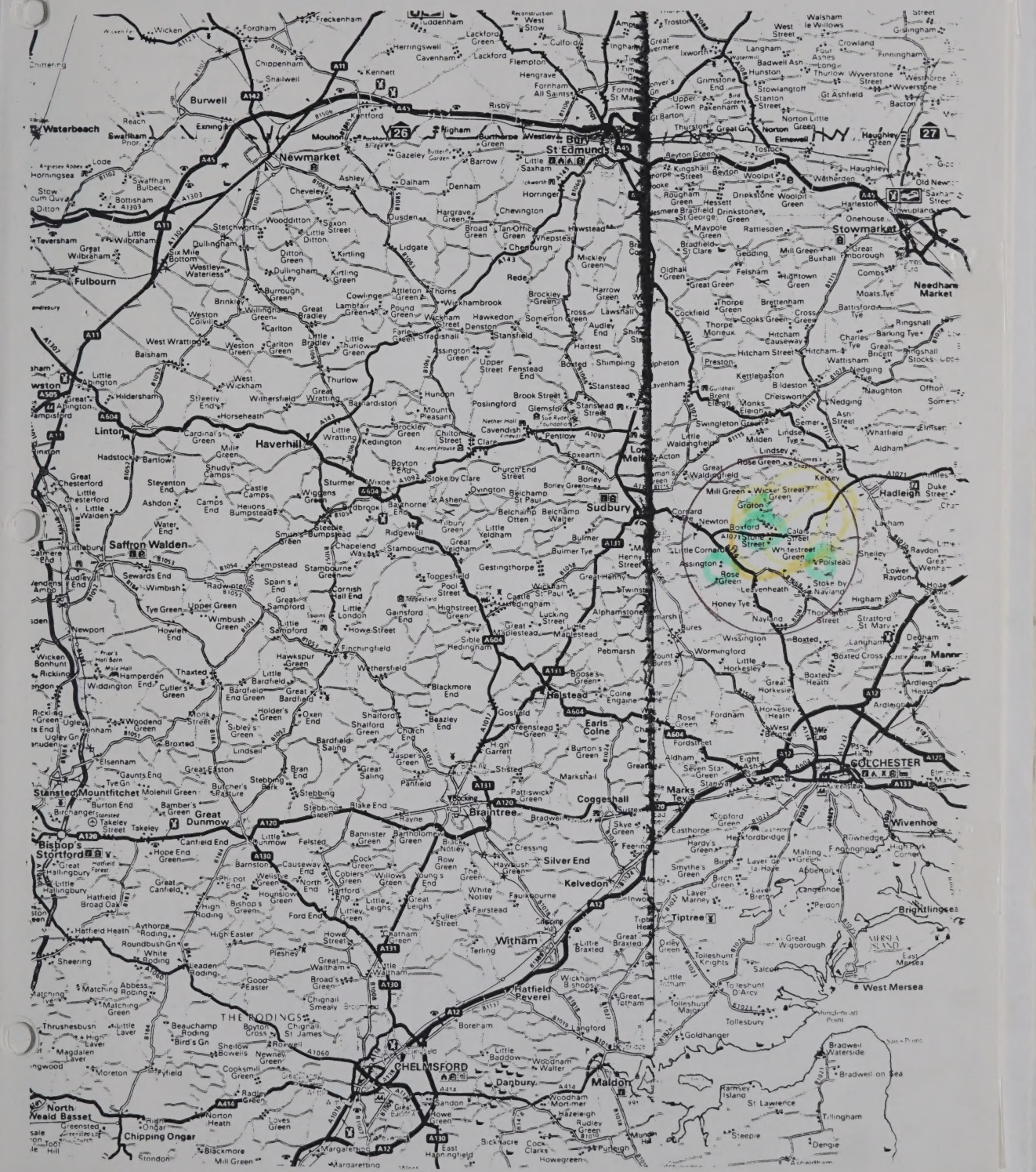
From Le Loup, or Lu, bearing wolves. Herbert, Joscelin, William Lupus or La Loup, Normandy 1198 (MRS); John, Richard, Robert, William Lupus, England circa 1272 (RH).

The reason writer picks this example is very simple. It is because they had essentially the same coat of arms. They bore wolves on their shields, just as our Lows did. Coats of arms were not created capriciously. The symbols always had a real significance. Le Loup, shortened to Lu with a French accent, sounds like Low. Why on earth would people of Saxon origin who got their names from living on or near a farm on a small rounded hill carry wolves on their shields? The answer is that they probably wouldn't. Our very, very remote Low ancestors likely came from Le Loup in Normandy.



The Low and Boreman families came from different parts of England. The Lows were from southern Suffolk in "East Anglia" and the Boremans from the Banbury area 60 or 70 miles north of Oxford, in "the Midlands."

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY - Modern highway map of Britain showing locations of little towns in Suffolk where the Lows lived--Boxford, Groton, Polstead, etc. They came with Rev. Rogers of Assington. They sailed from Gravesend, Kent, not on map, on the southern bank of the Thames as it enters the sea.



LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY (5)

Richard Dodge III married 16 Nov. 1694 in Ipswich, Martha Low born 10 March 1669, daughter of Deacon Thomas Low, Jr., and Martha (Boreman) Low. Following the same format as before, we now tell the Low and Boreman Family stories up to that time.

Starting with Low, the name was spelt so inconsistently as to actually impede early Massachusetts research. For instance, not until only sixteen years ago were researchers able to successfully identify Susannah, the immigrant Thomas Low's second wife who became his widow, because she died in Watertown and records there and in Boston were spelling it Loo and Loe. Lo and Lowe were common.

In one instance family tradition fooled the Low family of Essex County MA until about fifty years ago, for they had in their possession an ancient cane and a Bible passed down in the family for many centuries. The Bible seems to have been what they thought it was, "Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, dwelling in Pater Noster Rowe at the signe of the Tygreshead Anno 1576." On a blank leaf is written, "Susan Low her book 1677 May 19" and "Thomas Low his Book." One can safely assume that when the first Thomas Low died in 1677 his widow, Susannah, took or was given possession of the book. Who had it in previous generations is something all of us would dearly like to know.

The family believed the bible, and also the cane, had belonged to "Captain John Lowe," whom they assumed to be the ill-fated Vice-Admiral of the fleet of vessels which bore Governor John Winthrop and a large host of other settlers to "the plantations" in 1630. On the return voyage his ship foundered off the coast of Newfoundland and those aboard are thought to have perished.

The January 1896 issue of the New England Register (52:67) abstracts some Isle of Wight wills ca. 1578-80, executed by Safford and Lowe families. That writer wondered whether he was onto something because of the very early connection of the two families in New England. However, that is the last this writer has heard of the subject, but mention it because a certain Walter Lowe, old enough to be Thomas's grandfather, made his will in 1578 leaving bequests to wife Annis and also Henry, John, and Thomas Lowe. Despite all the name similarities, the Isle of Wight is not all that close to southern Suffolk where our Lows lived, though easily accessible by sea. Just mentioning that to be thorough--probably no connection.

The Lows currently living in MA are affluent and cultured people, very interested in ancestry, and now convinced the family lived in Boxford, Suffolk, though Thomas' parents still have not been identified. They used the coat of arms depicted, and perhaps they really were distantly related to the old Admiral, for his

(6)

[illegible]

MAP OF PART OF ANCIENT IPSWICH (Candlewood Subdivision) This is now a northern part of Essex, MA. This shows location of Thomas Low's home. Other Dodge ancestral families you will find in this series are Perkins, Gould, and Burnham/Andrews. John Brown and Matthew Whipple were writers Averill ancestors (not Dodge). The next few pages refer to Low neighbors Bragg, Rindge, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers & others.

were similar, and very ancient. Instead of our azure shield (blue) his was gules (red). Instead of one wolf with the fancy collared wolf's head on the crest, his crest and motto were not mentioned, and there were two wolves on his shield.

Thomas Low was born about 1605 (age estimated at 55 in 1660). Records show that on 22 June 1630 he married Margaret Tod, daughter of Ananias and Bridget () Tod of Polstead Hall, Suffolk, England, three miles from Assington and a little NW of present Colchester. Baptisms of their three oldest children are found in the parish register of nearby Boxford.

Our little family emigrated to "the American Plantacions" in a company of settlers led by Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, who had been rector of the parish at Assington, Suffolk. They sailed from Gravesend 1 June 1636, arriving New England 17 November of the year. Evidently Thomas received 10 acres of land near the "Mile Brook by Mr. Appleton's farm" as part of that group, for his name first appears in Ipswich records on 6 April 1641 when he received 10 acres of upland at Chebacco (the southern sector of the very large bounds of the town of Ipswich), next to his previous 10 acres. This was in exchange for the "land near Mile Brook due to him as part of Reverend Rogers' group." It does seem that he later got land near that brook, possibly not in the same location, for in 1647 he and an Edward Bragg bought of Thomas Firman "20 acres of land lying upon the Mile Brook toward the Southwest." Thomas was a maltster (brewer) as well as farmer.

Writer came across what appears to be an unpublished typescript prepared for the DAR, though it was bound with others in several volumes in the Milwaukee Public Library. Because it is so interesting, the following couple of pages were copied from it.

"At the south was Chebacco, at the north was the Hamlet*. The early settlers gave suggestive and picturesque names to both natural features and roadways, such as Labour-in-Vain fields, Heartbreak Hill, Hog Lane, Pudding Street, and Turkey Shore. Such names re-occur in old deeds.

"In 1664, besides his home lot Thomas Low had a share and a half in Plum Island, for in that year the town voted that Plum Island, Hogg Island, and Castle Neck be divided to such as have the right to commonage in the proportion of 4, 6, and 8. Those who did not pay more than 6s 8d. in personal and property tax in a single country rate were to form the first division; all that did not exceed 16s. were to form the second division; all that exceeded 16s. 'together with Magistrates, Elders, Mr. John Rogers (the minister) and Mr. Thomas Andrews' (the schoolmaster) were to constitute the highest division.

* The Hamlet is now called Hamilton, MA.

"In 1679 there were in the town of Ipswich 508 residents, 220 commoners, and 125 freemen.* Every man twenty years old who had resided for six months within the town limits and was not enfranchised was obliged to take the "resident's oath" before the Governor, Dep. Gov., or Assistant, then recognized as a duly qualified inhabitant. He could be chosen as juror by the freemen and could vote for selectmen, but he had no further political privilege. Commoners had the additional privilege of voting on all questions relating to the common lands.

"Freemen were members of the church, and could vote for officers and magistrates and in town meeting. It has been well said that aristocracy in Ipswich was based on Christian manhood. Thomas Low was a freeman."

To clarify the preceding, 1679 was two years after Thomas' death, but this does describe the situation very well. It should be added that to become a member of the church and thus a freeman, such strict tests and other requirements were necessary that only a minority had any chance of becoming actual members of the church and receiving the sacraments.

Just a tiny bit more history--During the reign of Cromwell or his Roundhead successors, the Puritan government in the MA Bay Colony was not interfered with and became very strict and strong. But when King Charles II was restored to the throne he naturally was opposed to that, and threatened to withdraw the Royal charters if they did not obey his rule. In particular he desired them to allow religious freedom to adherents of the official Church of England. The people of the Bay had had it their way far too long to agree to that; their whole motive in coming had been for their own Puritan government.

Bradstreet and Rev. John Norton, both of Ipswich, were sent to England to represent the Colonies in the Council debates. They returned in Sept. 1662 bringing word that the King had confirmed their patent, but expected them to take an oath of allegiance to the King, and that worship according to the Church of England must be allowed; also all persons of good and honest lives should be admitted to the Lord's Supper; and all people should be allowed to vote for Governor and Assistants.

These requirement did not meet with approval of all Puritan leaders. The King then sent over Commissioners who were received coldly, especially regarding use of the Book of Common Prayer. When the King was informed, he wrote that it was "evident those who governed the colony did believe that His Majesty had no jurisdiction over them, but....all persons must acquiesce" etc. He was not far wrong. There was an ocean separating them, and actually he was too busy with affairs--especially wars--on the continent to devote much energy to this small outpost. However, some colonists did think

*This is grown men only. Multiply by at least five per family for a population of over 4,000.

"The Committee reported that 203 inhabitants had a right to commonage - Of these 28 had a right to a double share, 70 to a share and a half, and 105 to a single share. Thomas Lowe was "seated in the mean," receiving a share and a half, six acres. The committee reported that there were on Plum Island 800 acres of marsh and upland, "beside beaches and gull'd hills." The shares were laid out beginning at one end of the long narrow island. The commoners took their shares by lot, and each was shown exactly where his land lay.

"In 1655 Thomas Lowe was fined for not appearing to serve on a jury. He did so serve in 1656. A fine was a common punishment for many sorts of misdemeanors. It added to the town treasury and the pain of parting with it probably made a many a man hesitate to incur a second such punishment. In 1655 William Rayner of Wenham was fined for smoking tobacco in the streets. History does not say which was dearer to him, his pipe or his wallet.

"In a community where domestic animals - cows, horses, sheep and pigs - were second in importance only to members of the family, it was necessary that they be kept within bounds and thus prevented from doing damage to the property of neighbors. On one occasion Thomas Low was witness in such a case of trespass, allegedly having been committed by the defendant's cattle getting into a neighbor's corn field.

"Low testified that the plaintiff's fence was deficient, having 'only bows without any stakes, and the bown very rotten, in one place there was an ould Tree and a Raile only laid upon that.' But the best of rail fences sometimes proved inadequate. Domestic animals had a propensity for straying into forbidden fields, unmindful of danger of being impounded or suffering bodily harm. One such case was tried in the Quarterly Court Ipswich on 10 May 1660, revealing much of the spiteful squabbles our Puritan forefathers engaged in. We quote it entire:

'His yard the beast ran in, and deponent tried to have him remain but Lee came at deponent with a hoe and vowed he w'd knock him in the head, ets. John Clarke deposed that he was looking for their horses and seeing John Lee pounding horses, asked whose they were. "These saith he are the Roges horses that reseve the sacremts. These ar the Roges that weare clocks and if they can get cloks they are as good as the best with Mister Cobitt an tho they be as bad as the dival."

"Such sarcasm was highly reprehensible on the part of John Lee, for Mr. Rogers was greatly esteemed as a minister, and the Rev. Thomas Bobbett, a leading divine, was mighty alike in prayer with God, and logic with man. It was a reckless man who would dare in Ipswich to speak contemptuously of ministers. Witness the fact that in 1660 Henry Walton was fined L5 for saying he had 'as lieve heare a dogg barke as Mr. Cobitt preach.'

it important to pledge allegiance to the king. Seventy of them signed a long petition to this effect. Among the signers were Thomas Lowe and his friend Daniel Werner. Major Denison and Bradstreet were of this opinion. Samuel Symonds of Ipswich of Ipswich and Hathorne of Salem stood stiffly for chartered rights. Finally a non-committal reply was forwarded to the King. Happily for all the King manifested no resentment.

The date of wife and mother Margaret (Tod) Low's death has not been discovered. Her name has not been found in records in this country, but then neither have the records of the earliest grants of land. The youngest daughter, Sarah, was born about 1637, so it had to be after that.

Thomas married secondly a thrice-widowed lady a little older than he, Susanna (Stone)(Cutting) Kimball or Kemble, widow of Henry Kemble of Watertown, who had died in 1648. Later Watertown records show a Susanna Loe, administratrix of the estate of Henry Kimball. The Watertown historian wondered what relationship she bore to a John Loo of Boston who possibly was assisting her. (We now know the answer: he was her stepson.) After Thomas's death 8 September 1677, she returned to Watertown as he suspected she might, though he had made provision for son John to see after her.

It does not appear there were any children of the last marriage, they may have been too old for that. A 1977 issue of The American Genealogist (TAG 53:245) tells about Susanna's first and second marriages, husbands and children if anyone wants more details. She came from Great Bromley, Essex, England, only about 25 miles from Boxford, his old home, just beyond Colchester.

Thomas Low died in Ipswich 8 September 1677. His will was made 20 April, 1677. His wife Susanna was to have the things she brought with her at marriage, the use of the room in which he lay and of the things therein. His son John was to keep for her the cow which she liked best. "Also I give unto my wife one fourth part of her labor that she has Spunn both Lening & woolen, & Also she shall have her beere as she hath now & also use of the fire." John was to rear a shoat for her yearly, and she was to have a garden plot and land in which to sow half a peck of flax seed. She was to be paid 30 s. a year in such things as she needed and to have L5 to dispose of as she wished (at death). If she left John he was to pay her 40s. a year, to be sent to Boston or Charlestown. To son John, all land and housing in Ipswich. To son Thomas L30. To daughter Margaret L40 and to daughter Sarah L40, to be paid within two years of his death. To grandchildren Thomas Low L5, Margaret Davison L5, Sarah Safford L5, and Sarah Low L5, to be paid when they were 21 or on their marriage days. Residue to son John, executor. Wit: John Chute, Mary Chute. The inventory of simple things totalled L290 (Prob. Rec. Essex Co, III:175)

As previously stated, the first three children were born in Boxford, co. Suffolk, England, the last probably in Chebacco.

Children of Thomas Low, Sr., and Margaret (Tod) Low:

+(Deacon) Thomas	(8 May 1631-12 Apr 1712)	m. 4 Jul 1660	Martha Boreman
Margaret	(17 Jun 1632- 8 Jul 1668)	8 Apr 1657	Daniel Davison
John	(02 Mar 1634-bef. 1706)	1/10 Dec 1661	Sarah Thorndike
		2/ bef 1674	Dorcas
Sarah	(ca 1637-after 1712)	ca 1661	John Safford

It is said Daniel Davison was later a Major General. John followed his father's occupation as a maltster, and it was he who assisted his elderly stepmother. Sarah's husband, John Safford, was but one person of that surname to marry Lows or Boremans. We follow (Deacon) Thomas, Jr.

(Deacon) Thomas Low was baptized 8 May 1631 at Groton next to Boxford, co. Suffolk, England, and came to Chebacco with his parents. On 4 July 1660 he married Martha Boreman, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Offin) Boreman.

Some sources say, mistakenly, that he married, secondly, a Mary Browne. That is rather impossible because our Martha was his widow, and survived him eight years. Thomas followed his father's occupation as a maltster and farmer. In the 17th century tea, coffee, or even milk had not yet become common household beverages. In fact, tea was so expensive that no one could afford it, had they even wanted it, until cheap tea was smuggled in. In this region, as in Old England, the whole family drank beer with their meals. It is doubtful most of was very strong--drunkenness was against the law in Ipswich. No doubt he and his late father, also his brother, John, did a thriving business in his malt house and believed he was supplying a commendable commodity to his townsmen. Moreover, the making of malt from barley was a process requiring knowledge, skill, and careful attention.

Thomas, Jr., purchased land in Chebacco from Daniel Rindge in 1664. Like his father, he also received a share of Plum Island that year. In 1668 both he and his wife, our ancestress Martha Low, came to the aid of a neighbor in trouble. They headed and both signed a petition in favor of Thomas Wells, accused of slanderous speeches against the "worshipful magistrates." In 1669 he was elected deputy marshall to the county court.

During the bloody and fierce seige of the Indians in 1675-6 in which for a time it seemed the whole Colony might be exterminated by the Indians--which came to be known as King Phillip's War--Thomas served in the Massachusetts Bay contingent under Major Appleton in the famous Rhode Island Swamp Fight, which finally

broke the power of the Indians along the coast. For that he received a Bounty Land Warrant in Narragansett Township #1. There were several of these Narragansett Townships in undeveloped areas, named for a tribe of Indians and their land, scene of the fighting. However, in this case as with many granted by the actual US government later, development of the bounty land sites or even the date of the award, came too late to help the soldiers, themselves, and went to their heirs. In this case the award in 1733, a generation after his death and located in what is now Buxton, Maine, was passed on to his son, Jonathan, "for his father's service."

During the time and place where Thomas lived, outside of being a minister or a magistrate, about the highest honor one could achieve was a religious one, to become a Deacon of the Church. The title became a part of your name from then on. You became a leader in your community. Thomas was made a deacon in 1679 and served in that capacity the rest of his life. He also became a selectman about the same time. He served on trial juries in 1676 and in 1680. The notes say he took the Freeman's Oath in 1682 but that seems rather too late, and possibly it was his son, Thomas III, who became a Freeman on that date.

During the much-written-about expedition of Sir William Phipps against Quebec, commencing in the early winter of 1690, Thomas filled in as parish clerk for Rev. John Wise, who was away as a chaplain for the troops. He probably served about two years in that capacity, as Sir William is said have returned during the witchcraft trials and been shocked at the state of affairs, since he personally did not believe in witches. Thomas's son David went along to Canada as a Sergeant in the expedition.

Both Thomas and Martha seem to have been endowed with unusual good sense and intelligence, and must have looked askance at the witchcraft hysteria that was sweeping the area in 1692. It was dangerous to speak out against it--even ministers who spoke out were hung. Nevertheless, both Martha and he testified in writing on a petition, signed also by several neighbors, that they could find no wrong with one of the accused, John Proctor, and his wife, and begged for leniency. The petition went unheeded. John Proctor, actually an exceptionally fine man, was executed, and his wife was spared only because she was pregnant, until the baby could be born. The baby came in January, but Gov. Phipps put a stop to the execution. In fact, he allowed no more hangings.

Thomas was overseer for the poor in 1698. Writer has not seen any copy, but it was reported that in 1900 a genealogist had a copy of a photograph of "the Old Low House in Essex, Massachusetts" built for this family. That person commented that he must have "been a wealthy, influential citizen" to have such a house.

(Deacon) Thomas Low died 12 April 1712. Martha survived him and died 22 January 1720, "in her 79th year." In his will of 17 June 1708, proved 5 May 1712, he calls himself, "of good understanding & sound memory, but ancient, crazy & infirm in body." He gives to his true and well beloved wife Martha, the lower room and the chamber of the new end of the house I now live in, with privilege of cellar, 200 weight of good pork, two good new milch cows to be well kept and maintained winter and summer for her use, 10 bushels Indian corn, one bushel wheat, 6 bushels malt, 14 lbs. sheeps wool, 12 lbs flax, firewood ready cut for a fire, a horse to ride on as she may have occasion, 10 bushels of apples, for the winter, and what apples she may have occasion for in the summer for her own use, two barrels of "cydar," and the garden at the end of the house; also ten shillings money yearly.

To his son Jonathan Low, the house in which Jonathan was then living, one-half the tillage and pasture land and the land bought of John Burnham. To his son Samuel Low, who had taken care of him and Martha, "all the housing, and common rights I now enjoy," except what was given to his mother; also the stock, tools of husbandry and carpenter's tools. To his son David Low, £100 in good merchantable pay.

To his daughters Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge and Abigail Goodhue, 10s each (undoubtedly they had received their portions already). To daughter Sarah Low £30. Executors: sons Jonathan and Samuel Low. Overseers: Capt. William Goodhue, Nathaniel Rust, Jr. Witnesses: John Cogswell, Jr., Adam Cogswell, Nathaniel Low, Jr. (The will is in Essex Probate Records 310:427-9.)

Children of Deacon Thomas and Martha (Boreman) Low:

Thomas III	(14 Apr 1661- 8 Feb 1698)	m. 2 Dec 1687	Sarah Symonds
John	1663-29 Nov 1695	bef 1690	Anna (Burnham?)
Jonathan	7 Jul 1665-	8 Mar 1693	Mary Thompson
David	14 Aug 1667- 2 Jun 1746	28 Dec 1699	Mary Lamb
+Martha	10 Mar 1669-	16 Nov 1694	Richard Dodge
Nathaniel	7 Jun 1672-30 Jul 1695		age 23-unm.
Sarah	1674 aft 1714	int-6 Nov 1708	Nathaniel Webster
Samuel	1676- 6 Jun 1723		did he marry?
Johannah		1- 24 Jan 1699	Antipas Dodge
		int-2- 19 Sep 1708	Joseph Hale
Abigail	25 Apr 1687	int 31 Jan 1708	Joseph Goodhue

Thomas III's wife, Sarah Symonds, was daughter of Harlackenden Symonds, son of the very blue-blooded Deputy Gov. Samuel Symonds and his equally blue-blooded first wife. (writer is descended from Samuel S. and his second wife, but not through the Dodges. Samuel's third wife, Rebecca, willed "her grand daughter, Sarah Low, a silver porringer.)

We have some interesting notes about son David, the Sergeant in the expedition to Canada under Sir William Phipps. They arrived before Quebec 5 November 1690 and were repulsed with heavy losses. (That expedition was ill-prepared. They never should have undertaken it. They were armed mostly with cocky self-assurance against superbly disciplined French forces in an excellent military compound who could not believe their eyes when they saw those people coming at them. The English were swiftly dispatched with heavy losses.) However, David Low was a very brave and patriotic soldier. For his part he received a Bounty Land grant in New Hampshire which he turned over to his son David, Jr. in 1736.

The above son David's line was very brave. A son, Stephen who married a cousin Sarah Low, was killed at the Battle of Ticonderoga 8 July 1758 and a grandson was in the Revolutionary War.

We don't want to go too deeply into the lives of the children from whom we are not descended. Our ancestor is Martha Low who married our Richard Dodge III. To find out more about her and her Dodge children, see Volume I, Dodge Family. Incidentally, Antipas Dodge, husband of her sister Johannah, was first cousin to her husband Richard.

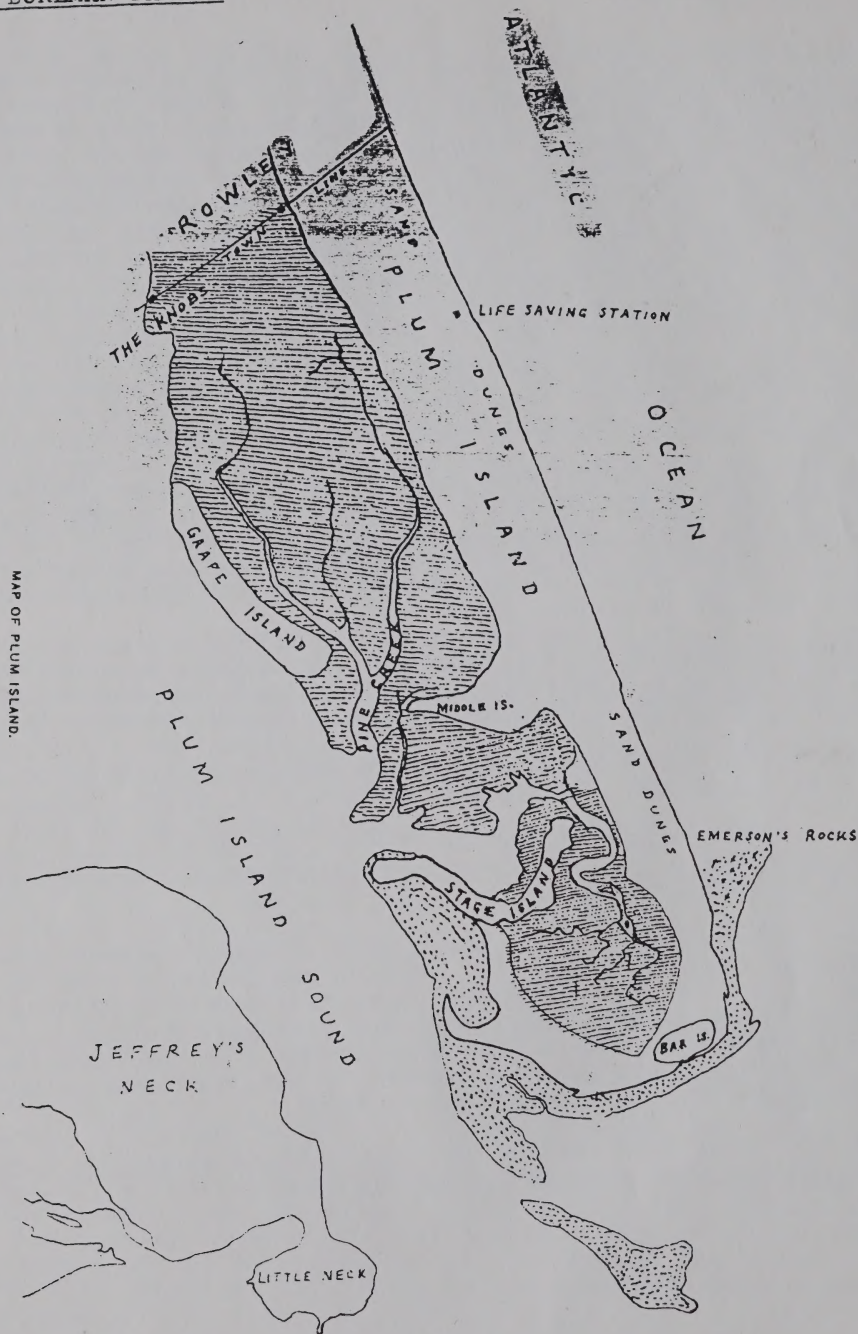
Our Martha (Low) Dodge was named for her mother, Martha (Boreman) Low. We can tell, reading between the lines, that her mother was a highly intelligent, kind and caring, and much-loved woman.

The next step is to tell about the BOREMAN ancestors of Thomas Low, Jr.'s daughter, Martha Low and his wife, Martha Boreman. *{for that see See Boreman family writeup}*

First, maybe you will enjoy the little Ipswich Historical Society pages from their publication #22, telling about those who received shares on Plum Island.

Thomas Low received a share and a half. Thomas Boreman received two shares meaning, I suppose, that he was richer. Also receiving double shares were our Dodge relatives William Cogswell and Thomas Burnham, also Burnham-related George Giddings, Thomas Andrews, and our Averill ancestors Dep. Gov. Symonds, Daniel Epes, and John Whipple. There are check marks before the names of other ancestors and relatives receiving shares.

The reader will thus realize that we had many ancestors living in ancient Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony!



Plum Island - from Ipswich Historical Soc.
Publication 22

PLUM ISLAND.

twenty lots for the deviding of the double shares, and severely lots to be putt by themselves for the deviding of the share and halfe divisions, and one hundred and five lots putt by themselves for the deviding the single shares.

And it is agreed that the beginning of these divisions shall be at the upper end of Plum Island next Rowley and so downwards to the barr, and if the sd share cannot be layd conveniently all the breadth of the island then the beginning shall be next the beach, and so from the upper end and so downward and so again if the shares shall be layd in three ranges.

The next shall be layd out shall be at Castle Neck, beginning at the hill and so downward to Wigwam Hill and the long marsh, and if it be convenient to lay the shares in two ranges, the first shall be next the Pines and the second to begin next the hill and so downward to the River. The last shall be at Hog Island beginning at the Westerly end and so to the East side thereof and if it be most convenient to be layd in two ranges, the first shall be the Southerly side, and then to begin again at the Westerly end and to divide the Northerly side of the sd Island.

And it is further agreed that Cornett Whipple Robert Lord, John Leighton and Thomas Lovel shall take the first opportunity to lay out the sd shares in manner aforesaid, which having done and made knowne to the Selectmen, the Inhabitants shall forthwith be summoned to meet to take up their shares by lots as aforesaid. And then those that are above appointed to lay out the divisions shall goe upon a day appointed and share to every inhabitant, his share or division and shall deliver unto him or them the possession thereof, he or they, then paying for the laying out, so much as shall be appointed by the Selectmen. And no Inhabitant shall claim right or propriety in or to any share or division of the Land aforesaid before he has payd for the charge of dividing, but the right of such share shall be and remain in the Town to be disposed of as they shall see cause.

A List of the Inhabitants that have shares in Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island (together with their shares) according to the Towne order the 14 of Feb. '64.

DOUBLE SHARES

✓ Mr. Samuel Symonds	26	Thomas Wells	17
Major Denison	12	Wm Cogswell	16
Mr. Wade	25	John Proctor Sen.	3
Capt. Appleton	20	Georg Gittins	9
Leift. Appleton	23	Richard Jacob	13
Mr. Richard Hubbard	10	Edward Coborne	27
Mr. Jo: Paine	18	Mr. Saltouall's farme	5
Mr. Colbet	22	Elder Jo: Whipple	
Mr. Willm Hubbard	7	Wm Pritchett	
Mr. John Rogers	6	Richard Jacob's farm	
✓ Mr. Tredwell	14	one half to ye Widdow Roberts	1
Mr. Dooreman	4	John Ains. Mr. Norton's farms	
Thos Bishop	5	Mr. Bar	25
Willm Goodhue	2	Mr. Pjes	24
✓ Mr. Thomas Andrews	28	The Mt and House	21
Thomas Burnam	11	Elder Paine	19

PLUM ISLAND.

ion was based, was characteristic of the spirit of the time. It was a money qualification, pure and simple, exception being made only for the magistrates, ministers, and the school master.

The general Towne meeting the 14th of Feb. 1664

1. Voted that Plumbe lland, flogg lland and Castle Neck be devyded to such as have the right to commons according to law according to the portion of four six and eight.
2. All that doe not exceed six shillings eight pence their peon and estate in a single country rate, to be of the first division of 4th all them that exceed not sixteen shillings to be of the second sort of sixth. All those that exceed sixteen shillings in a single Country rate together with our Maiestrates, Elders, Mr. John Rogers and Mr. Thomas Andrews to be of the highest division of 8th.
3. John Gage was voted and granted to be one of them of the middle number
4. Voted that it be left to the Selectmen to have those places viewed messured and devyded

The Selectmen chosen at that meeting were Mr. Samuel Symonds, Major Gen'l Denison, Mr. John Appleton, Cornett Whipple, Ensigne French, John Dane, Deacon Will. Goodhue.

April 10:1665

The Selectmen according to the town order for the devison of Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island taking a survey of the Inhabitants which according to law and the sd order have right to any share of the Common Lands and considering also the estates of the Inhabitants, as valued in the last Country rate according to the sd order; doe find two hundred and three reckoned and allowed Inhabitants, that may have right to the Commons, whose names or the names of their tenants at present inhabiting their Lands or Houses are registered on a paper. Whereof according to the order of the Towne, eight and twenty are to have a double share, and sevenie to have a share and a halfe, and one hundred and five have a single share, so that the whole number of single shares are two hundred and sixty six.

And having caused the sd Plum Island and Castle Neck and Hog Island to be surveyed and measured, they have found in the whole about eight hundred acres of marsh and upland beside beaches and gall's hills, so that the single share will be three acres, the share and halfe, four acres and a halfe, the double share six acres.

Which they have ordered to be layd out in this manner viz. one double share, next two divisions of a share and halfe, and then three single shares, and so to begin again, one double share, two divisions of a share and a halfe and then three single shares, and so on till all the double shares be run out and then there will remain fourteen divisions of a share and a halfe and twenty one single shares, which shall be laid out in this manner, namely, one division of a share and a halfe and one single share, till all the share and half divisions be layd out and the seven remaining single shares to be layd out one after the other.

Which divisions being layd out as above sd, It is ordered they shall be shared by lot in this manner, there shall be eight and

our family
✓ = ancestor
- = relative

LOW

THOMAS LOW is first mentioned in the records of Ipswich on April 6, 1641, when he was granted ten acres of upland at Chebacco next to his previous ten acres, in exchange for the ten acres "due to him by grant to Mr. Rogers Company" near the mile brook by Mr. Appleton's farm. Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, the Ipswich minister, had emigrated to New England in 1636, and from the above record it would appear that Low was among those who accompanied or followed him to Ipswich. Mr. Rogers had been rector of the parish of Assington, co. Suffolk, and it is quite probable that Low was the Thomas Lowe who married Margaret Todd on June 22, 1630, at Polstead, co. Suffolk, three miles from Assington, and that they were the Thomas and Margaret Lowe who had a son Thomas baptized at Groton May 8, 1631, and a son John baptized at Boxford March 2, 1633/4. Groton is a scant three miles while Boxford is about two miles from Assington. Both parishes are in co. Suffolk. Also at Boxford is the baptismal record, on June 17, 1632, of Margaret, daughter of John and Margaret Lowe. There is no other mention of John Lowe in the register at this period. Granting John to be the parson's error for Thomas, we have the baptism of three Lowe children corresponding in name, age and order to the three oldest children of Thomas Low of Ipswich.

Low was born about 1605, his age being estimated at fifty-five in 1660. He was a maltster and a successful farmer at Chebacco. Like many of his fellow townsmen, he carted material for the bridge in 1646 and subscribed toward Major Denison's salary in 1648. He was fined for not appearing to serve on a jury in 1655, but was on the trial juries of 1656 and 1663, and the grand jury of 1667. Abigail Story, aged 15, was serving Low's wife in 1669.

If Low's first wife came to New England with him, she completely escaped the records. His wife Susanna, who survived him, was possibly a widow from Watertown when he married her as she went or returned to that place after his death and died there August 19, 1684.

A Bible "Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, dwelling in Pater Noster Rowe at the signe of the Tygreshead Anno 1576," on a blank leaf of which are written "Susan Low her book 1677 May 19" and "Thomas Low his Book," has descended in the Low family.

Low, of Ipswich

Thomas Low died in Ipswich September 8, 1677. His will was made April 20, 1677. His wife Susanna was to have the things which she brought with her at marriage, the use of the room in which he lay and of the things therein. His son John was to keep for her the cow which she liked best. "Also I give unto my wife one fourth part of her labor that she hat Spunn both Lening & woolen, & Also she shall have her beere as she hath now & also use of the fire." John was to rear a shoat for her yearly, and she was to have a garden plot and land in which to sow half a peck of flax seed. She was to be paid 30s. a year in such things as she needed and to have £5 to dispose of as she wished (at death). If she left John he was to pay her 40s. a year, to be sent to Boston or Charlestown. To son John, all land and housing in Ipswich. To son Thomas £30. To daughter Margaret £40 and to daughter Sarah £40, to be paid within two years of his death. To grandchildren Thomas Low £5, Margaret Davison £5, Sarah Safford £5, and Sarah Low £5, to be paid when they were twenty-one or on their marriage days. Residue to son John, executor. Witnesses: John Chute, Mary Chute. The inventory of simple things to tallied £290.*

Children, born in England:

- i. THOMAS, born in 1631 or 1632 ("about 37" in 1669) and possibly bapt in Groton, co. Suffolk, May 8, 1631; m. in Ipswich July 4, 1660, Martha Borman who d., his widow, Jan. 22, 1720, in her 79th year (gravestone); d. April 12, 1712, aged 80 (gravestone). He lived in Chebacco, Ipswich, where he bought land of Daniel Ringe in 1664, and was deacon of the Chebacco church from 1679 until his death, acting as parish clerk during the absence of Rev. John Wise in the Quebec expedition under Sir William Phips. He and his wife headed a petition in favor of their neighbor Thomas Wells, accused of "slandorous speeches against the worshipful magistrates" in 1668. In 1669 he was deputy-marshal of the county court. He served on trial juries in 1676 and 1689 and took the Freeman's Oath in 1682. He and his wife signed the petition in favor of John Proctor and his wife, accused of witchcraft, in 1692. In 1698 he was overseer of the poor. He saw service in King Philip's war, his son Jonathan receiving a grant in Narragansett No. 1 (Buxton) because of it in 1738.

Deacon Thomas Low of Ipswich, maltster, made his will June 17, 1708, and it was admitted to probate May 5, 1712. His wife Martha was to live in the lower room and chamber in the new end of their house, with privilege of the cellar, and to have two cows kept for her winter and summer for her life, a horse to ride on, a little garden and detailed provision of pork, cider, wool, flax, and all movables in their dwelling, etc. To his son Jonathan, the house in which Jonathan was then living, one-half the tillage and pasture land and the land bought of John Burnham. To his son Samuel Low, who had taken care of his father and mother, "all

* Probate Records of Essex County, III: 175.

the housing, land and common rights I now enjoy," except what was given to his mother, also the stock, tools of husbandry and carpenter's tools. To his son David Low, £100 in good merchantable pay. To daughters Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge and Abigail Goodhue, 10s. each. To daughter Sarah Low £30. Executors: sons Jonathan and Samuel Low. Overseers: Capt. William Goodhue, Nathaniel Rust, Jr. Witnesses: John Cogswell, Jr., Adam Cogswell, Nathaniel Low, Jr.*

Children, born in Ipswich:

1. *Thomas* b. April 14, 1661; m. Dec. 2, 1687, Sarah Symonds, daughter of Harlackenden Symonds; d. Feb. 8, 1697/8, in Gloucester. He was survived by his widow and three children, Symonds (b. about 1688, m. Dec. 8, 1713, Sarah Davis, m. (2) June 17, 1728, Deborah Low), Thomas (b. Oct. 3, 1692), Elizabeth (b. Nov. 10, 1699, m. Sept. 15, 1718, Benjamin Davis), another son, John (b. Oct. 28, 1697) having died young. Symonds Low released his interest in the estate of his grandfather Deacon Thomas Low to his uncles Jonathan and Samuel Low in 1712-3. Sarah Low of Gloucester, widow of Thomas Low, decided to her three children Symonds Low, Thomas Low and Elizabeth Davis, her rights in her father's lands at Lamberell river, Dover, Cuxhall and "eastern parts" in 1731.†
2. *John*, m. Anna —; d. Nov. 29, 1695. Administration on the estate of John Low of Ipswich, cooper, was granted to his widow, Anna Low, Jan. 6, 1695/6.‡ On June 16, 1712, John Low, Thomas Low and Annah Low, children of John Low, cooper, deceased, released all interest in the estate of their grandfather Deacon Thomas Low to their uncles Jonathan and Samuel Low.¶
3. *Jonathan*, b. July 7, 1665; m. March 8, 1692/3, Mary Thompson.
4. *David*, b. Aug. 14, 1667; m. Dec. 28, 1699, Mary Lamb who d. March 3, 1735; d. June 2, 1746.
5. *Martha*, b. March 10, 1669; m. Nov. 16, 1694, Richard Dodge.
6. *Nathaniel*, b. June 7, 1672; d. July 30, 1695.
7. *Sarah*; m. int. Nov. 6, 1708, Nathaniel Webster of Haverhill who gave a receipt for her legacy from her father Oct. 29, 1714.
8. *Samuel*, b. in 1676; d. June 6, 1723, in his 48th year.
9. *Johannah*; m. (1) Jan. 24, 1699, Antipas Dodge; m. (2) int. Sept. 19, 1708, Joseph Hale of Boxford.
10. *Abigail*, b. April 25, 1687; m., int. Jan. 31, 1707/8, Joseph Goodhue.

- ii. *MARGARET*, possibly bapt. in Boxford, co. Suffolk, June 17, 1632; m. in Ipswich April 8, 1657, Daniel Davidson; d. July 8, 1668.
- iii. *JONNY*, possibly bapt. in Boxford, co. Suffolk, March 2, 1633/4; m. (1) Dec. 10, 1661, Sarah Thorndike; m. (2) by 1674 Dorcas —; d. about 1705/6 when on Jan. 28 administration on the estate of Mr. John Low of Ipswich was granted to his son Thorndike Low.‡

* Essex Probate, 310: 497-9.

† Essex Probate, 310: 460.

‡ Essex Deeds, 58: 185.

§ Essex Probate, 305: 107.

¶ Essex Probate, 310: 460.

‡ Essex Probate, 305.

He was a maltster and farmer. In 1700 he was seated in the Ipswich meeting house with the elderly men. In 1697 he decided all of his housing and lands in Ipswich to his son John Low, Jr., with the provision that he, the grantor, have a life interest in one-half of the property.*

Children, by first wife, born in Ipswich:

1. *John*, b. April 24, 1665; m. in Portsmouth Jan. 16, 1701/2, Joanna Partridge; d. in Portsmouth May 24, 1713. The widow m. Aug. 8, 1716, Axwell Roberts. In 1708 he decided to his brother Thorndike Low their father's homestead of eight acres in Ipswich.† He was a maltster and house-carpenter, and served Portsmouth as selectman from 1710 until his death.
2. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 18, 1667; m. June 23, 1687, John Groves of Beverly.
3. *Margaret*, b. Jan. 26, 1669.
4. *Thorndike*; m. (1), int. July 2, 1709, Mary Chapman who d. Jan. 12, 1736; m. (2), int. Aug. 17, 1743, widow Mary Chapman.

By second wife:

5. *Dorcas*, b. 1674; m. in Gloucester Nov. 12, 1690, Elias Elwell.
 6. *Martha*, b. Sept. 1679.
 7. *Joseph*, b. May 18, 1681.
 8. *Hannah*, b. July 13, 1685; m. in Gloucester Nov. 25, 1707, John Hadley, Jr.
 9. *Alizee*, b. Nov. 18, 1686; m. in Gloucester, int. Dec. 24, 1709, Joshua Elwell.
- iv. *SARAH*, b. about 1687 ("about 23" in 1660); m. John Safford. (See *Safford*.)

* Essex Deeds, 14: 56.

† Essex Deeds, 36: 218.

iii. NATHANIEL, m. June 28, 1710, Abigail Rolfe. Their children died without heirs before the death of Nathaniel, who left his homestead in Topsfield to his nephew. John Boardman of Preston. Nathaniel held a commission from the king as quartermaster, dated 1723. He was also town treasurer, selectman, and representative to the general court for several years.

iv. THOMAS, b. July 15, 1666; no further record.

v. HANNAH, b. Feb. 18, 1670; m. Eleazer Putnam of Danvers.

(6) + vi. WAIT JOHN, b. Aug. 23, 1676; m. May 4, 1713, Mary Billings of Preston, Conn.; d. Feb. 2, 1739.

vii. DAVID, b. June 21, 1682; d. Feb. 1, 1724-5, at Preston, unmarried.

viii. JONATHAN, b. June 21, 1682; d. Oct. 3, 1733, at Topsfield, unmarried.

(3) Martha, m. July 4, 1660, Dea. THOMAS LOW, born 1632, of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, "malster," who died April 12, 1712, aged 80. The will, dated June 17, 1708, of Dea. THOMAS LOW, "of good understanding & sound memory, but ancient, crazy & infirm in body," gives to true and well beloved wife Martha the lower room and the chamber of the new end of the house I now live in, with privilege of cellar, 200 weight of good pork, two good new milch cows to be well kept and maintained winter and summer for her use, 10 bushels Indian corn, one bushel wheat, 6 bushels malt, 14 lbs. sheeps wool, 12 lbs. flax, firewood ready cut for a fire, a horse to ride on as she may have occasion, 10 bushels apples for the winter, and what apples she may have occasion for in the summer for her own use, two barrels of "cydar," and the garden at the end of the house; also ten shillings money yearly. The children mentioned are Jonathan, Samuel, David, Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge, Sarah Low, and Abigail Goodhue.

(4) THOMAS, b. 1643; m. Jan. 1, 1667-8, ELIZABETH, daughter of Sargt. Jacob Perkins, born April 1, 1650. He died Oct. 3, 1719, in his 76th year. His wife died Dec. 4, 1718, aged 68 years 8 mos. 3 d. (Gravestones in Ipswich.)

Children:

SUSANNA STONE, WIFE OF HENRY KIMBALL AND THOMAS LOW

BY DAVID L. GREENE, Ph.D.

The distinguished genealogist, Walter Goodwin Davis, in *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton* (1947), p. 173, was apparently the first to note that Susanna, widow of Thomas Low of Ipswich, Mass., was "possibly a widow from Watertown when he married her as she went or returned to that place after his death [8 Sept. 1677] and died there August 19, 1684." Thomas Low's first wife and mother of at least three of his four children was probably Margaret Tod, who married a Thomas Lowe on 22 June 1630 in Polstead, Suffolk (Davis, loc. cit.; William G. Low, "A Genealogical Quest No. 2" in *A Genealogical Quest and Family Notes*, 2nd ed., 1928). Davis does not identify Susanna further, but Henry Bond's *Genealogies . . . of Watertown*, 2nd ed. 1860, reveals that she was the widow of Henry Kimball or Kimball of Watertown. Bond has nothing for "Low" or its variants in either of his "two volumes in one," but under "Kimball," 2:815, he says:

Inventory of Henry Kimball, dated July 22, 1648. Admin. on estate of wid. Susanna Loe, granted Oct. 7, 1684, to her children, John Kimball, and wid. Straite. She d. Aug. 19, 1684, and her Inventory . . . presented to court Oct. 7, 1684. . . . There was a John Loo, of Boston, in 1649. Did he marry the widow of Henry Kimball?

Leonard Allison Morrison and Stephen Paschall Sharples in their *History of the Kimball Family in America* (1897) 1:17f., show that Susan Stone m. 3 Aug. 1620 Richard Cutting at Great Bromley, Essex, and that the widow Susan Cutting m. 27 Nov. 1628, in a parish not identified in the genealogy, Henry Kimball of Mistle, Essex. Two Cutting children were baptized at Great Bromley and two Kimball children at Mistle. The genealogy calls Susanna's third husband "one Loe or Low," and both it and Pope's *Pioneers of Massachusetts*, p. 293, say that she was 86 when she died, from, I assume, the Watertown vital records, which I have not checked.

I see no reason to doubt Davis's identification of the Susanna who died in 1684 with Thomas Low's widow. In his will dated 20 or 30 April 1677 (both dates are in the printed version) and proved in Ipswich court on 6 Nov. 1677, Thomas Low granted "Susannah my loueing wife, what goods she brought with hir" and, should she remain with his son John, considerably more, but he adds that "in Case my wife shall thinke meete to remove from my Sonne John, Then my will is, that John Low shall pay . . . unto hir forty Shillings yearly. . . . In Such pay as shee needeth. And Also I give hir the cowe. . . & John to send hir the pay to Boston or Charles Towne" (probate records of Essex County 3:175f.). In addition, Susanna's probable brother-in-law, Richard Kimball, lived in Ipswich, having moved there shortly after he and Henry had settled in Watertown, and as Mary Lovering Holman points out in her discussion of Richard Kimball in the *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sergeant Pills-*

Abraham Hammett Papers

LOW, Thomas. Was one of Denison's subscribers, 1648; had a share and a half in Plum Island, &c. 1664. He with Edward Bragg purchased of Thomas Firman 20 acres of Land lying upon the Mile Brook towards the South west, Oct. 5, 1647. His will is dated April 30, 1677. He left a wife named Susannah; his children: John, Thomas, Abigail, Sarah. He mentions in his Will the following grandchildren: Thomas Low, Sarah Low, Margaret Davison, Sarah Safford.

John Low 2, son of Thomas 1, married (1) Sarah Thorn-dike, December 10, 1661. His children:

John, born April 24, 1665

Elizabeth, born October 10, 1667

Margaret, born January 26, 1669

Dorcas, born November 3, 1673

Martha, born September, 1679

with wife Dorcas, he had:

Hannah, born July 13, 1685

He died about 1695, and left a widow, Anna. The inventory of his estate, amounting to £165 19, personal property, is dated Dec. 18, of that year. Anna, his widow, was appointed administratrix, January 6, 1695-6.

Thomas Low 2, son of Thomas 1, had a share in Plum Island, &c., 1664; voter in town affairs, 1679; Overseer of the Poor, 1698. He purchased land in Chebacco of Daniel Ringe, December 22, 1664. He was Deacon of the Church in Chebacco, and died April 12, 1712, aged eighty years. His will, dated June 17, 1708, and proved May 5, 1712, represents him as "being crazy and infirm in body." He left a wife, —Martha Borman,—to whom he was married, July 4, 1660. His children:

Thomas, born April 14, 1661

Samuel,

Jonathan, born July 7, 1665

David, born August 14, 1667

✓ Martha, married Dodge

Joanna, married Dodge

Nathaniel, born June 1, 1673

Abigail, married Goodhue

Thomas Low 3, son of Thomas 2, married Sarah Symonds, December 2, 1687. Children:

Symonds, born November 21, 1689

Thomas, born October 3, 1692

He died February 8, 1692

Madam Rebekah Symonds, widow of the Honourable Samuel Symonds, in her will, proved August 19, 1695, mentions a granddaughter, Sarah Lowe, to whom she bequeathes a silver porringer.

John Low, Jr., had:

John born February 22, 1690

Thomas, born March 5, 1691

Hannah, born February 1, 1693

Nathaniel, born Nov. 5, 1695

Nathaniel Low, joined the Church by taking the Covenant, March 8, 1673. Died July 30, 1692.

John Low, died November 29, 1692.

Jonathan Low, had:

Mary, born February 1, 1693

Martha, born March 11, 1695

John Lowe, sen'r had a seat among the elderly people in the Meeting-house, 1700.

1705-6, January 28. Elizabeth Low, Daniel Low, Joseph Low, renounce administration on ye estate of my late Husband, Jn. Low, dec'd. Thorndike Low app'd

administrator of the estate of his father, Jn. Low. The estate consisted of personal property amounting to £26 12.

Daniel and Susannah Low lost a son Daniel, August 24, 1721, aged one year and four months.

THOMAS LOW FAMILY

I THOMAS LOW, b. England, about 1605, d. Ipswich, Mass., Sept. 8, 1677; m. (1) England, June 22, 1630, MARGARET, dau. ANNANIAS and BRIDGET () TIDD, bp. England, Nov. 23, 1597; (2) Susannah —, who d. Ipswich, Mass., 1723/4; bur. Old Essex Cemetery, Ipswich, Mass.

The following will is probably that of Thomas Low's ancestor, inasmuch as Thomas's daughter Sarah married John, son of Thomas Safford, it being the custom then to marry near neighbors, and the Saffords were of Isle of Wight.

"Walter Lowe¹²⁸, Shorwell, Isle of Wight, County of South: Will 24 Sept., 1578; proved 30 April, 1579. To be buried in Shorwell churchyard. To wife Annis best bed, &c. To John Lowe, eldest son of my son Henry Lowe, three sheepe, &c. and to his younger brother Thomas Lowe the two other shepe. To said John Lowe the cubbard in the hall, one heffer, &c. Rest to wife Annis and sonne Henry Lowe, executors. Supervisors brother-in-law Thomas Dapernell and neighbor John Terrell. Inventory, £16. 1s. Archdeaconsry of Winchester, Register 2."

Thomas Low was in Ipswich, 1641, where, Oct. 5, 1647, with Edward Bragg, he bought from Thomas Firman twenty acres of Land lying upon the mile brook towards the southwest. Sept. 13, 1666, with several others, he signed the Loyalist petition, and was a voter in Town Affairs, Dec. 2, 1679. He was one of Denison's subscribers, 1648, and had a share and a half in Plum Island, etc., 1664. His will dated Apr. 20, 1677, probated Nov. 6, 1677, bequeathed to wife Susannah; sons John and Thomas; daughters Margaret and Sarah; grandchildren Thomas Low, Margaret Davison, Sarah Safford and Sarah Low. The inventory was taken Nov. 5, 1677.

Issue, LOW, b. Palstead, in the Valley of the Box, England:

1. John, m. Ipswich, Dec. 10, 1661, Sarah, dau. John Thorndike.
2. DEACON THOMAS, JR., b. May 8, 1631; m. MARTHA BOARDMAN.

3. Margaret, m. Ipswich, Apr. 8, 1657, Daniel Davison.

4. Sarah, m. John, s. Thomas and Elizabeth Safford, of Ipswich. ¹²⁸ xvij Sept., 1561, Thomas Lawe, a parishoner of Derby, was an appraiser of the estate of James Flynt, of Matlocke, co. Derby, England.

II DEACON THOMAS, JR., b. Palstead, in the Valley of the Box, England, May 8, 1631, d. Ipswich, Mass., Apr. 12, 1712, ac. 80; m. Ipswich, Mass., July 4, 1660, MARTHA, dau. THOMAS and MARGARET (OFFING) BROADMAN, b. about 1641, d. Ipswich, Mass., Jan. 22, 1720, in 79th yr.; bur. Old Essex Cemetery, Ipswich, Mass.

Like his father, Deacon Thomas Low resided in that part of Ipswich known as Chebacco Parish, now Essex, where he was deacon of the church. He had a share in Plum Island, etc., 1664, and purchased land in Chebacco, of Daniel Ringe, Dec. 22, 1664; Mar. 1685, he bought of the Town, "two acres with a town way through it, bounded by his own land southerly, by the Common northeast, Goodman Reginald Foster's southeast, and Robert Kinsman's southwest." A commoner, Feb. 13, 1679; Overseer of the Poor, 1698. With several other prominent citizens, Dea. Thomas Low signed the Proctor petition, about 1692, testifying to the character of the Proctors accused of witchcraft.

His will dated June 17, 1708, proved May 5, 1712, "of good understanding & sound memory, but ancient, crazy and infirm in body," gives to true and well beloved wife Martha the lower room and the chamber of the new end of the house I now live in, with privilege of cellar, 200 weight of good pork, two good new milch cows to be well kept and maintained winter and summer for her use, 10 bushels Indian corn, one bushel wheat, 6 bushels malt, 14 lbs. sheeps wool, 12 lbs. flax, firewood ready cut for a fire, a horse to ride on as she may have occasion, 10 bushels apples for the winter, and what apples she may have occasion for in the summer for her own use, two barrels of "cydar," and the garden at the end of the house; also ten shillings money yearly. The children mentioned are Jonathan, Samuel, David, Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge, Sarah Low, and Abigail Goodhue.

Issue, LOW, b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. Thomas, 3d, b. Apr. 14, 1661, per. d. Ipswich, Feb. 8, 1697, m. Ipswich, Dec. 2, 1687, Sarah Symonds.
2. Jonathan, b. July 7, 1665, d. Ipswich, Feb., 1750; m. Ipswich. Mar. 8, 1692/3, Mary Thomson.
3. Samuel.

1. Sgt. David, b. Aug. 14, 1667, d. Ipswich, June 2, -746; m. Ipswich, Dec. 28, 1699, Mary Lamb, who d. Ipswich, Mar. 3, 1735.
5. ✓ Martha, b. Mar. 10, 1669; m. Ipswich, Nov. 16, 1694, Richard Dodge.
6. JOANNA, m. (1) ANTIPAS DODGE; (2) Joseph Hale. —
7. Sarah, per. m. int. Ipswich, Nov. 6, 1708, Nathan Webster, of Haverhill.
8. Nathaniel, b. June 7, 1672, d. July 30, 1695.
9. Abigail, d. Nov. 15, 1726, in 40th yr.; m. int. Ipswich, Jan. 31, 1707/8, Joseph, s. William and Hannah (Dane) Goodhue, b. Ipswich, Mar. 8, 1676, d. Ipswich, July 21, 1739; bur. Old Essex Cemetery, Ipswich, Mass.

References: Hammatt Papers, v. 2:215. Boardman's Boardman Genealogy, 1895, p. 120. Waters' History Of Ipswich, Mass., v. 1:93, 96, 139, 291, 337, 492. Ipswich, Mass. V. R. Register, v. 52:67; 56:314.

NE#GR 52,67 (Nov 1899)

This is where the idea that the lowes came from the list of eight originated

THOMAS SAYORD, Godshill [Isle of Wight], will undated, but testator being sick^{ed}; proved 13 April, 1581. To be buried in churchyard of Godshill. To mother church of Winton 2d. To daughter Alice two ewes, 2d. Ditto to son William and daughter Ann. Rest to wife Jemie [i.e. Edith]. Witnesses, Overseers, Thomas Kingsmill and William Jeffry. Inventory £9 17s. 4d. John Fallick, sent, John Jacob, with others. Archdeaconry of Winchester, Register 2.

EDM SEFFORD [docketed as "Editha"]. Will 12 April, 1581; proved 1 Aug. 1581. To be buried in churchyard of Godshill. To the mother church of Winton 2d. To son William two ewe sheepe in there wool, brass pott, kittell, coffer, platter, little kive, and vnto Johan his wife 12d. To daughter Alice two ewe sheepe in ther wool, two kittells, two payre of sheets, a blanket, a tubb, my best frocke, my best peticoat, and a wastcoat. To Elizabeth Curle, daughter of Henrie Curle, a lamb. To Jane and Edith Denton, daughters of Richard Denton, 6d a peece. Rest to daughter Ann executrix. To Alice Baker 12d. Overseers, Thomas Kingsmill and William Jeffry. Witnesses, William Mervell, John Wright. Inventory £7. 11s. 8d. Ditto.

[I have also the will of Timothy Safford or Safford of Essex, mentioning a daughter Rebecca. This is interesting in connection with the fact that Thomas Safford of Ipswich, Massachusetts, had a granddaughter Rebecca Safford, who married Natham Wheeler, one of the founders of Byfield, and whose granddaughter, Rebecca Wheeler, was mother of Dr. Nathan Noyes of Newburyport, my great-grandfather. Rebecca Wheeler's sister Elizabeth was grandmother to Capt. Abijah Garrison of Newburyport, father of William Lloyd Garrison. However, the above wills are, to my mind, those of the progenitors of Thomas Safford, the emigrant. It has always been surprising to me that the late Mr. Nathaniel Foster Safford, although a director of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society, so long keenly interested in genealogical matters, and who contributed many important items to Essex County research, never made any more headway with his own line. Possibly he was early discouraged with the lamentable state of the first Ipswich records of both church and town. Even as late as the notice of Mr. Safford in the Register for January, 1893, the maiden name of his ancestress Sarah, wife of John Safford, Thomas's son, seems to have been unknown. As will be presently seen, her name is most important in identifying the English line of the Saffords and her own family, the Loves. The county records at Salem easily disclose Sarah (Lowe) Safford's identity."—L. W.]

WALTER LOWE, Shorwell, Isle of Wight, County of Southt. Will 24 Sept., 1578; proved 30 April, 1579. To be buried in Shorwell churchyard. To wife Annis best bed, &c. To John Lowe, eldest son of my son Henry Lowe, three sheepe, &c. and to his younger brother Thomas Lowe the two other sheepe. To said John Lowe the cubbard in the hall, one heffer, &c. Rest to wife Annis and some Henry Lowe, executors. Supervisors brother-in-law Thomas Dapernell and neighbor John Terrell. Inventory, £16. 15s. Archdeaconry of Winchester, Register, 2.

[This is, probably, the ancestor of Thomas Lowe, the pioneer of Chebacco, now Essex, but then part of Ipswich, Massachusetts, and possibly of John Lowe and other New England lines. Sarah, daughter of Thomas Lowe, married John, son of Thomas Safford, and in the early generations the New Englanders were apt to marry among their country folk in the mother land. The Saffords

grandage of

This of Jacob?

can't be - an

Thos. b. 1605

His say-vts

Thos Henry Walter

Shore wade, 1581

Suffolton

Lowe

Suffolk

over

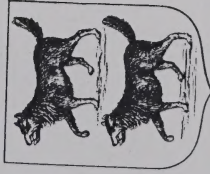
THE ANCESTORS

OF THE

JOHN LOWE FAMILY CIRCLE

AND

THEIR DESCENDANTS



FITCHBURG
PRINTED BY THE SENTINEL PRINTING COMPANY
1901

Ellen M. Merriam

See Correct next page!

222

CHAPTER I.

*THE LOWS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

Thomas (1-i.) Low of Chebacco, Ipswich, now Essex, was, with little doubt, son of Captain John Low, master of the ship Ambrose and vice-admiral of the fleet that brought over Governor Winthrop's colony in 1630. The cane and Bible said to have belonged to Captain John Low have been handed down in the families of the Essex Lows and are now in the possession of Daniel W. Low of Essex, Mass., a descendant. The Bible was "Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, dwelling in Pater Noster Rowe at the signe of the Tygreshead Anno 1579." "The whole Book of Psalms by Sternhold, Hopkins and others, printed by Derye, over Aldergate 1578." "Susanna Low her book 1677, May 19." "Thomas Low his book." Thomas (1-i.) Low was born in England, and was a resident of Chebacco in 1641, if not earlier, before which time two at least of his five children were born. He died Sept. 8, 1677. His will, dated April 30, 1677, was probated Nov. 6, 1677, in which he left most of his estate to his son John, who married Sarah, daughter of John Thorndike of Beverly. To his son Thomas (2-ii.), who married Martha Boreman, (daughter of Thomas of Ipswich,) he gave £40, and to his grandchild, Thomas Low, who moved to Gloucester and married Sarah Symonds, daughter of Harlakenden, granddaughter of Governor Samuel Symonds,

*Copied from a clipping taken from a Boston Transcript published in 1899. Sent me by Mrs. Edward A. Kilham.

and became the ancestor of almost all the Low families there since, £5.

The first item in his will was, "I give & bequeath unto Susannah my Loving wife what goods she brought with her and also I give her the use of that room which I lye in & the free use of those things that are in it and also the use of one cow which she liketh best & will is that my Sonne John shall maintain it wintere & summer & also my will is that if the Cow come to any casualty hee shall find her another Cow & maintain it likewise as beforesaid. Also I give unto my wife one-fourth part of her labor that she hath spunn both Lening & wollen & also she shall have her beere as she hath now & also free use of the fire: & also John shall reare her one Sheeate yearly for sume meate for her & also a little ground to sow half a peck of flax seede yearly. And also to give unto her thirty shillings yearly to be paid by my executor in such things as she shall stand in need of during her natural life. Moreover I give unto my loving wife five ponds to dispose of as she shall thinke good, and my will is that in case my wife shall thinke meete to remove from my sonne John, then my will is that John Low pay or cause to be paid to her forty shillings yearly & every yeare during her natural life in such pay as she needeth. And also I give her the Cowe to be her owne & John to send the pay to Boston or Charlestown."

His son John (4), who followed his father's business as maltster as well as yeoman, gave up making malt in 1696. His son Thomas (2-ii) served in King Philip's war, and had a grant of land in Narragansett Township No. 1, now Buxton, Me., for service. The records of Waretown, Mass., give the death of "Susanna Low 19th of August, 1684. Aged about 86," and as no other Low is mentioned there in that century, and her death not found elsewhere, it is believed that she was widow of Thomas (1-i.), considering where her legacy was to be paid also. John Camden Hotten's "List of Emigrants," etc., published 1874, says: "One of the earliest acts of Charles the First—an act which raised a storm of indignation

throughout the country—was the imposition of a forced loan without the grant of parliament. The manner in which this unconstitutional measure was treated by those called upon to contribute towards the assessment is well illustrated by the events which took place in Lincolnshire, Eng., and a relation of the part taken by the leading men of that locality, some of whom were related to or intimately associated with the principal agents in the subsequent emigration to Massachusetts under John Winthrop in 1630, will be of some interest to the descendants of the New England emigrants. * * * A long list of Lincolnshire men who refused to contribute to the loan has been preserved. Ten of them were immediately committed to prison. [Then follows a list of them.] The Boston men who refused to lend or enter into bond for this appearance before his majesty's privy council, beside the mayor and Alderman Tilson, were Atterton Houghe, Edmond Jackson, Benjamin Diconson, Thomas Leverett, Thomas Lowe, Thomas Tooly, John Coppyn, William Coddington, William Condy and Richard Westland. Of these, Leverett, Coddington and Houghe subsequently went out to New England, and there attained positions of eminence."

DANIEL W. LOWE, Salem, Mass.

Of the twelve ships bearing emigrants to America in 1630, Captain John Low was master of the ship Ambrose. Governor John Winthrop came in this fleet in the ship Arbella. In Gov. Winthrop's journal, page 1, we find the following account:

"1630, March 29, Monday.

Easter Monday: Riding at the Cowes near the Isle of Wight, in the Arbella, a ship of three hundred and fifty tons, whereof Capt. Peter Milbourn was master, being manned with fifty-two seamen and twenty-eight pieces of ordnance (the wind coming to N. by W. the evening before), in the morning there came aboard us Mr. Craddock, the late governor, and the masters of his two ships,

Read with Care!

Altho 1800
it was not yet
known the
family was
from Suffolk.
The end
three claims:

① see our
clippings
(center beddington)
in copy.

② other old
clippings
suggest Thomas
was connected
to the
Isle of Wight
the 15th

③ This
suggests this.

was son of
Capt. John Lowe.

None of those
3 claims has
proven true
yet!

Wm. J.

Capt. John Lowe, master of the Ambrose, and Mr. Nichols Hurlston, master of the Jewel, and Mr. Thomas Beeder, master of the Talbot (which three ships rode then by us—the Charles, the Mayflower, the William, and Francis—the Hopewell, the Whale, the Success, and the Trial being still at Hampton and not ready), when upon conference it was agreed that (in regard it was uncertain when the other four ships of the fleet would be ready) these four ships should consort together; the Arbella to be admiral, the Talbot vice-admiral, the Ambrose rear-admiral, and the Jewel a captain. And accordingly articles of consortship were drawn between the said Captains & masters, whereupon Mr. Craddock took leave of us, and our Captain gave him a farewell with four or five shot."

After three months the fleet reached Salem. The Jewel and Ambrose had been separated from the rest of the fleet for a few days and so did not reach Salem until a few days after the others. July 8, 1630, a public Thanksgiving was observed in all the adjacent plantations. "Upon the return voyage the Ambrose, Capt. John Low master, was disabled and lost at sea near Newfoundland." All this proves that Capt. John Low did not establish a home in New England, but it is possible and very probable that his son Thomas Low did come to this country and became an inhabitant of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Mass., as early as 1641. He died Sept. 8, 1677, at Chebacco; his will has already been printed. His wife's name was Susannah and she died at Watertown Aug. 19, 1684, age about 86.

Issue of Thomas (1-i). Low and Susannah his wife:

- i. MARGARET, b. in England; m. April 8, 1657, Daniel Davidson, who was afterwards Major General; she d. July 8, 1668.
- 2-ii. THOMAS, b. in England 1632; d. Apr. 12, 1712.
- iii. SARAH, b. —; m. Joseph Safford; d. —.
- iv. JOHN, b. —; m. Dec. 10, 1661, Sarah Thorndike, dau. of John and Elizabeth Thorndike of Beverly; 2d, Dorcas.

SECOND GENERATION.

2-ii. THOMAS, b. in England 1632; d. Apr. 12, 1712; m. July 4, 1660, Martha Borman, dau. of Thomas and Margaret Borman of Ipswich; m. 2d, Mary Brown. Thomas Low was a leading spirit in the settlement. He was a commoner in 1668, deacon of the church in 1678, and d. April 12, 1712, age 80. We have a photograph, sent us by Mrs. Edward A. Kilham of Beverly, of the "Old Low House" in Essex, Mass., which was built by this Thomas, who must have been a wealthy, honorable and influential citizen.

Issue of Dea. Thomas (2-ii.) and Martha (Borman) Low:

- 4-i. THOMAS, b. April 14, 1661; d. Feb., 1698.
- ii. SAMUEL.
- 5-iii. JONATHAN, b. July 7, 1665; d. Feb. 8, 1750.
- 6-iv. DAVID, b. in Chebacco, Essex, Aug. 14, 1667.
- v. JOHANNAH, b. March 10, 1669; m. 1st, David Dodger of Wenham; 2d, Joseph Hale of Boxford.
- vi. MARTHA, m. Nov. 16, 1694, Richard Dodger; d. Feb. 2, 1737. (Dodge)
- vii. NATHANIEL, b. June 7, 1672; d. July 30, 1695.
- viii. SARAH, m. 1st, John Grover of Beverly; 2d, Nathaniel Webster.
- ix. ABIGAIL, m. Joseph Goodhue.
- x. SAMUEL, b. April, 1676; d. June 2, 1723.

THIRD GENERATION.

4-i. THOMAS, b. April 14, 1661; d. Feb., 1698; m. Dec. 2, 1681, Sarah Simonds, dau. of Harlakenden Simonds, Deputy Governor, son of Gov. Samuel Simonds, and went to Gloucester. This Thomas served in King Philip's war. His widow was in Gloucester several years after his death.

Issue of Thomas (4-i.) and Sarah (Simonds) Low:

- i. SIMOND, b. Nov. 21, 1689; m. Dec. 18, 1719, Sarah Davies.
- ii. THOMAS, b. Oct. 3, 1692.
- iii. ELIZABETH, born Nov. 20, 1695.
- 7-iv. JOHN, b. in Gloucester Oct. 28, 1697.

Low

5-iii. JONATHAN, b. July 7, 1665; m. Mar. 8, 1692, Mary Thomson; d. Feb. 8, 1750.

Issue of Jonathan (5-iii.) and Mary (Thomson) Low:

- i. MARY, b. Feb. 1, 1693.
- ii. MARTHA, b. March 11, 1695-6.
- iii. JOHANNA, b. Feb. 25, 1699.
- iv. SUSANNAH, b. June 7, 1701.
- v. MARGARET, b. Aug. 4, 1703.
- 6-8-vi. JONATHAN, b. at Ipswich, Sept. 14, 1708.

6-iv. DAVID, b. in Chebacco, Essex, Aug. 14, 1667; m. Dec. 28, 1699, Mary Lamb; d. June 2, 1746, in Ipswich. His will is dated March 14, 1745, and probated June 16, 1746. In a deed dated Oct. 5, 1736, he gives to his son, David Low, Jr., "his part of land granted to a certain number of men, which formerly went in an expedition to Canada under Sir William Phipps, of which I, David Lowe, was one." This expedition arrived before Quebec, Nov. 5, 1690, and was repulsed with heavy loss. The land thus granted was in New Hampshire. David's rank in the army was that of sergeant. His will names sons David, Jeremiah, Caleb, Stephen and Joshua, gives each five shillings old tenor, and to David his andirons; names daughters, Mary, wife of Jeremiah Lufkin, Martha, wife of Eleazer Croft or Craft, Abigail and Eunice. No inventory indicated previous division of property.

Issue of David (6-iv.) and Mary (Lamb) Low:

- 9-i. DAVID, b. 1701.
- ii. JEREMIAH, m. April 4, 1732, Lydia Gilbert.
- 10-iii. CALEB, m. Jan. 8, 1732, Abigail Varney.
- iv. STEPHEN, m. Jan. 31, 1733-4, Sarah Low; he was killed at the battle of Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758.
- v. JOSHUA, m. 1st, Aug. 8, 1734, Susannah Butler; 2d, April 3, 1760, Widow Anna Boardman.
- vi. MARY, m. Aug. 24, 1723, Jeremiah Lufkin.
- vii. MARTHA, m. Eleazer Crafts, Private.
- viii. ABIGAIL.
- ix. EUNICE.

FOURTH GENERATION.

7-iv. JOHN, b. in Gloucester Oct. 28, 1697; m. Mary Allen, dau. of Capt. John Allen.

Issue of John (7-iv.) and Mary (Allen) Low, all belonging to Gloucester:

- i. MARY, b. Nov. 13, 1726; m. Dr. Samuel Plummer.
- ii. JOHN, b. May 17, 1728; m. April 30, 1752, Sarah Gee, dau. of Rev. Josiah Gee, pastor of the Old North Church. He became a prominent man in Gloucester, and died Nov. 3, 1796.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 28, 1729.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. April 8, 1731; m. 1st, July 28, 1751, Dorcas Eleroy; 2d, April 30, 1767, Judith Day, and had eleven children.
- v. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 25, 1733; m. April 12, 1755, Elizabeth Robinson.
- vi. ANNA, b. Jan. 30, 1740; d. 1741.
- vii. SUSANNAH ALLEN, b. Sept. 27, 1741.
- viii. JOSIAH, b. Feb. 26, 1747.
- ix. NATHANIEL, m. 1st, Oct. 7, 1758, Elizabeth Fellows; 2d, Sept. 9, 1775, Mary Riggs. He was lost in privateer Tempest in the Revolution; he was second officer.
- x. BENJAMIN.
- xi. DAVID.

8-vi. JONATHAN, b. at Ipswich Sept. 14, 1708; m. Nov. 18, 1731, Sarah Perkins, who was b. in Ipswich 1711; she was a dau. of Abraham Perkins and Abigail Dodger. They moved to Lunenburg in 1763; had thirteen children.

Issue of Jonathan (8-vi.) and Sarah (Perkins) Low:

- i. BENONI, b. Aug. 16, 1732; d. Feb. 22, 1808.
- ii. A daughter, b. Oct. 11, 1733; d. 1733.
- iii. SARAH, b. Oct. 6, 1734; m. — Choate.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. April 1, 1736; m. — Kimball.
- v. RICHANNA, b. Feb. 10, 1738.
- vi. MARY, b. Jan. 11, 1740; m. 1st, — Stearns; 2d, Esterbrooks; 3d, Raught or Knight.
- vii. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 17, 1740; d. 1741.
- viii. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 23, 1742.
- ix. HANNAH, b. July 11, 1744; m. — Goodridge.
- x. JOHANNAH, b. June 17, 1746.
- xi. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 13, 1748.

LOW-BOREMAN FAMILY

(17)

PLUM ISLAND.

Will ^m Buckley	65	- Reinold Foster Jun.	9
Sam : Taylor	56	Thomas Varney	70
Will ^m Hodskin	66	John Chote : Thos. Bishop	86
Bennet Pulsifer	55	John Jewett	88
Thomas Lord	82	Will ^m Whitred, Jo. Perkins	75
Robert Dutche	94	Nicolas Murrable	81
John Annable	32	Currimacke	89
Andrew Hodges	38	Joseph Goodhue	22
Jacob Foster	79	John Ringe, Brag	49
Job Bishop, Mr. Appleton	79	Will ^m Searle	36
Samuel Graves	52	Phineas Clarke Sen.	96
John Wiatt	51	Samuel Younglove Jun.	20
John Pinder	37	Will ^m Merchall	11
John Fletcher	25	Phillip Fowler	23
Will ^m White	43	Robert Kinsman Sen.	4
Thomas Wilson	68	Will ^m Fellows, Mr. Saltonstall	84
John Sparte, Thos : Bishop	74	Thomas Whitred	71
Henry Archer, Mr. Symonds	18	Samuel Todd	24
Thos. Wayte Osgood	73	Elder Paine's farme	73
Edmund Bridges	80	John Leighton, Mazy Juett	93
John Smith, Mr. Appleton	95	to have this	59
Widdow Quiller	34	Ed Neland	83
Symon Stacey	40	James How Jr.	99
Will ^m Guttersen	50	-Widdow Metcalfe	99
Thos. French	97	-Thos. Metcalfe	
Joseph Whipple	42	John Dane	
John Saflord	54	Serg. Jacobs' farme	
Jeremy Belcher	78	Jo. Newmarsh, for Hardy's house	
Samuel Younglove Sen.	26	John Newman Jr. (ho. Rog Lan-	
Thomas Manning	39	cton)	
Nathaniel Ross	64	Neb Abbott ... 3a. adj. Good How.	
Ezekiel Woodward	101	Kilieres Ross, Mr. Symonds	
Joseph Reading	41	John Hassall	
Samuel Hunt	45	Daniell Hovey	
Will ^m More	14	Thos. Clarke, faner	
Usewel Wardwell	68	Corpl Andrews at Averill's Hill (✓)	
Daniel Hovey	6	Ed Heard bath Archers	
Thomas Emerson	107	Aron Pigny	
Isaiah Wood	53	Serg ^t Thos : Waite	
Robert Fitch	9	Joseph Fellows bath Jo. Ayres	
Widdow Len	106	- John Gidding	
Will ^m Marshall, Brabrook	85	- Thos. Gidding	
Will ^m Marshall, Scot	87	Thos. Burnham Jun. for Jr.	
Thomas Stacey farme	21	Belcher's farme, 2 acres in lieu	
John Cogswel	13	of single share	
John Knolton	15	Liberty for firewood	
Samuel Ingals	76	 and one cow	
Thomas Low Jun.	35	John Knowlton	
Daniel Davison, Hubbard	69	Obadiah Bridges	
Alexander Tompson, Whipple	29	John Furke?	
John Ross, Wardwell	103	John Dutch	
Will ^m Revner	104	Giles Cooves	
Abram Foster	90	Sam Dutch	
Isack Foster	57	John Grow	
Henry Batchelor	13	Steeven Crose	

SHARE AND A HALFE

Symon Tuttle	8	Henry Beunet	45
Richard Shatswell	38	Symon Tompson	46
Robert Day	22	John Browne Sen.	7
Thomas Hart Sen.	14	John Fuller	6
Edward Aline	17	Will ^m Fellows	58
Mr. Paine's farm	43	Richard Brabrook	
Richard Kimbal	18	Wid. Hatfield's farme	56
Mr. Will ^m Norton	16	Robert Crose	60
John Wooddam	24	John Burnum	55
Samuel Varnham	36	- Cornelius Waldo	
Thomas Lovel	65	✓ Cogswel's farme	61
Nathaniel Piper	30	- John Andrews	32
Mr. Wilson	24	Will ^m Story	62
Mr. Baker	54	Edward Brag	29
Thomas Newman Sen.	23	Thomas Low Sen.	28
Francis Wainwright	28	Robert Coborne	47
Jacob Perkins	13	Nathaniel Adams	70
John Newmarsh	27	John Adams	41
Richard Smith	12	Thomas Safford	37
John Perkins	30	John Kimball	48
Serg ^t . Thos. Clarke	9	Robert Wallis	66
Robert Pease	4	Ensign Howlett	59
Thomas Knolton	33	Allen Perly	50
Mr. Ezekiel Rogers	10	James How Sen.	5
Reginald Foster	51	Georg Farrow	53
Daniel Warner	11	Jeremy Jewett	39
Ensign Lummas	31	Nathaniel Blithrop	49
Edward Lummas	34	Moses Bradstreet	3
Cornet John Whipple	15	Twiford West	35
John Whipple Jun.	1	Mr. Samuel Rogers	60
John Warner	40	Mr. John Denison	44
Elder Whipple's farm	40	Thomas Kimbal	57
Anthony Potter	42	Aaron Tengry	67
Robert Kinsman Jun.	21	Moses Pengry, Mr. Paine	64
John Leigh Sen.	25	Mr. Nathaniel Rogers	19
John Dane	32	Samuel Todd	68
Nathaniel Emerson : farme	32	John Gage	63

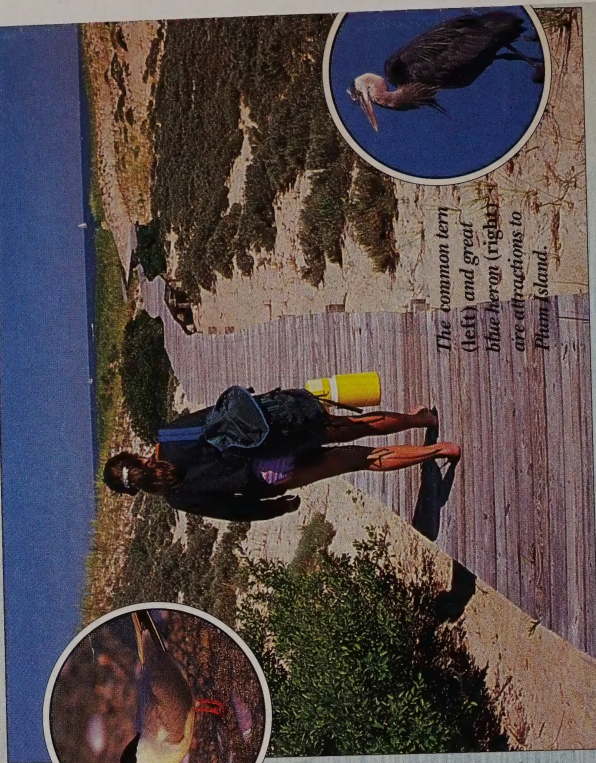
SINGLE SHARES

Hanniel Rosworth	77	Mr. Russell	31
Thomas Smith	60	Joseph Browne	67
Caleb Kimbal	44	John Browne Jun.	30
Marke Quiller	17	- Robert Low Sen.	98
John Leedes, Jo : Kimbal	16	John Edwards,	
John Brever	58	Mr. Vincent	47
John Denison	91	Michael Crey	100
Robert Whitman	33	John Gaines	1
Walter Roper	7	John Newman	46
Georg Smith	10	Giles Birdley	105
Edward Chayman	27	Francis Jordan	102
Robert Lord Jun.	5	Thomas Harris	6
Andrew Peters	19	James Chute	28
Robert Callins	43	Obadiah Wood	92
John Caldwell	3	John Kendrick	2



Yankee Magazine - May 1994

Birding by Bike on Plum Island



The common tern (left) and great blue heron (right) are attractions to Plum Island.

avian bed-and-breakfast for more than 250 species of migratory birds. The refuge's 4,700 acres include salt marsh, sand dunes, and freshwater wetlands. There are also six miles of glorious beach, footpaths, boardwalks, and a couple of observation towers. A level seven-mile road, part paved, part dirt, caters to slow-moving cars — which makes biking safe — and passes through some of the best birding sites in New England.

I lock my bike in the first lot and follow the boardwalk to the ocean. A wave buckles and sends a cold spray far up the beach. A congregation of sanderlings scurries, but gulls, patient as ever, heed the ill-tempered sea —

AS I APPROACH THE PARKER RIVER bridge, a male marsh hawk slowly quarters the salt marsh, a gently rocking, seemingly lazy flight, but as precise and purposeful as that of a falcon. The hawk flushes a cluster of sandpipers, which reassemble in a tightly packed, wedged-shaped flock that vanishes behind the bank of a distant tidal creek. I shift gears on my mountain bike and glide onto Plum Island, leaving the Massachusetts mainland behind me.

My destination this May morning is the luxuriant southern half of the island, the Parker River National Wildlife Refuge, an

— Randy Cuy

— Margie Tourist Publication



From this it appears Plum Island is senior than when our ancestors received the acreage so long ago — but such a beautiful place!

Taken from Vol 15 - Wisconsin DAR Book R929.3 D 2354 125
READ WITH CARE This was at the time considered correct, but research
has since revised the history of the immigrant family.
Nice descriptions of Early America - LOWE This follows the son John -
son is Thomas Jr.

A noteworthy date in the history of New England is April 17, 1630, when a distinguished Puritan, John Winthrop, set sail for America. He was abundantly qualified to be a leader, for he was a man of means, his income from his estate in England amounting to £2000 a year, and he was further endowed with an energetic spirit and a steadfast perseverance. In his fleet were twelve vessels, all of which arrived at the port of Salem, Mass. before winter. Those ships carried a thousand passengers, Englishmen and their families, whose purpose was to settle permanently in New England. Winthrop established himself in Boston, but the colonists, being too numerous to permit centralization, were rapidly dispersed throughout the region of Massachusetts Bay, so that within two years of Winthrop's arrival eight settlements studded the shore from Salem to Dorchester. One of them was Ipswich, known at first by its Indian name Agawam. Its site was bought by Winthrop from the Indian chief Masconomet for twenty pounds.

In 1630 Agawam "was in a state of nature, savage, wild, and dreary. In the center of the town for many years was a huge swamp. The soil, except at the few openings cultivated by the Indians, was covered with a dense forest, not only living trees, but the accumulated rubbish, through long ages, of their dead and fallen companions. Where the river now winds like a thread of silver through the emerald meadows was a thick morass, famous for bears. There were no bridges, and no roads, only Indian paths creeping through the forests. But worse than

126

(any material discomforts) savagery was the very atmospheric of the wilderness itself, gloomy, harsh, and weird. Imagination lent new horrors to reality, for besides the actual dangers that beset its settlers from howling wolf and ravening bear, unearthly cries were sometimes heard in the crackling woods, glimpses were caught at dusk of animals for which natural history had no names, and strange footmarks, of which men did not like to speak, were seen in the winter's snow".

Among the founders of Ipswich, although he did not come with Winthrop, was Thomas Lowe, a citizen of Boston in Lincolnshire, England. His reason for seeking a home in the New World was the curtailment of his liberty in the old home through the tyranny of King Charles the First.

We are told by historians that one of the earliest acts of King Charles - an act which roused a storm of indignation throughout the country - was the imposition of a forced loan without the grant of parliament. The manner in which this unconstitutional measure was treated by those called upon to contribute towards the assessment is well illustrated by the events which took place in Lincolnshire. An account of the part taken by the leading men of that locality, some of whom were related to or intimately associated with the principal agents in the subsequent emigration to Massachusetts under John Winthrop, cannot fail to be of interest to the descendants of those emigrants.

A long list of Lincolnshire men who refused to contribute to the loan has been preserved. Ten of those men were committed to prison. The Boston men who refused to loan or to

enter into bond for their appearance before his Majesty's privy council, besides the Mayor and Alderman Tilson, were Atterton Houghe, Edmond Jackson, Benj. Deaconson, Thos. Leverett, Thomas Lowe, Thomas Tooly, John Coffyn, Wm. Coddington, Wm. Condy, and Richard Westland. Of these Hough, Leverett, Coddington, and Lowe subsequently came to New England, and there attained positions of eminence.

To understand how natural it was for Thomas Lowe to carry his resentment of tyranny to the length of forsaking his country, we need only enquire what manner of man was his father. To ascertain that, we turn again to John Winthrop. In the fleet under his command that set sail from England in the spring of 1630, the chief ship was the Arbella. In Gov. Winthrop's journal of that expedition, the first entry, dated Monday, March 29, 1630, reads as follows:-

"Easter Monday: Riding at the Courtes near the Isle of Wight, in the Arbella, a ship of three hundred and fifty tons, whereof Capt. Peter Milbourn was master, being manned with fifty-two seamen and twenty-eight pieces of ordnance (the wind coming to N. by W. the evening before) in the morning there came aboard us Mr. Craddock, the late governor, and the masters of his two ships, Capt.

✓ John Lowe, master of the Ambrose, and Mr. Nichols Hurlston, master of the Jewel, and Mr. Thomas Beeder, master of the Talbot (which three ships rode then by us - the Charles, the Mavflower, the William and Francis, - the Hopewell, the Whale, the Success, and the Trial being still at Hampton and not ready) when upon conference it was agreed that

(in regard it was uncertain when the other four ships of the fleet would be ready) these four ships should consort together; the Arbella to be Admiral, the Talbot vice admiral, the Ambrose rear admiral, and the Jewel a captain. And accordingly articles of consortship were drawn between the said Captains and masters, whereupon Mr. Craddock took leave of us, and our Captain gave him a farewell with four or five shot".

Was this really his father?
Captain John Lowe, rear admiral of Winthrop's fleet and captain of the Ambrose, was the father of Thomas Lowe, who settled in Ipswich. After three months on the ocean the fleet reached Salem harbor. The Ambrose and Jewel had been separated from the rest of the fleet and so did not arrive at Salem until after the others. On July 8 a public Thanksgiving was observed in all the adjacent plantations. Sorrow soon followed, for "on the return voyage the Ambrose, Capt. John Lowe, Master, was disabled, and lost at sea near Newfoundland. Captain John Lowe never established a home in New England, but ten years later his son Thomas, likewise resentful of the tyranny of King Charles, made his way to the New World, and became a resident of Ipswich in 1641.

*NO. Three
near is
NAMES
NORMAN*
The name Lowe is Anglo-Saxon, derived from the word hlaw, meaning a round hill, a tumulus, or barrow, sometimes signifying also a farm or a grove. The coat of arms of the Lowe family, one of the oldest on record, consists of a shield (gules) and two wolves passant (argent), but has no crest or motto. Two possessions of Thomas Lowe's, of higher worth than a coat of arms, were the cane and the Bible that belonged to Capt.

John Lowe, his father. Both the cane and the book have been handed down in the families of the Essex Lowes, and are now in possession of one of them. The Bible was "Imprinted at London by Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queens most excellent Majestie dwelling in Pater Noster Row at the Signe of the Tigres head Anno 1579". It contains thw whole Book of Psalms by Sterrhold, or (Sternhold), Hopkins and others, "printed by Denye, over Aldersgate 1578". In it is written "Susanna Low her book 1677, May 19", also "Thomas Low his book".

The site of Ipswich had attracted attention from the very first, Captain John Smith, sailing along the New England coast in 1614, was struck with "the many rising hills of Agawam". The Pilgrim Fathers heard of it in 1620 as a desirable locality where to found a settlement. Governor John Winthrop declared in 1632 that it was "the best place for cattle and tillage in the land". Wood, in his New England's Prospect, written shortly after, described it as "abounding in fish and flesh, meads and marshes, plain ploughing-ground, and no rattlesnakes"; and Johnson in 1646 referred to it as situated on "a faire and delightful river", and as having "very good land for husbandry". But such favorable descriptions must not blind us to the fact that it was in a state of nature, and of nature not as we think of her to-day, - "a realm of shaven lawns, pleasant groves, bowers of rose and honeysuckle, babbling streams, and lowing herds", - Civilized, poetic and uplifting, - but nature savage, wild, and dreary, man's bitter foe".

The town of Ipswich had a considerable extent from north to south, and by the time Thomas Lowe settled there different

130

localities had acquired special names. At the south was Chebacco, at the north was the Hamlet. The early settlers gave suggestive and picturesque names both to natural features and to roadways, such names as Labour-in-vain fields, Heartbreak Hill, Hog Lane, Pudding Street, and Turkey Shore. Such names re-occur in old deeds. In 1647 Thomas Low and Edward Bragg bought of Thomas Firman "20 acres of land lying upon the Mile Brook towards the southwest".

(See Plum Island list)

In 1664, besides his home lot Thomas Low had a share and a half in Plum Island, for in that year the town voted that Plum Island, Hogg Island, and Castle Neck be divided to such as have the right to commonage in the proportion of 4, 6, and 8. Those who did not pay more than 6s. 8d. in personal and property tax in a single country rate were to form the first division; all that did not exceed 16s. were to form the second division; all that exceeded 16s. "together with Magistrates, Elders, Mr. John Rogers (the minister) and Mr. Thomas Andrews" (the schoolmaster) were to constitute the highest division. The Committee reported that 203 inhabitants had a right to commonage - Of these 28 had a right to a double share, 70 to a share and a half, and 105 to a single share. Thomas Lowe was "seated in the mean", receiving a share and a half, six acres. The committee reported that there were on Plum Island 800 acres of marsh and upland, "beside beaches and gull'd hills". The shares were laid out beginning at one end of the long narrow island, the commoners took their shares by lot, and each was shown exactly where his land lay.

In 1655 Thomas Lowe was fined for not appearing to serve

131
on a jury. He did so serve in 1656. A fine was a common punishment and for many sorts of misdemeanors. It added to the town treasury, and the pain of parting with it, probably, made many a man hesitate to incur a second such punishment. In 1655 William Rayner of Werham was fined for smoking tobacco in the streets of Werham. History does not say which was dearer to him, his pipe or his wallet.

In a community where domestic animals - cows, horses, sheep, and pigs - were second in importance only to the members of the family, it was necessary that they be kept within bounds, and thus prevented from doing damage to the property of neighbors. On one occasion Thomas Low was a witness in such a case of trespass, the alleged trespass having been committed by the defendant's cattle getting into a neighbor's corn field. Lowe testified that the plaintiff's fence was deficient, having "only bows without any stakes, and the bown very rotten, in one place there was an ould Tree and a Raile only laid upon that". But the best of rail fences sometimes proved inadequate, domestic animals had a propensity for straying into forbidden fields, unmindful of the danger of being unpounded or of suffering bodily harm. One such case was tried in the Quarterly Court at Ipswich on May 10, 1660, and reveals so much as to the spiteful squabbles our Puritan forefathers engaged in that we here quote it entire: 8 a and 8b.

His yard, the beast ran in, and deponent tried to have him remain, but Lee came at deponent with a hoe and vowed he w'd knock him on the head, ets.

John Clarke deposed that he was looking for their horses

and seeing John Lee pounding horses, asked whose they were.

"These saith he are the Roges horses that reseve the sacrements these ar the Roges that weare clocks and if they can get cloks they ar as good as the best with Mister Cobitt an tho they be as bad as the dival".

Such sarcasm was highly reprehensible on the part of John Lee, for Mr. Rogers was greatly esteemed as a minister, and the Rev. Thomas Bobbett, a leading divine, was mighty alike in prayer with God and in logic with man. It was a reckless man who would dare in Ipswich to speak contemptuously of ministers. Witness the fact that in 1660 Henry Walton was fined L5 for saying he had "as lieve heare a dogg barke as Mr. Cob-bitt preach".

In 1679 there were in the town of Ipswich 508 residents, 220 commoners, and 125 freemen. Every man twenty years old who had resided for six months within the town limits and was not enfranchised was obliged to take the "Resident's Oath" before the Governor or Deputy Governor or Assistant, and was then recognized as a duly qualified inhabitant. He could be chosen as juror by the freemen and could vote for selectmen, hut he had no further political privilege. Commoners had the additional privilege of voting on all questions relating to the common lands. Freemen were members of the church, and could vote for officers and magistrates and in town meeting. It has been well said that aristocracy in Ipswich was based on Christian manhood. Thomas Lowe was a freeman. The fact that there were in Ipswich in 1679, 853 men plus the women and children indicates a prosperous growth for the town during its first half century.

As time passed and the interests of the colonists were more and more bound up in the development of their new home, less and less concerned with the old country and its rulers, they were ready almost to a man to resent any encroachment on their liberty from sources across the sea. Accordingly, when, about 1660, it was rumored in the Colonies that the Government of the Colonies according to the Charter granted by King James and King Charles was to be superseded by a government imposed by the king, and officers were no longer to be elected by the people, there was strong feeling manifest everywhere. The General Court stood for liberty and the charter, but there were a few conservatives in every town who were averse to any action that might involve the Colonies in a conflict with the throne, and who regarded the pronounced attitude of the General Court with disapproval and alarm.

Mr. Bradstreet and Rev. John Norton, both of Ipswich, were sent to England to represent the Colonies in the Council debates. They returned in September 1662, bringing word that the King had confirmed their patent but expected the oath of alligiance should be taken by the Colonists, that administration of justice should be in his name, that the privilege of Episcopal worship should be allowed, that all persons of good and honest lives should be admitted to the Lord's supper, and that all of wisdom and integrity should have liberty of voting for Governor and Assistants. These requirements did not meet with universal approval from the Puritan leaders or their adherents, and answer to them was delayed.

The king then sent over some Commissioners to reconcile

differences. The Governor and the General Court received them coldly, made a few conciliatory changes in the laws, but affirmed that the Book of Common Prayer could not be admitted, and that they held resolutely to their Charter. In some instances the Commissioners were openly defied. When the King was informed, he wrote that it was evident that those who governed the colony of Massachusetts did believe that His Majesty had no jurisdiction over them, but that all persons must acquiesce in their judgments and determinations, how unjust soever, and could not appeal to his Majesty. He was not far wrong, but there were leaders even among the Puritans - and with an ocean separating them from the King of England - who counseled conciliation and an assurance of loyalty.

When the Court met in September 1664 to consider the King's letter, petitions from the towns were presented, and a full debate took place. The Ipswich petition was long. The substance of it was that "the Colonies should not incur the disfavor of the King, and that they assure his Majesty that they are his natural subjects and liege people. Also that they hope and earnestly desire that no party will so irresistibly carry on any designs of so dangerous consequence as to necessitate their Brethren Equally engaged with them in the same undertaking to make their particular Addresses to his Majesty and declaration to the world to clear themselves from the imputation either of disloyalty to the person or disaffection to the Government of their lawfull Prince and Sovereign".

Seventy two names were signed to the Ipswich petition. Among them were those of Thomas Lowe and his friend Daniel Werner.

In the debate that followed, the Ipswich magistrates took a prominent part. Denison and Bradstreet stood for the kingly prerogative and advised submission to the king. Mr. Symonds of Ipswich and Mr. Hathorne of Salem stood stiffly for the chartered rights. Finally a reply to the king was drafted, which was non-committal, and did not satisfy the conservatives, but happily for all no resentment was manifested by the King.

Thomas Low married in England, Susanna, whose surname is unknown, and had a family of four children. *(his 2nd wife in America!)*

1. Margaret, who was married later to David Davison.

He was later a major General. She died July 8, 1668.

- + 2. Thomas. He served in King Philip's War, and for that service received a grant in Narragansett Township *yes!* number 1, now Buxton, Maine. He was a deacon in the Chebacco church. He married (1) Mary Boreman, and (2) on April 14, 1661, Mary Brown. He died Apr. 12, 1712.

3. Sarah, who was married to Joseph Safford of Ipswich.

4. John, who married Dec. 10, 1661 Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth Thorndike. After her death he married Dorcas.

Thomas Lowe died Sept. 8, 1677. His will, dated April 30, 1677, was probated Nov. 6, 1677. The preamble reads as follows: "In the name of God Amen, I Thomas Low Senr. of Ipswich in America in the shire of Essex, being weake in body; but of good and perfect memory, thanks be unto God, Doe ordaine and make this my last will and Testament in manner & form following;

first I bequeath my Soule into the hands of the Almighty God my Creator and redeemer by whom, through whom, and in whom I trust to have remission of all my Sinnes, & to be an Inheritor of the Kingdom of Heaven, & my body to be buried at the discretion of my Executor".

The first item in the will provides for his widow:—

(Second wife, not
mother of his
children) "I give and bequeath unto Susannah my Loving wife what goods she brought with her and also I give her the use of that room which I lye in & the free use of those things that are in it and also the use of one cow which she liketh best & will is that my Sonne John shall maintain it wintere and summer & also my will is that if the Cow come to any casualty hee shall find her another Cow & maintain it likewise as beforesaid. Also I give unto my wife one fourth part of her laber that she hath spunn both Lining and wollen & also she shall have her beere as she hath now & also free use of the fire: & also John shall reare her one Sheoate yearly for sune meate for her & also a little ground to sow halfe a peck of flax seede yearly. And also to give unto her 30 shil. yearly to be paid by my exector in such things as she shall stand in need of during her natural life. Moreover I give unto my loving wife five ponds to dispose of as she shall thinke good, and my will is that in case my wife shall think meete to remove from my son John, then my will is that John Low pay or cause to be paid to her forty shillings yearly & every year during her natural life in such pay as she needeth. And also I give her the Cowe to be her owne & John to send the pay to Boston or Charlestown".

Thomas Low left to his son John "all my Howsing and all

my lands in Ipswich both meadow and upland to him & his heires for ever". To his son Thomas, his daughter Margaret, and his daughter Sarah he left money to be paid ~~in~~ two years, L30 to Thomas, and L40 to Margaret and to Sarah. To his grandchildren Thos. Low, Margaret Davison, Sarah Safford, and Sarah Low, he left L5 "at 20 or day of marriage". All the rest of his "goods and chattells unbequeathed" he left to his son John as sole Executor. The will was proved Nov. 6, 1677. The inventory taken Nov. 5, 1677 by Samuel Ingalls Sr. and Nathaniel Wells reads as follows:-

Insert Inv.

The records of Watertown, Mass. give the death of Susanna low on the 19th of August 1684, aged about 86. As no other Low is mentioned there in that century, and as her death is not found recorded elsewhere, it is believed that she was the widow of Thomas of Ipswich, partly because in his will he directed that her legacy was to be paid to her in Boston or Charlestown.

Funerals in Ipswich were occasions for people to come together from their far homes, hence they were largely attended. They were not held at the meeting-house, nor was any funeral sermon delivered by the minister. The aim of the Puritans was to depart this life in a manner as far removed as possible from the ritual of the Church of England, hence the only religious service at a funeral was a prayer by the minister. It was five miles from Chebacco, where Thomas Lowe had made his home, to the Ipswich burying ground, but his body was carried

all that distance either on men's shoulders or in a farm wagon. Usually younger men rendered such service and carried the body in turn. It was customary for six neighbors about the same age as the deceased to take hold of the pall covering the coffin. The coffin was a box lined with white linen, and the shroud was made of fine white linen, cut long enough to be tied with a cord below the feet. In a funeral procession men walked together behind the bearers, and then came the women, some of them on horseback. At the side of the procession was a file of six men armed with pikes and muskets to guard against any hostile demonstration by Indians.

Another funeral custom of the eighteenth century was the wearing of mourning rings. Such rings were usually of gold enameled in black with such cheering emblems as a death's head, a coffin containing a skeleton, a winged skull, or a funeral urn. Some of the rings were adorned with mottoes, such as "Death parts united hearts", or "Prepared be to follow me", and sometimes a framed lock of a deceased friend's hair was the adornment.

II

John Lowe, executor of his father's will, was the second son of Thomas and ^{Margaret (Todd) Low.} ~~Suzanna~~ Low. He was a farmer like his father, and also like him a maltster. In the seventeenth century neither tea nor coffee nor milk had supplanted beer as the common household beverage. The English ale of the Mother Country was not renounced by those who departed from her shores, and not until tea became fashionable, and was obtainable by smuggling, did it become so desirable by the common people as to make its

use universal. No doubt John Low did a thriving business in his malt house, and believed that he was supplying a commendable commodity to his fellow townsmen. Moreover, the making of malt from barley was a process requiring knowledge, skill, and careful attention.

John Low married Sarah Thorndike, who came from a family of education, refinement, and high place, hence it is likely that her children received all that Ipswich could give in the way of education. It is to the credit of the founders of the town that within two years after its incorporation a grammar school was founded, and lands were set apart for its maintenance. Six years later the men of Ipswich voted to have an English free school. At first children studied from a "horn-book", which consisted of a single piece of paper pasted on a thin sheet of wood, and covered with a sheet of transparent horn to protect it from the child's fingers. On the paper were printed the letters of the alphabet, both small letters and capitals, also vowels with their consonant combinations such as ab, eb, ib, ob, ub, etc., and also the Lord's Prayer. The horn-book had a handle, and was usually attached to a child's girdle. Its successor was, the New England Primer, which encouraged boys to pursue the path of learning by rhymes both threatening and promising:-

" He who ne'er learns his A B C
Forever will a Blockhead be;

But he who to his Book's inclined
Will soon a golden Treasure find".

The primer taught reading and spelling through the medium of religion. It contained the Lord's Prayer, the Apostle's

140
Creed, and the so called Shorter Catechism, twenty-four pages long, also a theillogical section entitled "Spiritual Milk for American Babes drawn out of the Breasts of both Testaments for their Soul's Nourishment". In 1651 the Ipswich fathers voted to establish a Latin school to prepare boys for college. That achool functioned for more than two centuries.

John Low was a commoner, and thus had the privilege of voting on all questions relating to the common lands. There is no record of his having held public office, nor of his taking part in King Philip's War. He married Sarah Thorndike Dec. 10, 1661, and they reared a family of five children:-

John, born April 24, 1665.

Elizabeth, born Oct. 10, 1667

Margaret, born Jan. 26, 1669

Dorcas, born Nov. 3, 1673.

Martha, born Sept. 1679.

After the death of his wife Sarah, John Low married Dorcas, and had one child.

Hannah, born July 13, 1685.

John Low died about 1695. The inventory of his estate amounted to £165 - 19s - in personal property. It was dated Dec. 18, 1695. His widow was appointed to administer his estate Jan. 6, 1695-6

III

John, son of John and Sarah (Thorndike) low, married Anna, and had four children.

John, born Feb. 22, 1690-1.

Thomas, born Mar. 5, 1691-2

Hannah Anna, born Feb. 1 1693-4

Nathaniel, born Nov. 15, 1695.

IV

Hanna or Anna, only daughter of John and Anna Low, was married to Nathaniel Dane and became an ancestor of L. G.

(Kimball) Stewart and Charles Dean. Kimball

Massachusetts and Maine families in the
 ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis p 72-3
 CS 1571 P 35 (1974)

THE ANCESTRY OF FRANKLIN MERRIAM PEABODY

LOW

1. THOMAS¹ LOW was of that part of Ipswich called Chebacco Parish, now the town of Essex, where he settled in 1643. He died 8 September 1677; his will dated 20 April 1677; proved 6 November 1677 (Essex Probate 17242), mentions his wife, Susanna, who was probably a second wife, and children, John, Thomas, Margaret, and Sarah, and grandchildren, Thomas Low, Margaret Davison, Sarah Safford, and Sarah Low.

Children:

- i. John²; m. 10 Dec. 1661, Sarah Thorndike of Beverly.
- ii. Thomas, b. 1631.
- iii. Margaret.
- iv. Sarah.

2. THOMAS² LOW (Thomas¹) was born in 1631; married, 4 July 1660, Martha, born about 1631, daughter of Thomas Boreman. Thomas Low died 12 April 1712, aged 80. His will is dated 17 June 1708; proved 5 May 1712. (Essex Probate 17244.) Gravestones of both are in Essex churchyard.

Children:

- i. Thomas,³ b. 14 April 1661.
- ii. Samuel.
- iii. Jonathan, b. 7 July 1665.
- iv. David, b. 14 Aug. 1667.
- v. Martha, b. 10 March 1669; married Richard Dodge.
- vi. Joanna, b. —; m. (1) Antipas Dodge; m. (2) Joseph Hale. (See Dodge.)
- vii. Sarah.
- viii. Abigail.
- ix. Nathaniel.
- x. John.

NEHGR 36:139 (1882)

Very interesting pre-migration history. In 1682 it was not yet realized our Thomas Low came from Suffolk. It sounds in character but would he have been in Lincolnshire in 1626??

WILLIAM CODDINGTON.

RESISTANCE BY HIM AND OTHERS IN LINCOLNSHIRE TO THE ROYAL LOAN, 1626-7.

Communicated by DAVID KING, M.D., of Newport, R. I.

IN a letter by William Coddington, governor of Rhode Island, to Gov. Leverett of Massachusetts, in the year 1674, we find narrated some particulars of his life. Speaking of his early days in 1627, in Boston, Lincolnshire, he says: "We persecuted not but stood together for the public good." "I was one of those many Lincolnshire Gentlemen that denied the Royal Loan, and suffered for it in King Charles the first Days." This circumstance occurred ten years before the celebrated trial of Hampden. Desirous of illustrating this fact in Coddington's life, I requested my excellent friend B. Beedham, Esq., of Ashford House, near Kimbolton, England, to explore the subject by means of the State Calendars. Mr. Beedham was very successful, as will appear from the following exposition, now presented for the first time to the readers of the REGISTER.

vij^o Marcij 1626 at Lincoln.

The names of such Commissioners as refused to lend his ma^{ty} any money in his tyme of necessitye, or to enter bond for there appearance at the Counsell bord, according to the instruccions.

S^r John Wray Barronett
 S^r Willm Armyⁿ Barronett
 S^r Thomas Grantham Knight
 Sir Edward Ascough^h
 Willm Anderson Esq^r
 Willm Tharold Esquier
 S^r Thomas Darnell

S^r Anthony Irbie Knight refused to lend, but did enter bond for his appearance at the counsell boarde the xxijth of this instant March. [This entry is crossed out with a pen in the original, but is still legible.]

Norwood.

[Indorsed in contemporary hand]

Loane in Lincolnshire
 Refractorie p^{sons}
 vij^o Marcij 1626

NOTES.—The original is found in vol. 56 for the reign of Charles I. of the State Papers, Domestic Series, and is numbered 39 in that volume. In the printed Calendar the first date is given as March 6, but in the original it is thus, vij^o, which is clearly 7.

The old print, as to date, 7th March, 1626, is, of course, according to our reckoning, 1627, the year then beginning not until 25th March. So in the printed Calendar this document appears under 1627.

Att Lincoln 9 March 1626

John Whitinge, maior of Boston, beinge formerly called before his ma^{ty} Commissioners, & by them required to ayde his ma^{ty} in this way of loane, and havinge refused, was againe called before vs whose names are vnder-written, and demanded if he still contynued in the same mynde, answered he did, And that he would not lend any money in this kinde, And beinge told by the Commissioners that such as refused & contynued in that mynde, incurred his ma^{ty} highe displeasure; Nevertheless he still refused; And beinge required to become bounde by obligacon to his ma^{ty} in the Some of fifty pounds for his appearance before the Lordps of his ma^{ty} most hoble privie Counsell at Whitehall the xixth day of this instant, alsoe refused to be bounde.

Edward Tilson, Alderman of Boston havinge as much sayde vnto him as was sayde to the Mayor, refused to lend the Kinge so small a Some as xx, or to so enter bond for his appearance.

Atterton Howghe of Boston refused to lend or enter bond for his appearance, & sayde that if he suffered, he did obey.

Edmond Jackson of Boston refused to lend, or enter into bond for his appearance.

Beniamen Diconson of Boston refused to lend or enter into bond for his appearance.

Thomas Leverett of Boston refused to lend or to become bounde for his appearance.

Thomas Lowe of Boston refused to lend, or to enter into bond for his appearance.

Thomas Tooly of Boston refused to lend or to enter into bond for his appearance.

1. THOMAS¹ LOWE was born circa 1605, perhaps in the Assington area of county Suffolk, England. He died 8 September 1677 at Ipswich, MA. There was a "Thomas Lowe who married Margaret Tod on 22 June 1630, at Polstead, co. Suffolk, three miles from Assington" (ref. 2). THOMAS¹ married for a second time after 1648?, probably at Watertown, MA (apparently the origin of his second wife), Susannah (Stone ref. 8, name unknown ref. 6) Cutting Kimball, widow of Richard Cutting and Henry Kimball. Susannah was born in 1598? and died 19 August 1684 at Watertown at age 86.

Assington was the parish of Reverend Nathaniel Rogers. It was he, while immigrating to Ipswich in 1636, whom THOMAS¹ followed or apparently accompanied. There is a baptismal record of three children of Thomas Lowe in England: Thomas² in 1631 and Margaret² in 1632 at Boxford, county Suffolk, and John² in 1633-4 at Groton, county Suffolk, with both churches located within three miles of Assington. No record exists in England for his fourth child, SARAH², born circa 1637. Therefore, THOMAS¹, his wife and three oldest children probably did immigrate with Rev. Rogers in 1636, and SARAH² was probably born in Ipswich. However, THOMAS¹'s wife somehow was not recorded as coming to or living in this country, but he is listed in reference 2 as having a daughter "Sarah, b. about 1637 ('about 23' in 1660)", so the child was his, wherever she might have been born.

The first official record of THOMAS¹ appeared on 6 April 1641 when he was granted ten acres of upland at Chebacco (Essex) MA, adjoining ten acres he previously owned. This was in exchange for the ten acres "'due him by grant to Mr. Rogers Company'" (ref. 2), near the mile brook by Appleton's farm.

THOMAS¹'s second wife, Susanna, was, according to her husband's will, apparently a spinner of wool and "lening", "A fabric having...a type of weaving in which the warp yarns are paired and twisted...from...flax, linen, from Latin *linum*" (ref. 5). Abigail Story, age 15, was a servant for THOMAS¹'s wife in 1669, perhaps in part to assist her in this endeavor. THOMAS¹ "was a maltster" [brewer] "and a successful farmer at Chebacco" (ref. 2). This was part of Ipswich at the time. On 6 October 1647 THOMAS¹ and Edward Bragg bought from Thomas Firman 20 acres of land on Mile Brook, and on 14 February 1664 THOMAS¹ was listed as owning one and one-half shares of Plumb Island.

When a new East Bridge was being constructed in Ipswich in 1646, THOMAS¹, along with many of his fellow townsmen, hauled materials for it. In 1648 THOMAS¹ subscribed with other townsmen to Major David Denison's salary. He was also fined for not appearing to serve on a jury in 1655, but served on juries in 1656 and 1663 and on a grand jury in 1667.

THOMAS¹ made his will 20 (30) April 1677 and died five months later. "The inventory of simple things" [in his estate] "totalled £290" (ref. 2). To his son John² he left his house and land in Ipswich, to Thomas² 30 pounds, to daughters Margaret² and SARAH² 40 pounds each and to grandchildren Thomas² Low, Sarah² Low, Margaret² Davison and Sarah² SAFFORD 5 pounds each. To his widow he left all of her pre-marriage possessions, their room in his house, and while making John² the provider of her daily needs. This will was an interesting departure from others of the time in, that the second son, John², not the oldest son Thomas², received the bulk of the estate and was executor, and THOMAS¹'s daughters and grandchildren also were given considerable bequests. Perhaps the oldest son Thomas² had been well-taken-care-of during his father's lifetime.

The children of THOMAS¹ and MARGARET (TODD?) LOWE, at least the oldest three, and perhaps the fourth born in the Assington area of county Suffolk, England, were:

- I 2. Thomas², b. 1631, prob. bapt. 8 May 1631 at Groton, co. Sussex, Eng.; d. 12 Apr 1712 age 80 at Ipswich, MA; m. 4 Jul 1660 at Ipswich, Martha Borman.
- II 3. Margaret², prob. bapt. 17 Jun 1632 at Boxford, co. Sussex, Eng.; d. 8 Jul 1668, prob. at Ipswich, MA; m. 8 Apr 1657 at Ipswich, Daniel Davison.
- III 4. John², prob. bapt. 2 Mar 1633-4 at Boxford, co. Sussex, Eng.; d. ca. 1705-6 at Ipswich, MA; m. 1/wf 10 Dec 1661 at Ipswich, Sarah Thorndike who d. 1672, 1679, m. 2/wf by 1673, by 1685, at Ipswich, Dorcas (----).
- IV 5. SARAH² b. ca. 1637, perh. in Eng. or Chebacco (Ipswich) MA; d. aft. 1708, 1712, prop. at Ipswich; m. by 1661, by 1664 at Ipswich, JOHN² SAFFORD (see SAFFORD).

Clippings-Low, Contd-3

Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700

by Frank B. Holmes

page cliii

LOW, LOWE

The name signifies a hill.

AMBROSE, married at Hingham, Mass., 1688.

ANDREW, resident of New Haven, Conn., 1639.

JOHN, wheelwright, at Boston, Mass., 1637.

JOHN, resident of Sudbury, Mass., 1641.

JOHN, married Hingham, Mass., 1650.

JOHN, resident of Concord, Mass., 1661.

RICHARD, merchant, at Salem, Mass., 1672.

ROBERT, vintner, at Boston, Mass., 1649.

THOMAS, malster, son of Captain John L., a commander of one of the ships of Winthrop's fleet; he came to Ipswich, Mass., 1644.

WILLIAM, a resident of Kittery, Maine, 1662.

page ccxxix

TODD

Tod, a Scotchword for fox.

CHRISTOPHER, b. Eng., 1617, came from Pontefract, West Riding, Yorkshire, Eng., to New Haven, Conn., an original settler, 1639, signer of the compact.

JOHN, settled Charlestown, Mass., 1637, removed Rowley, Mass., 1648.

Necrology of Historic Genealogical Society

NEHRER Vol

page 232, April 1887

ARIEL LOW, Esq., of Boston, a life member, admitted to the society June 9, 1870, was born in Essex, Mass., Sept. 29, 1803, and died in Boston, January 5, 1886. His father was William⁶ Low, born in Essex, Mass., April 19, 1781, d. Dec. 29, 1866, and his mother was Polly Giddings, born in Essex, Jan. 10, 1781, d. Feb. 19, 1867.

Ariel Low was a descendant in the 7th generation from Thomas¹ Low, who settled at Ipswich, Mass., as early as 1644, and died there Sept. 8, 1677; through Thomas² (who died April 12, 1712, a. 80) by wife Martha, dau. of Thomas and Margaret Boreman; David³ (b. Aug. 14, 1697, d. June 2, 1746) by wife Mary, dau. of Caleb and Mary Lamb; Caleb⁴ by wife Abigail, dau. of Thomas and Abigail Varney; William⁵ (b. May 27, 1754) by wife Sarah Proctor; and William⁶ his father above named.

As a boy under ten years of age, he attended school at what was known as the Old North School of Essex. After that he was for some time under the care of Rev. Dr. William Cogswell, a graduate of Dartmouth 1811, afterwards secretary of the American Education Society, and the first editor of the REGISTER. At the age of sixteen he left his home to seek his fortunes. In 1836 he came to Boston and was employed for four years in the firm of McConnell & Avery. In 1841 he went to New York and was employed one year by Mr. Loring Andrews, who then took him into partnership. He did not get rich here, but was surrounded by good influences, and was acquiring valuable business experience. He then returned to Boston and became a partner with his brother Gilman S. Low, in the hide and leather business, in which connection he remained till 1852.

Then he went into the wholesale hide and leather business for himself, his place of business being 20 Blackstone Street. The crisis of 1857 tried him severely, but he passed through it without failure. In 1856 John G. Cary was taken in as a partner. In 1862 Charles W. Hersey became a member of the firm, and later J. H. Merrill, and the firm name became Low, Hersey & Co. In July, 1865, the business was removed to Congress Street, and afterwards to its present locality in High Street. These later years were prosperous and successful. Mr. Low retired from active participation in the business in 1833.

He was a man calm in his judgments, not easily moved by passion or prejudice, and one eminently to be trusted. He leaves a widow and five children.

The above Ariel Low, Esq., seems to have been our distant Low relative, but of our Cogswell-Lawrence line as well. (None (Lawrence) Giddings our sister of our Mary (Lawrence) Barnham.)

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England

by James Savage

Vol IV page 509

TODD, CHRISTOPHER, New Haven, was one of the orig. sett. 1639, a propr. 1685, and d. next yr. had John, bapt. Dec. 1642; Samuel, 29 Apr. 1645; Mary, prob. 19 Sept. 1647; Grace, b. 15 Dec. 1650; Michael, 18 June 1653; and Mercy, 18 Feb. 1656; the bapt. were in right of his w. Grace. I wish the ch. rec. had been as accurate as that of the town. His will of 25 Mar. 1686, names all the ch. but Mary, w. of Isaac Turner was dec. Grace had m. Richard Mattock, wh. desert. her; and Mercy m. a Bassett, prob. John. [* JOHN, Charlestown 1637, was, I think, one of the early sett. at Rowley, of which he was rep. 1664, and 86; by w. Susanna, had John, b. 1655; Catharine, 1658; Thomas, 1665; Timothy, 1668; Samuel, 1670; James, 1672; prob. sev. others. JOHN, New Haven, s. of Christopher, m. 1668, Sarah, d. of Hon. Matthew Gilbert, had Sarah, b. 27 Aug. 1670, d. soon; and his w. d. 1672. He m. 1677, Sarah Blackman, had Sarah, 13 May 1678, d. soon; John, 11 May 1679; Jonathan, 20 Feb. 1681; Sarah, again, 17 Mar. 1682, d. soon; Mary, 26 Sept. 1683; and perhaps more. He was propound. for freem. 1670; and propr. 1685; [JOHN, Rowley, s. of John of the same, m. Eliz. Broclebank, perhaps d. of capt. Samuel, had John, b. 1688; Samuel, 1693; Thomas, 1701; and Joseph, 1704; beside three ds. [SAMUEL, New Haven, s. of Christopher of the same, m. 1668, Mary, d. of William Bradley, had Samuel, b. 1 July 1672; Joseph, 4 Feb. 1674, d. soon; Mary, 12 Feb. 1675; Sarah, 3 Feb. 1677, d. young; Joseph, again, 29 Jan. 1679, d. soon; Hannah, 7 Feb. 1680; Jonah, 16 Feb. 1684; and perhaps others. He was propound. for freem. 1670, and propr. 1685. [SAMUEL, Rowley, s. of John of the same, by w. Priscilla, had Samuel, b. 1696; Abner, 1700; Daniel, 1706; and one d. [WALTER, Warwick, is among the freem. there 1655; and liv. 1673. He had m. Margaret, wid. of Rufus Barton, but he left no ch. Of this name fourteen had in 1840 been gr. at Yale, and one at Hary.

This is just to be thorough - and even if any of Mary's relatives came.

New England Marriages Prior to 1700

by Cleoana Almon Torrey

pages 476-7

LOW, Ambrose & Ruth ANDREWS (1660-1718); 22 Feb 1687/8; Hingham
 LOW, Andrew (-1670) (had son in Eng) & 1/wf ?; [New Haven]
 LOWE, Andrew (-1670) & Joan (?ALLEN) [PECK], w Henry; aft 1651; New Haven
 LOW, Anthony (-1693, 1692?) & Frances ? (1632-1702); [b 1655]; Boston/Warwick, RI/Swansea
 LOW, Arthur (1660-1690) & ?
 LOW, David (1667-1746) & Mary LAMB (-1735); 28 Dec 1699; Ipswich
 LOW, John (-1653) & Elizabeth ?; b 1632?; Boston
 LOW, John (-1697) & Elizabeth STODDER/STODDARD (-1658); 28 Feb 1648/9; Hingham
 LOWE, John & Hannah LINCOLN (doubtful); Sep 1659; Hingham
 LOW, John (1635, 1633/4?-1695?) & 1/wf Sarah THORNDICK/THORNDIKE (-1672); 10 Dec 1661; Ipswich
 LOW, John (-1676) & [Elizabeth HOWLAND], dau Arthur; b 1665?, b 1670; Marshfield
 LOW, John & Mary RHODES; 3 Mar 1674/5, 3 Mar 1675, 3 Mar 1674; Warwick, RI
 LOW, John & Ruth JOY; 25 Sep 1679; Hingham
 LOW, John (-1695?, 1706?) & 2/wf Dorcas ?; b 1685, b 1674; Ipswich
 LOW, John, Jr. (1665-) & [Anna BURNHAM]; b 1690[1?], b 1695 (same?); Ipswich
 LOW, Jonathan (1665-) & Mary THOMSON; 8 Mar 1692/3, 1692; Ipswich
 LOW, Samuel (-1718) & 1/wf Anne ?; b 1701; Swansea/Barrington
 LOW, Thomas (1605-1677) & 1/wf Margaret TODD?; Polstead, Eng. 22 Jun 1630; Ipswich
 LOW, Thomas (1605-1677) (ae ca 55 in 1660) & 2/wf Susannah (STONE) (CUTTING)
 o) [KIMBALL] (21598-1684?, 1688, ae 86), w ?, w Henry; aft 1648?; Ipswich
 LOW, Thomas (1631-1712) & 1/wf Martha BOSMAN (-1720, in 79th y); 4 Jul 1660; Ipswich (Borchard)
 LOW, Thomas (1631-1712) & 2/wf [Mary BROWN?]; aft 1676?; Ipswich
 LOW, Thomas (?1661-1698) & Sarah SYMONDS (1668-1731+); 2 Dec 1687, prob wrong 1681; Ipswich
 LOW, ?John & Elizabeth (SPAFFORD) SESSIONS (1647-1724+), w Alexander; aft 1688/9, ca 1692?; Andover
 LOW, ? & Sarah WADSWORTH (1648-)

Page 746

(just in case any of Margaret's people come)

TODD, Christopher (1617-1686) & Grace [MIDDLEBROOK]; b 1642; New Haven
 TODD, James & Mary HOPKINSON; 22 Jun 1699; Rowley
 TODD, John (-1690) (called "bro" by Thomas WOOD 1675) & Susan/Susanna [HUNT?]? (-1710); b 1650; Rowley
 TODD, John (1642-) & 1/wf Sarah GILBERT (-1672); 26 Nov 1668; New Haven
 TODD, John & 2/wf Sarah BLAKEMAN (1658-1688); 20 Aug 1677; New Haven
 TODD, John, Woburn & Elizabeth FIFIELD (1657-); - Jun 1678, 12 Jun; Hampton, NH
 TOD, John & 1/wf Elizabeth BROCKLEBANK; 14 Mar 1685, 1684/5, 1685/6?; Ipswich
 TODD, Michael (1653-1713) & Elizabeth [BROWN], m/2 Samuel STREET, m/3 John MERRIMAN; b 1690[1?]; New Haven
 TOD, Samuel (1645-1714) & Mary BRADLEY (1653-); 26 Nov 1668; New Haven
 TODD, Samuel & Priscilla BRADSTREET, wid; 26 Apr 1694; Rowley
 TODD, Samuel (1672-1742) & 1/wf Susanna TUTTLE; 16 Sep 1698; New Haven/Waterbury, CT
 TODD, Thomas & Rachel [BOWLES?]?; m/2 Joseph GOODHUE; b 1683; Boston
 TODD, Walter (-1673+) & Margaret [BARTON], w Rufus; aft 1648, no issue; Warwick, RI

Boreman



Family Record

Family No.

Father - Thomas Boreman

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth					Wiltshire	Eng		
Death								
Buried								
Married	02 Feb	1996						
Occupation					Military			
Places Lived					Church			
Other Wives								

His Father's Name William Boreman (G. 1000)

His Mother's Maiden Name Annis () 1500

Mother - Elizabeth Carter

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth								
Death								
Buried	09 March	1628						
Occupation					Military	Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name Felix Carter

Her Mother's Maiden Name Margaret ()

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	William Boreman	Birth	20	Nov	1596				
	Spouse -	Death	10	Mar	1613				
		Married							
2.	Felix Boreman	Birth	09	Mar	1599				
	Spouse - ()	Death				Settled in London			
		Married							
3.	Thomas Boreman	Birth	18	Oct	1601				
	Spouse - Margaret Offing	Death	17	Aug	1630				
		Married							
4.	Samuel Boreman	Birth	04	Feb	1604				
	Spouse - died young?	Death							
		Married							
5.	Daniel Boreman	Birth	21	Mar	1604	Isarick			
	Spouse -	Death			Living 1670				
		Married							
6.	John Boreman	Birth	30	Oct	1608				
	Spouse - Elizabeth	Death			Sept 1680	Isarick			
		Married			163-				
7.	Joseph Boreman	Birth	17	Mar	1611				
	Spouse - ()	Death				Settled in London			
		Married							
8.	Job Boreman	Birth	18	Dec	1613				
	Spouse - ()	Death	01	Oct	1632	London			
		Married							
9.	Sarah Boreman	Birth							
	Spouse - () NFR	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

Newport
Sagitt

es Raby

7

Family Record

Family No. _____

Father -

Felix CARTER

Surname _____

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1550			England		
Death	30	May	1619	Claydon	Oxfordshire	England	To Claydon area ca 1577 - on	
Buried				Claydon Churchyard?			1610' manor (w/ subsidy) Claydon	
Married							Caste	
Occupation	yeoman (one of only two propertied enough to pay subsidy - Kidmore I)						Church	
Places Lived	unknown b/c 1577-1619 Richard Carter "Quarrier" of Hinton, in Oxham Hundred, Oxfordshire 60 Tms SW of Claydon							
Other Wives	thought to have been his brother, died in 1617.							

His Father's Name _____

Carter

His Mother's Maiden Name _____

Mother -

Margaret

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth		ca	1555?			England		
Death	ca 30	Oct	1621	Claydon	Oxfordshire	England		
Buried				Claydon Churchyard?				
Occupation	Military						Church	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

(#6 one ancestor of my friend Sue Szimab)

Her Father's Name _____

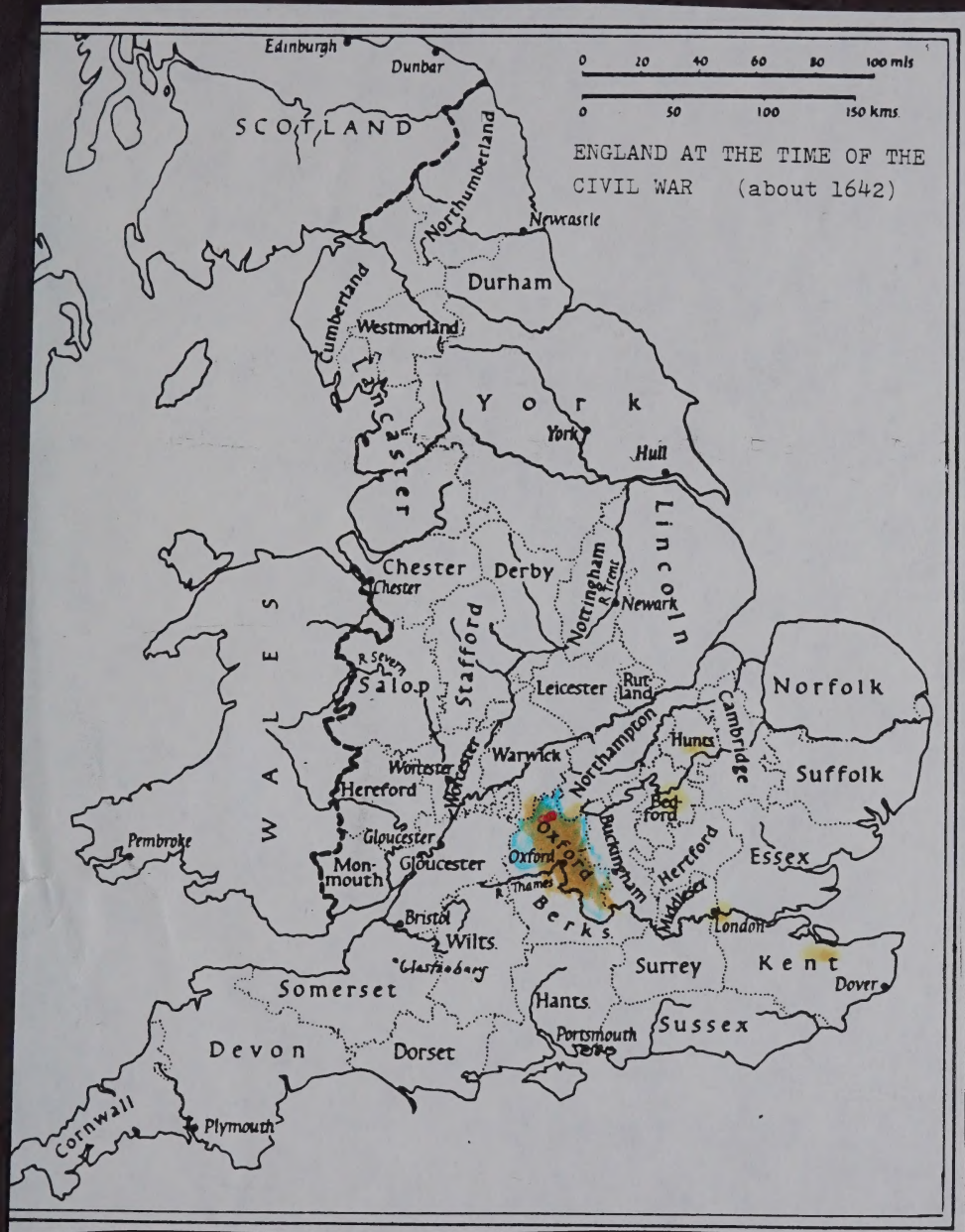
Her Mother's Maiden Name _____

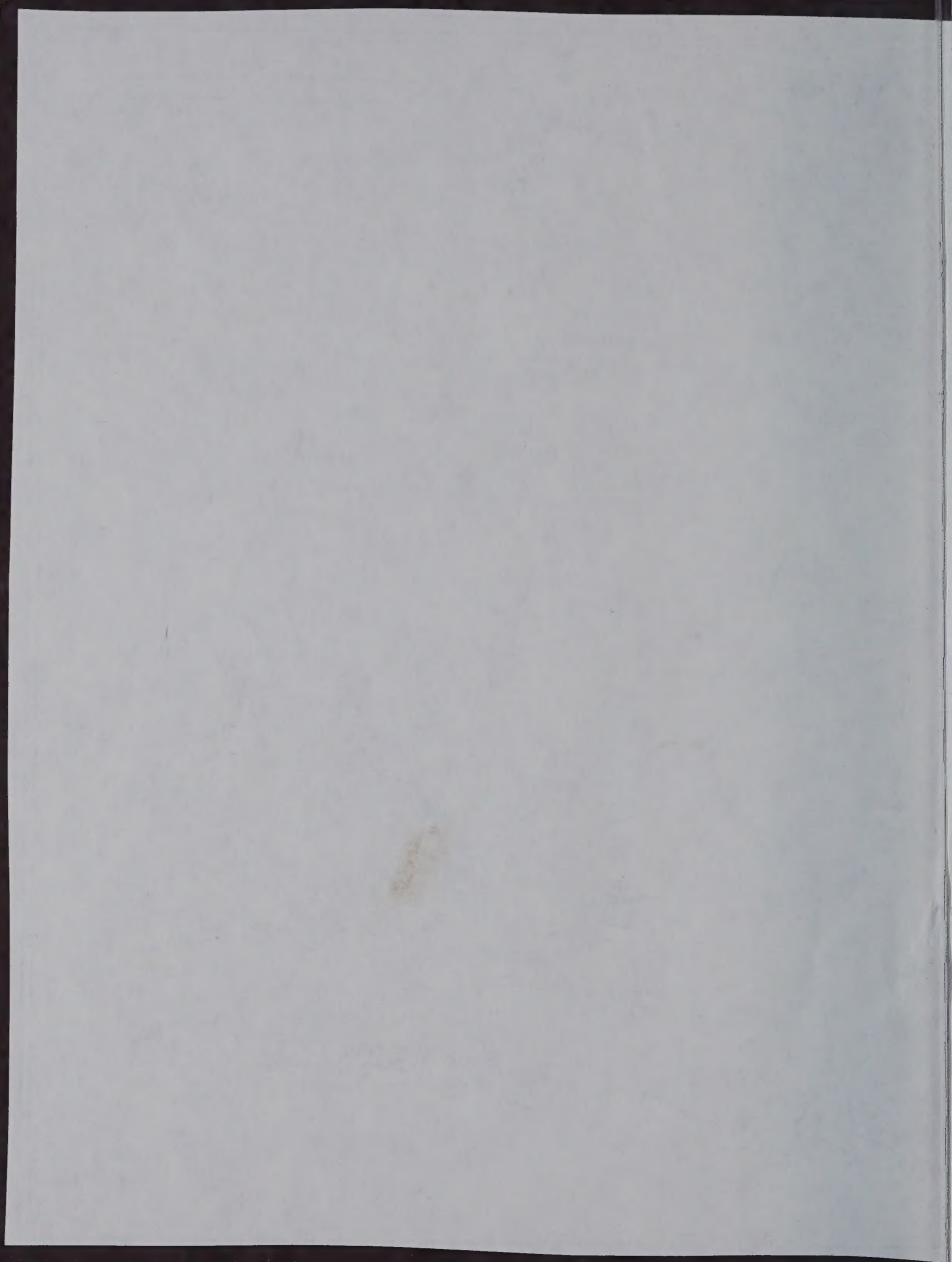
Children (Unless otherwise shown, all living after 1621. Birth = Baptismal dates)

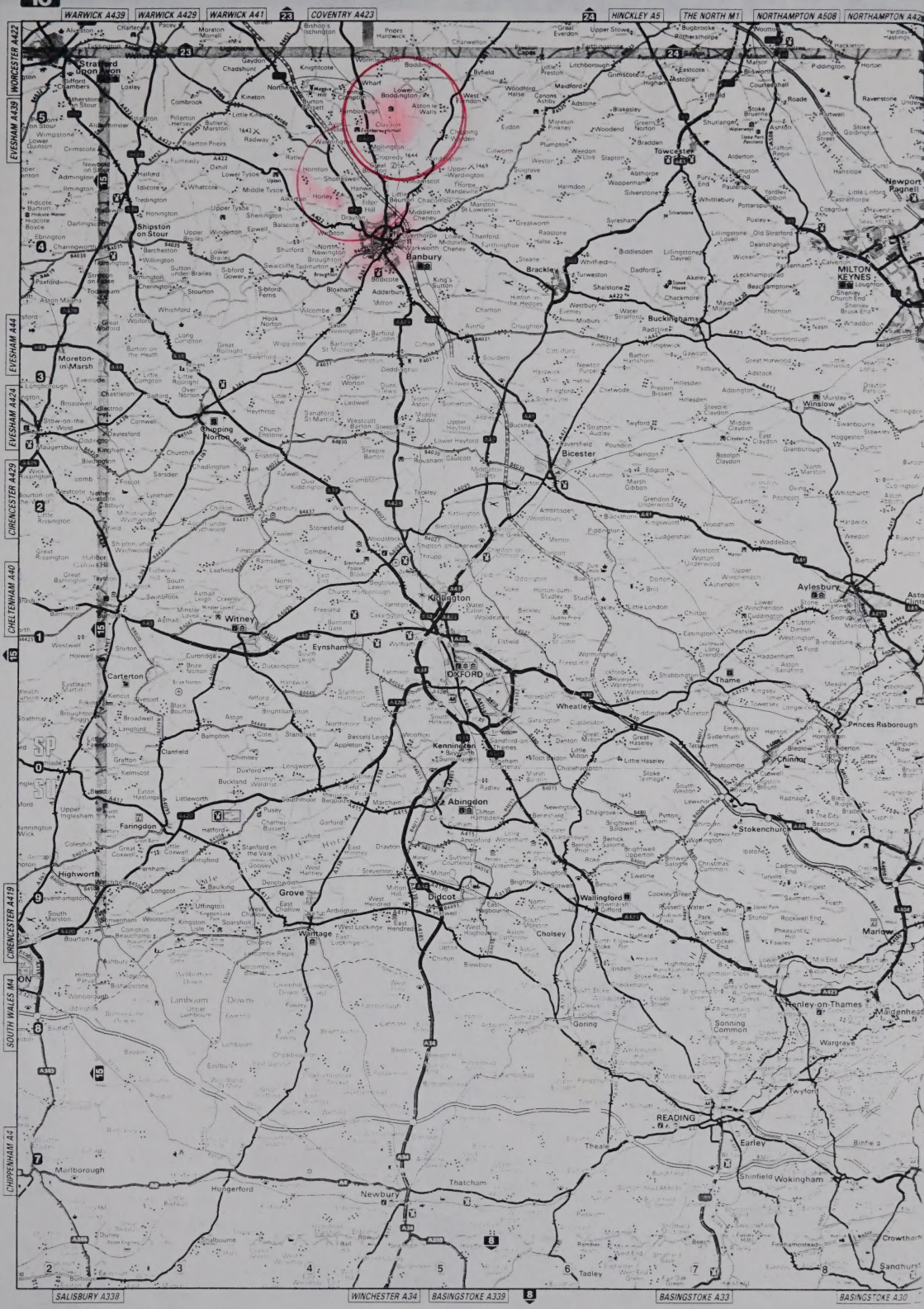
Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	George Carter	Birth			1577				
	Spouse - Sarah	Death			16	Claydon			
		Married							
2.	Elizabeth Carter	Birth		ca	1575				
	Spouse - Thomas Boreman	Death	11	May	1631	Claydon			
		Married	2	Feb	1595/6	"			
3.	Peter Carter	Birth	28	July	1577	"			
	Spouse - Frances	Death			16	"			
		Married	b/c		1611	"			
4.	Ann Carter	Birth		Sept	1577	"			
	Spouse - Thomas Good	Death			16	"			
		Married				"			
5.	John Carter	Birth	21	Oct	1581	"			
	Spouse - prob died young	Death				"			
		Married				"			
6.	Julian Carter Masters of Emigrant Samuel Boreman of CT	Birth	20	Dec	1583	"			
	Spouse - Christopher Boreman	Death				"			
		Married	18	Nov	1604	"			
7.	Joan Carter	Birth	10	Nov	1585	"			
	Spouse - Francis Ward	Death				"			
		Married				"			
8.	Alice Carter	Birth	17	July	1589	"			
	Spouse - Philip Goodwin	Death				"			
		Married				"			
9.	Richard Carter	Birth			11 Nov 1591	"			
	Spouse - unmarried age 24 1/2	Death			Apr 1616	"			
		Married							
10.		Birth							
		Death							
	Spouse -	Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.









Item	Qty	Unit	Price	Total	Remarks
1	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
2	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
3	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
4	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
5	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
6	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
7	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
8	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
9	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
10	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100

Item	Qty	Unit	Price	Total	Remarks
1	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
2	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
3	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
4	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
5	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
6	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
7	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
8	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
9	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
10	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100

Item	Qty	Unit	Price	Total	Remarks
1	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
2	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
3	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
4	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
5	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
6	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
7	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
8	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
9	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
10	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
11	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
12	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
13	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
14	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
15	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
16	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
17	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
18	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
19	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100
20	1	Box	1.00	1.00	Box of 100

Family Record

Family No. _____

Father -

Thomas Boreman

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	18	Oct	1608	Clagdon	Oxfordshire	England		
Death								
Buried								
Married	17	Aug	1630					
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name Thomas Boreman

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Carter

Mother -

Margaret Offing

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth					Oxfordshire	England		
Death								
Buried								
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name Offing

Her Mother's Maiden Name

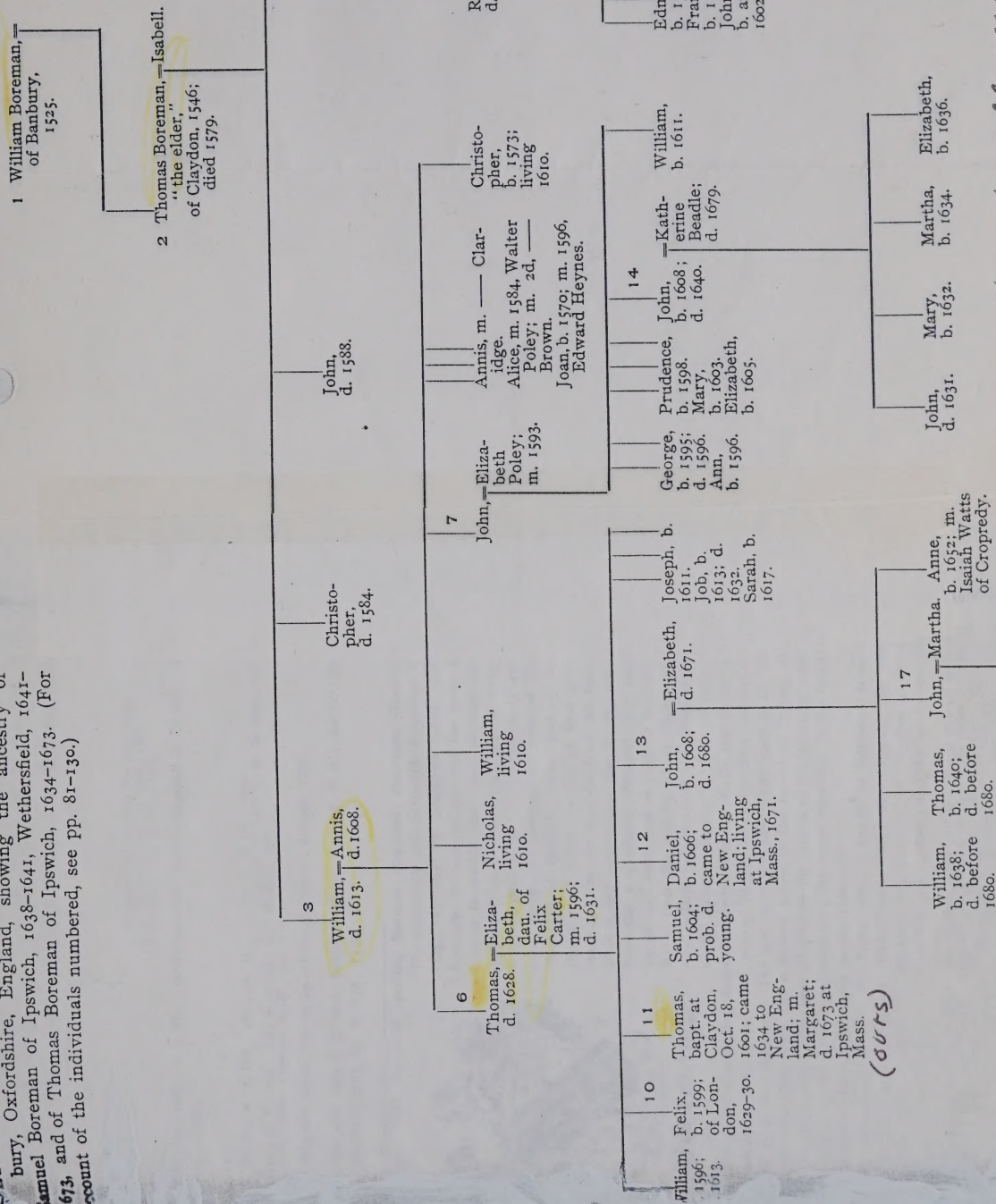
Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Mary Boreman	Birth	ca		1633				
	Spouse - Robert Kinsman Jr (1629-1712)	Death			17				
		Married	ca		1640				
2.	Daniel Boreman	Birth			1637				
	Spouse - Hanna Hutchinson (1639-5)	Death	27	Apr	1708				
		Married	12	Apr	1662				
3.	Margher Boreman	Birth	ca		1643				
	Spouse - Thomas Low Jr (1631-1722)	Death	22	Jan	1720				
		Married	04	July	1660				
4.	Thomas Boreman	Birth			1643				
	Spouse - Elizabeth Perkins (1649-1712)	Death			1648				
		Married	01	Jan	1668				
5.	Joanna Boreman	Birth			1646				
	Spouse - Isaac (1639-1711)	Death			1712				
		Married	29	Jan	1679				
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

PEDIGREE of the Boreman Family of Claydon near Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, showing the ancestry of Samuel Boreman of Ipswich, 1638-1641, Wethersfield, 1641-1673, and of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, 1634-1673. (For account of the individuals numbered, see pp. 81-130.)



Thomas and Samuel Boreman were second cousins.

(ours)

Family Record

Family No. _____

Father -

Thomas Boreman

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	18	Oct	1608	Claydon	Oxfordshire	England		
Death								
Buried								
Married	17	Aug	1630					
Occupation				Military		Church		
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name

Thomas Boreman

His Mother's Maiden Name

Elizabeth Carter

Mother -

Margaret Offing

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth			○		Oxfordshire	England		○
Death			○					○
Buried			○					○
Occupation				Military	Church			○
Places Lived								○
Other Husbands								○

Her Father's Name

Offing

Her Mother's Maiden Name

Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Mary Boreman	Birth	ca		1633				
	Spouse - Robert Kinsman Jr	Death		17					
		Married	ca		1640				
2.	Daniel Boreman	Birth			1637				
	Spouse - Hanna Hutchinson	Death	27	Apr	1708				
		Married	12	Apr	1662				
3.	Margaret Boreman	Birth	ca		1643				
	Spouse - Thomas Loe Jr.	Death	22	Jun	1720				
		Married	04	July	1660				
4.	Thomas Boreman	Birth			1643				
	Spouse - Elizabeth Perkins	Death							
		Married	01	Jan	1668				
5.	Jeanne Boreman	Birth			1646				
	Spouse - Isaac (1633-1721)	Death			1732				
		Married	29	Jan	1679				
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

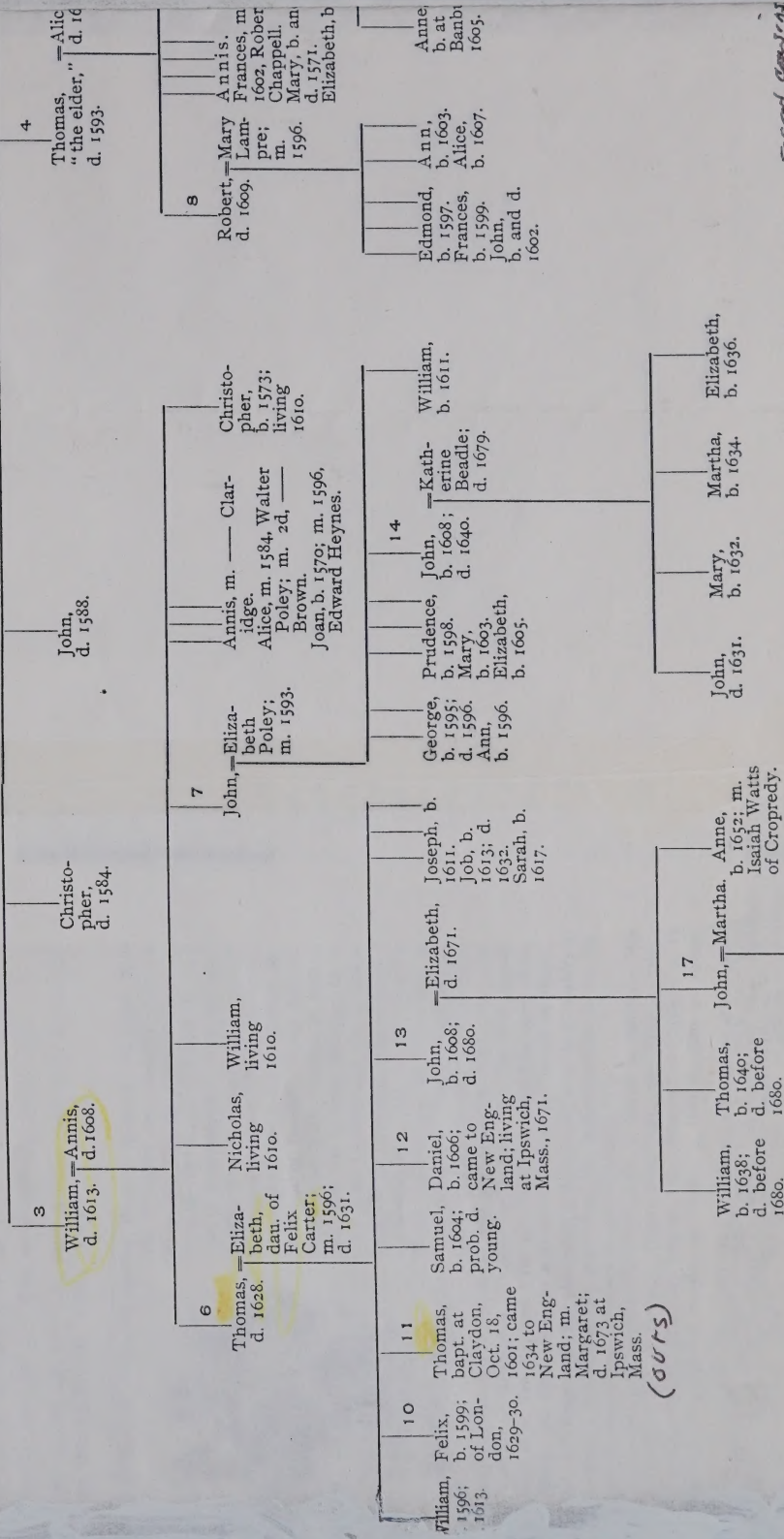
☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information - then list each on the reverse side.

PEDIGREE of the Boreman Family of Claydon near Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, showing the ancestry of Samuel Boreman of Ipswich, 1638-1641, Wethersfield, 1641-1673, and of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, 1634-1673. (For account of the individuals numbered, see pp. 81-130.)

1 William Boreman, —
of Banbury,
1525.

2 Thomas Boreman, —Isabell.
"the elder."
of Claydon, 1546;
died 1579.



Thomas and Samuel Boreman were second cousins

Family Record

Family No. _____

Father -

Thomas Boreman

Surname

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth	18	Oct	1601	Claydon	Oxfordshire	England		
Death								
Buried								
Married	17	Aug	1630					
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Wives								

His Father's Name Thomas Boreman

His Mother's Maiden Name Elizabeth Carter

Mother -

Margaret Offing

Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Notes	Source No.
Birth					Oxfordshire	England		
Death								
Buried								
Occupation				Military			Church	
Places Lived								
Other Husbands								

Her Father's Name Offing

Her Mother's Maiden Name

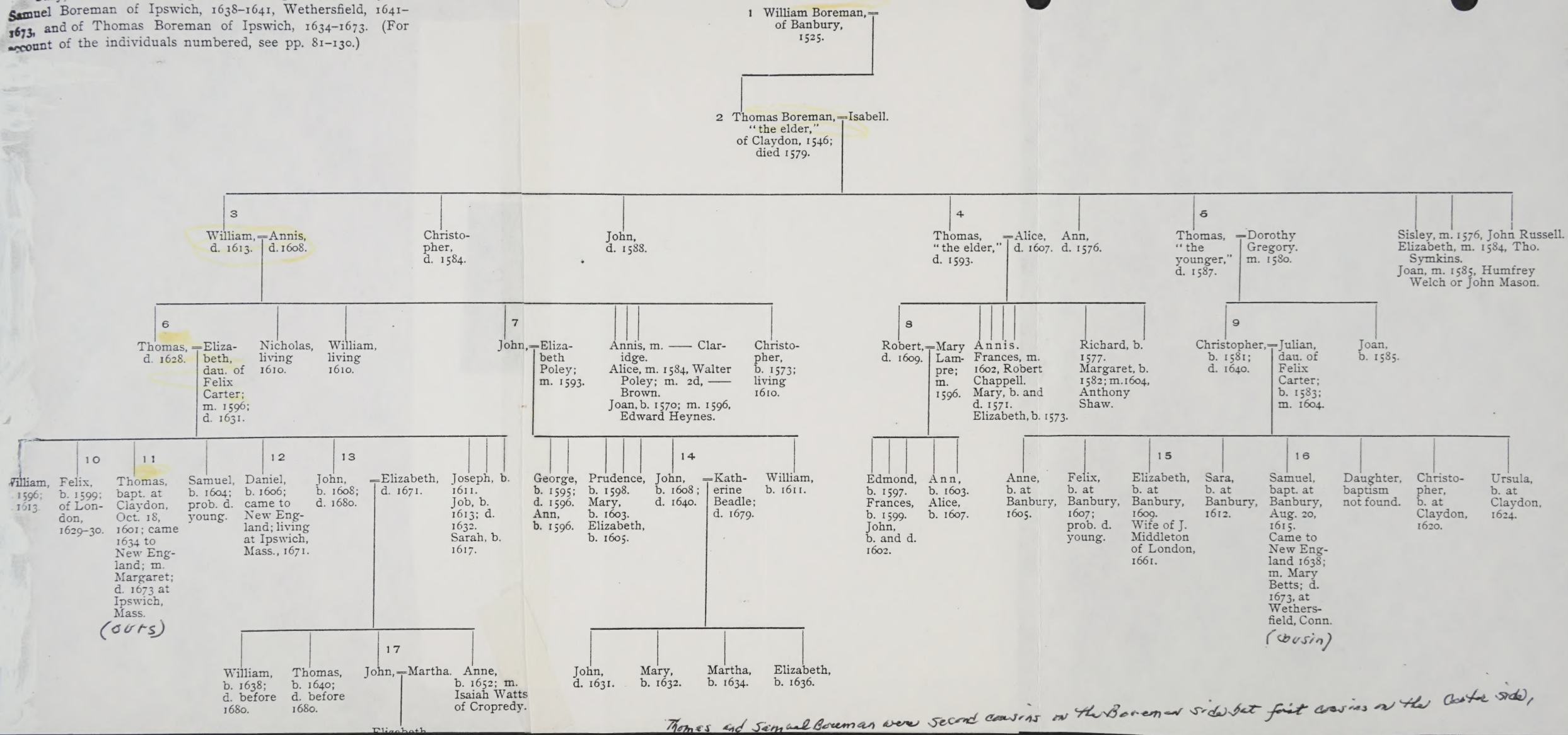
Children

Sex	Full Given Name	Event	Day	Month	Year	Town	County	State	Source No.
1.	Mary Boreman	Birth	ca		1633				
	Spouse - Robert Kinsman Jr (1629-1712)	Death			17--				
		Married	ca		1640				
2.	Daniel Boreman	Birth			1627				
	Spouse - Hanna Hutchinson (1639-1712)	Death	27	Apr	1708				
		Married	12	Apr	1662				
3.	Margaret Boreman	Birth	ca		1643				
	Spouse - Thomas Low Jr (1621-1712)	Death	22	Jan	1720				
		Married	04	July	1660				
4.	Thomas Boreman	Birth			1643				
	Spouse - Elizabeth Perkins (1649-1712)	Death							
		Married	01	Jan	1668				
5.	Joanna Boreman	Birth			1646				
	Spouse - Isaac (1639-1712)	Death			1732				
		Married	29	Jan	1679				
6.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
7.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
8.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
9.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							
10.		Birth							
	Spouse -	Death							
		Married							

☐ Additional children listed on the reverse side.

In the circles, identify by number your sources of information -- then list each on the reverse side.

PEDIGREE of the Boreman Family of Claydon near Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, showing the ancestry of Samuel Boreman of Ipswich, 1638-1641, Wethersfield, 1641-1673, and of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, 1634-1673. (For account of the individuals numbered, see pp. 81-130.)



DISCOVERY OF THE HOME IN ENGLAND.

There is in existence, and in a fair state of preservation, a letter, now more than 250 years old, written to Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield, ancestor of the Connecticut Boardmans, by his mother in England some three or four years after he had left home—the only letter of hers that has come down to us. Samuel Boreman lived thirty years after receiving it, and from him it has been handed down through generation after generation of his descendants in Wethersfield, till it is now in the possession of one who is the eighth in succession in a direct line from the writer.* The letter is as follows:—

*The letter came down in the line of the only family bearing the name, which continued to make its home in Wethersfield proper, *vis.*: Samuel,¹ Samuel,² Cornet Joseph,³ Levi,⁴ Joseph Simeon,⁵ William,⁶ William F. J.⁷ It lay probably for most of that time in one or the other of the two old Boardman houses on Broad St., *vis.*: that bought by Samuel¹ in 1659 on the south corner of Fletcher's Lane, and occupied during 121 years by five generations of the family; and that at the southwest end of Broad St., where lived in succession, from 1720 to 1846, Cornet Joseph,³ Levi,⁴ Joseph Simeon,⁵ William,⁶ William F. J.⁷

Children (N. C. R.):

1. James Butler, bp. 22 June, 1828. — N. C. R.
 2. Della Ann, bp. 13 May, 1832. — 4. Lucy Francis, bp. 31 May, 1842; d. 2 June, 1852.—N. C. R.
 3. Chauncy Wetherill, bp. 2 Aug., 1835.—

JONATHAN, the *Mir Rec.* gives date of bp. of ch. *James* and *Mary*, 20 Oct., 1728,

JONATHAN.

Children (N. C. R.):

1. Sally.
 2. Lucy.
 3. Erasmus.
 JOHN, b. 31 Jan., 1813; d. 2 May, 1853; his wife *Martha Harris*, b. 19 Apl., 1811; d. 1 Feb., 1876.

Children:

1. Cordelia Harris, b. 8 Oct., 1815; d. 11 1891, d. 27 Dec., 1854.
 2. Mary Harris, b. 22 July, 1799; d. 16 Oct., 1854; his wife, *Sarah Francis*, b. 30 July, 1784.
 3. Timothy R. Harris, b. 15 Mch., 1802; d. 20 Feb., 1853.

JOHN, the *Mir Rec.* gives date of bp. of his s. *Charles*, 2 Sept., 1733.

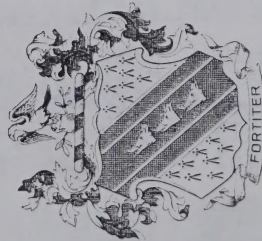
HANNAH, the *wid.* who d. 27 Feb., 1812, in 70 yr.; had (N. C. R.) *Asabel*, *Daniel*, *Mary*, *Hannah*, *Levi*, bp. 9 Sept., 1785.

BOARDMAN, (diff. forms of spelling *Borman*, *Boreman*, *Boardman*).

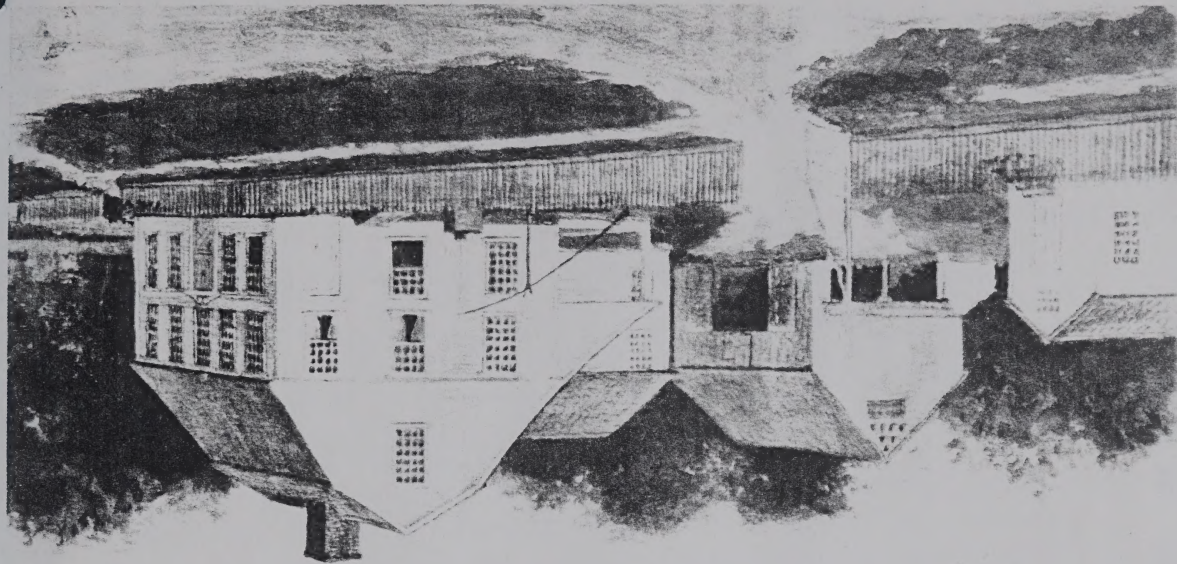
The exhaustive and admirable *Boardman Genealogy* says that the American family descends from the *Boreman*'s, and that the name *Boardman* or *Boardman* was "from the first entirely distinct from *Boreman*, and has an altogether different derivation * * * Curiously and unaccountably, the descendants both of Thomas *Boreman* of Ipswich, Mass., and of Samuel *Boreman* of Weth., having at first generally employed the spelling *BORMAN*, by inserting, after a few generations, the *d*, and sometime later the *a*, gradually changed their name to its present form, and so made it not only different from the one by which their ancestors were called, but identical with that of an entirely distinct family." "This change from *Boreman* or *Borman* to *Boardman*, first appears in the *Welsh* line in the record of Richard of Newington, 1707, nearly 70 yrs. after the first appearance of Samuel B. in New England. The new form was adopted by most of the family in Weth., till 1780, when the *a* is first added in the record of Elijah, son of Israel of Newington." The plan adopted by the author of the *Genealogy* referred to, is to give to the first two generations, the name *Boreman*, to the third and fourth, *Boardman*, and *Boardman* to the remainder.

The Eng. ancestry of Samuel, the *Welsh* sett., is traced as follows:— from (1) William *Boreman*, of Banbury, Oxfordshire, 1525; (2) *Thomas*, "the elder," of Claydon, 1546, d. 1579; (3) *Thomas*, "the younger," of Claydon, m. Dorothy Gregory, 1580; (4) *Christopher*, of Claydon b. 1581, d. 1640, m. Julian (dau.

* *DOUGLASS GENEALOGY*, 1525-1895.—The English Home and Ancestry of Samuel *Boreman*, of Wethersfield, Conn., and Thomas *Boreman*, of Ipswich, Mass., With Some Account of their Descendants (now called *Boardman*) in America. Illustrated with Views, Autographs and an English Pedigree. Compiled by Charlotte Goldthwaite. Published by MF. F. Boardman, Hartford, Conn., 1895; 8vo. xiii, 178 pp., 350 copies printed—in every respect a superb work.



—Boreman—



HOMESTEAD OF SAMUEL BOREMAN, SEN., ON BROAD STREET, WETHERSFIELD, AS IT APPEARED WHEN KEPT AS A TAVERN, 1816-1837.

BY HEZEKIAH AND DOSHA CRANE. Built about 1660.

From *Boardman Genealogy*.

BOARDMAN, (diff. forms of spelling *Borman*, *Boreman*, *Bordman*, *Boardman*).



Boreman

The exhaustive and admirable *Boardman Genealogy* says that the American family descends from the *Boreman*'s, and that the name *Bordman* or *Boardman* was "from the first entirely distinct from *Boreman*, and has an altogether different derivation * * * * Curiously and unaccountably, the descendants both of Thomas *Boreman* of Ipswich, Mass., and of Samuel *Boreman* of Weth., having at first generally employed the spelling *BORMAN*, by inserting, after a few generations, the *d*, and sometime later the *a*, gradually changed their name to its present form, and so made it not only different from the one by which their ancestors were called, but identical with that of an entirely distinct family." "This change from

Boreman or *Borman* to *Boardman*, first appears in the Weth. line in the record of Richard of Newington, 1707, nearly 70 yrs. after the first appearance of Samuel B. in New England. The new form was adopted by most of the family in Weth., till 1780, when the *a* is first added in the record of Elijah, son of Israel of Newington." The plan adopted by the author of the *Genealogy* referred to, is to give to the first two generations, the name *Boreman*, to the third and fourth, *Bordman*, and *Boardman* to the remainder.

The Eng. ancestry of Samuel, the Weth. sett., is traced as follows— from (1) *William Boreman*, of Banbury, Oxfordshire, 1525; (2) *Thomas*, "the elder," of Claydon, 1546, d. 1579; (3) *Thomas*, "the younger," of Claydon, m. *Dorothy Gregory*, 1580; (4) *Christopher*, of Claydon b. 1581, d. 1640, m. *Julian* (dau.

* *BOARDMAN GENEALOGY, 1525-1895*.—The English Home and Ancestry of Samuel *Boreman*, of Wethersfield, Conn., and *Thomas Boreman*, of Ipswich, Mass., With Some Account of their Descendants (now called *Boardman*) in America. Illustrated with Views, Autographs and an English Pedigree. Compiled by *Charlotte Goldthwaite*. Published by Mr. F. J. *Boardman*, Hartford, Conn., 1895; 8vo. xiii, 778 pp., 350 copies printed—in every respect a superb work.

Emine, 2 on each crossed ^{sable} three hoars heads

Children of Thomas (and Isabel?) Boreman:

+ William	m.	Annis	He was buried 10 Jan 1613
Cicely(Sisley)	8 May 1576	John Russell	
Christopher			Buried 10 Oct 1584
John			" 9 Dec 1588
Thomas the elder		Alice	" 29 May 1593
Thomas the younger			
	m. 16 Feb 1579/80	Dorothy Gregory	" 13 June 1587
Elizabeth	17 Nov 1584	Thomas Symkins	
Joane	10 Jun 1585	John Mason, OR	
	24 Nov 1585	Humphrey Welch	
Ann			" 21 Jan 1575/6?

There were two Joane Boremans, ours and another. Which married which husband is uncertain. Ann's death date might be an error, as genealogy states, "supposed to have been another daughter who died before her father."--not sure how to interpret that.

Children of William and Annis () Boreman:

+ Thomas	m. 2 Feb 1595/6	Elizabeth Carter bur 9 Mar 1628
Nicholas		moved away?
William		"
John	25 Jun 1593	Elizabeth Polley
Annis		Claridge
Alice	1/25 Oct 1584	Walter Polley
	2/	Brown
Jone	bapt 20 May 1570	Edward Heynes
Christopher	16 Jan 1572/3	moved away?

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman:

William	bapt 20 Nov 1596	bur. 10 Mar 1612/3
Felix	4 Mar 1598/9	settled in London
+ Thomas	18 Oct 1601	m. 17 Aug 1630 Margaret Offing ✓
Samuel	4 Feb 1603/4	died as a child?
Daniel	21 Mar 1605/6	living in Ipswich after 1670
John	30 Oct 1608	163? Elizabeth. He d.Sep 1680
Joseph	17 Apr 1611	settled near London
Job	18 Dec 1613	bur. 1 Oct 1632. d.London
Sarah	4 May 1617	NFR

Children of Thomas and Margaret (Cffin) Boreman:

✓ Mary (ca 1633-17--)	m. ca 1656	Robert Kinsman Jr (1629-1712)
7 Daniel (1637-27 Apr 1708)	12 Apr 1662	Hannah Hutchinson (1639-
→ Martha (1641-22 Jan 1720)	4 Jul 1660	Thomas Low, Jr. (1631-1712)
Thomas (1643- 3 Oct 1719)	1 Jan 1667/8	Elizabeth Perkins (1649-1718)
Joanna (1646- 1732)	29 Jan 1671/2	Isaac Fellows (1635-1721)

See over

pcan
Robert Kinsman, Jr. was a glazier. He is renowned in history as one of the 6 men who voted in 1687 that Andros had no right to tax the people without consent of the Assembly. They were fined and spent 21 days in jail. They had 9 children. He was later a Quartermaster.

It was Thomas and Elizabeth who had the son Offin and at least four others. See page 33 for notes about him. Daniel and Hannah, who was from Salem Village, bought a large farm in Topsfield and were a successful farm. "History of Topsfield" page 33 has a couple of paragraphs about them. Oh yes, Thomas Boreman II was a miller. His widowed mother, Margaret, lived with Thomas and also his handicapped Uncle Daniel. He was public spirited, serving on various committees. In March 1697, he was before the court because of some kind of an altercation with a Lt. Thomas Hent

26
(
the

BOARDMAN GENEALOGY

1525-1895

22

The English Home and Ancestry

OF

SAMUEL BOREMAN THOMAS BOREMAN
WETHERSFIELD, CONN. IPSWICH, MASS.

22

WITH SOME
ACCOUNT OF THEIR DESCENDANTS
(NOW CALLED BOARDMAN)
IN AMERICA

Illustrated with Views, Autographs
AND AN
ENGLISH PEDIGREE

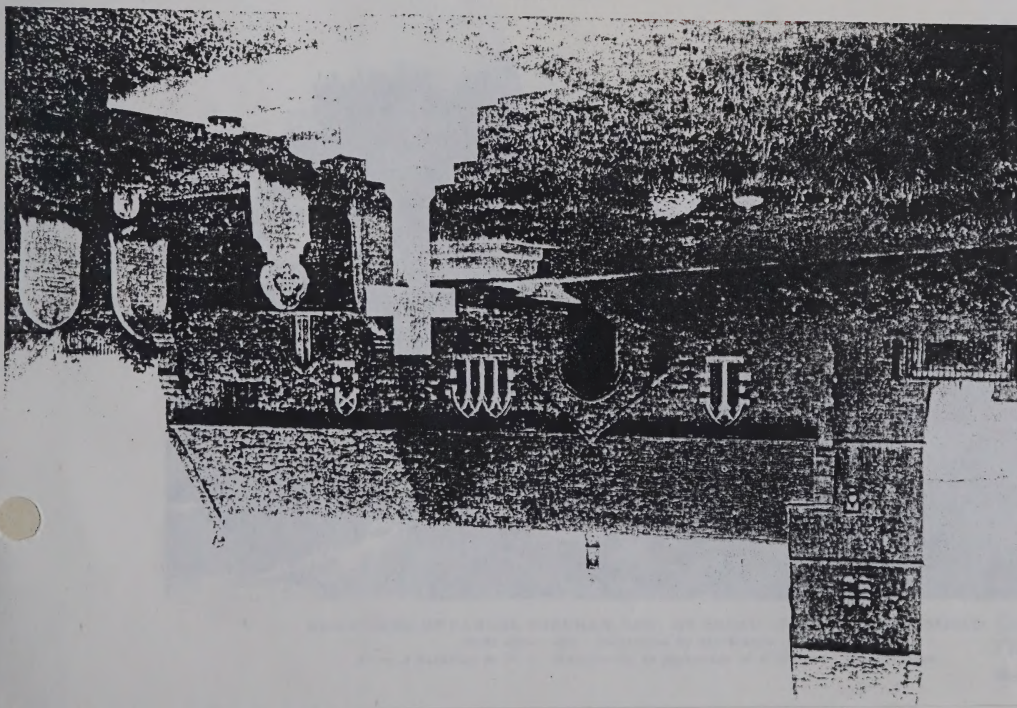
COMPILED BY
CHARLOTTE GOLDTHWAITE

Pages between 234
ancestor chart
about page 80 - not
copied. If done
later copy 12/14/20
for new page

Finish collecting the later
pages - correct order of some
We descend from Thomas Boreman
(Cards by page 137)
but are interested in the CT
branch because 3 Great
Grandpa Philo's first of 3
ones was "Bobby Boreman"
descended from New Bedford Co.
Boreman's (but not mentioned
in pedigree) appears 5th great gr
father, pedigree at 1842 in New
England

press

CLAYDON CHURCH.



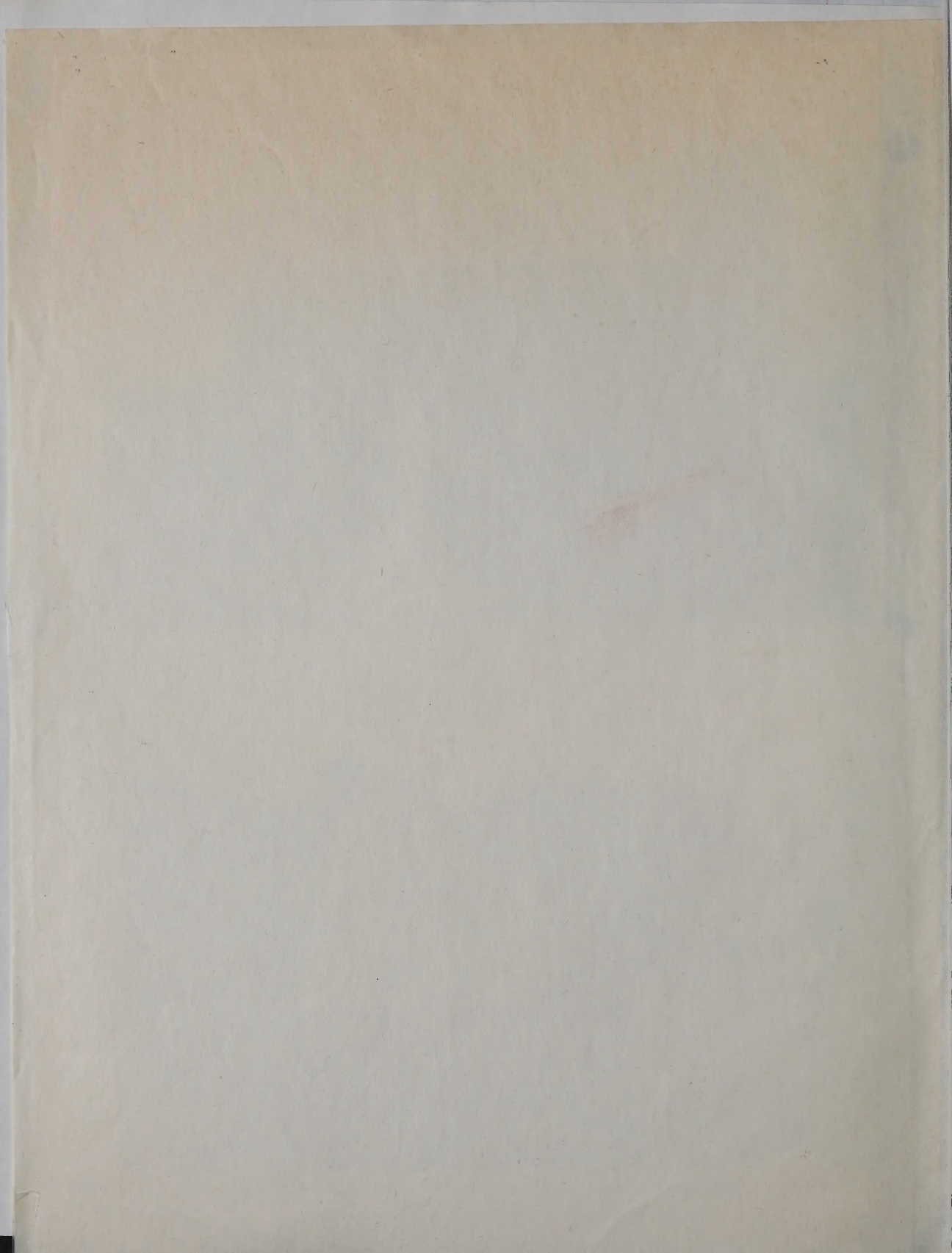
Go over this letter to
see if wording is
identical to Boardman
Gen by Goldthorpe.
If so this can be
tossed out.



CLAYDON CHURCH, ENGLAND



HOMESTEAD OF SAMUEL BOREMAN, SEN., ON BROAD STREET, WETHERSFIELD. *Cousin of our Thomas*
 Built about 1660. Destroyed by fire March 27, 1827. *They came together to*
America
 From a painting by D. F. Wentworth, in possession of William F. J. Boardman.

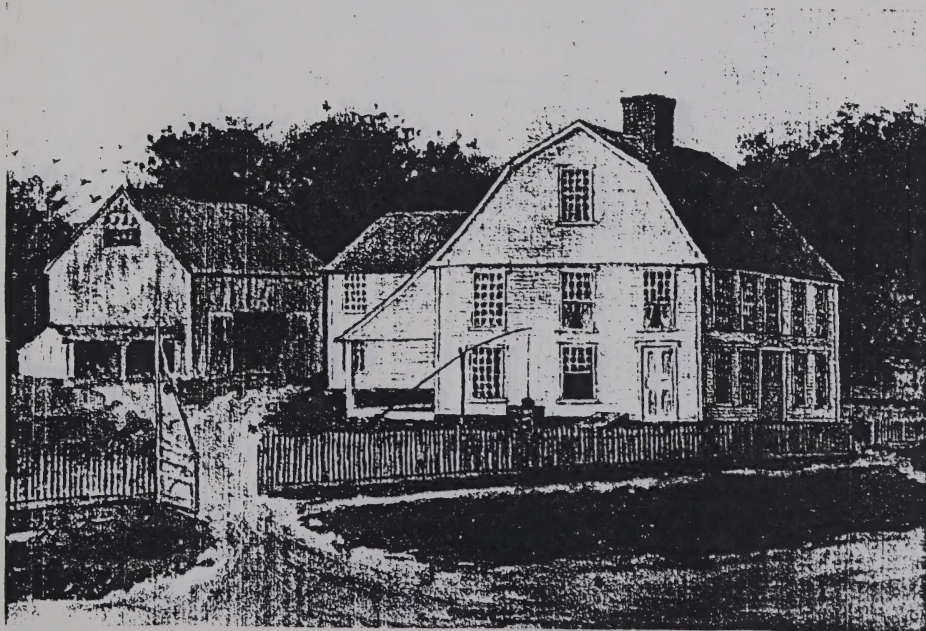


Boreman

Soreman



CLAYDON CHURCH, ENGLAND



HOMESTEAD OF SAMUEL BOREMAN, SEN., ON BROAD STREET, WETHERSFIELD.

Built about 1660. Destroyed by fire March 27, 1827.

From a painting by D. F. Wentworth, in possession of William F. J. Boardman.



THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY



THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY
VIEWED FROM THE SOUTH
THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY
VIEWED FROM THE NORTH



CLAYDON CHURCH, ENGLAND

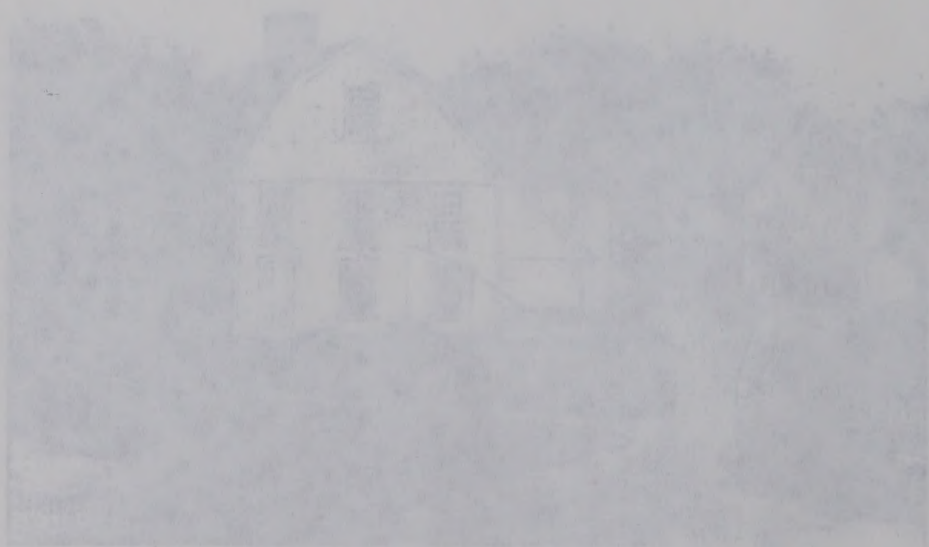


HOMESTEAD OF SAMUEL BOREMAN, SEN., ON BROAD STREET, WETHERSFIELD.

Built about 1660. Destroyed by fire March 27, 1827.
 From a painting by D. P. Wentworth, in possession of William F. J. Boardman.



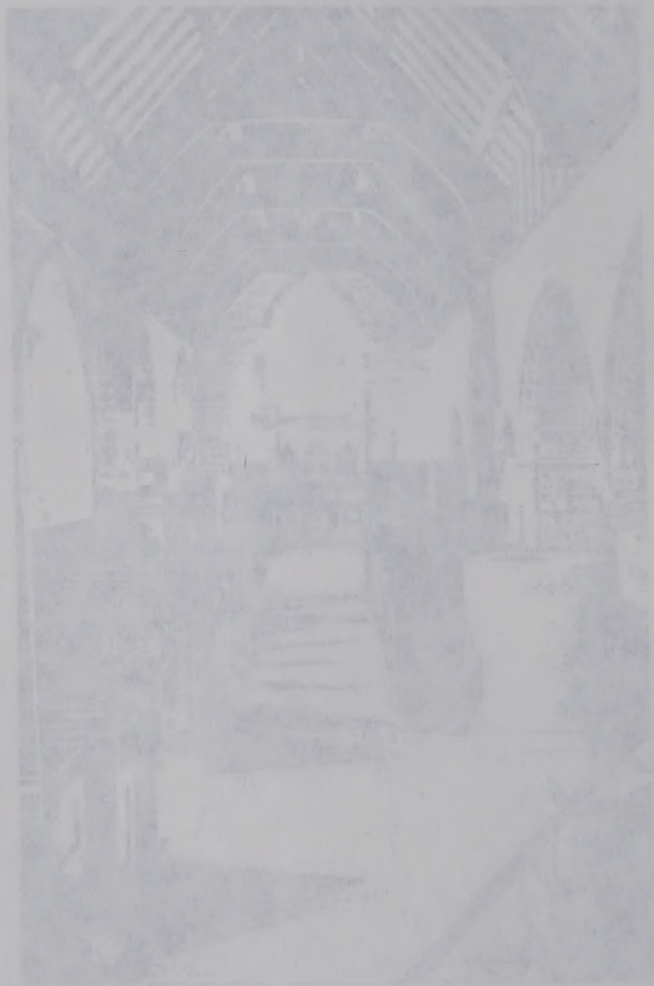
THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY



THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY, NEW YORK CITY. (The caption is upside down in the original image.)



INTERIOR OF CLAYDON CHURCH, ENGLAND



REAR VIEW OF THE CHURCH OF ST. MARTIN



INTERIOR OF CLAYDON CHURCH, ENGLAND



INTERIOR OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, BOSTON



INTERIOR OF CLAYDON CHURCH, ENGLAND



INTERIOR OF THE CATHEDRAL OF SEVILLE



HOUSE OF THOMAS BOREMAN, CLAYDON, ENGLAND



HOUSE OF FELIX CARTER, CLAYDON, ENGLAND.



VIEW OF THE OLD FARM HOUSE IN 1880



VIEW OF THE OLD FARM HOUSE IN 1880



HOUSE OF THOMAS BOREMAN, CLAYDON, ENGLAND



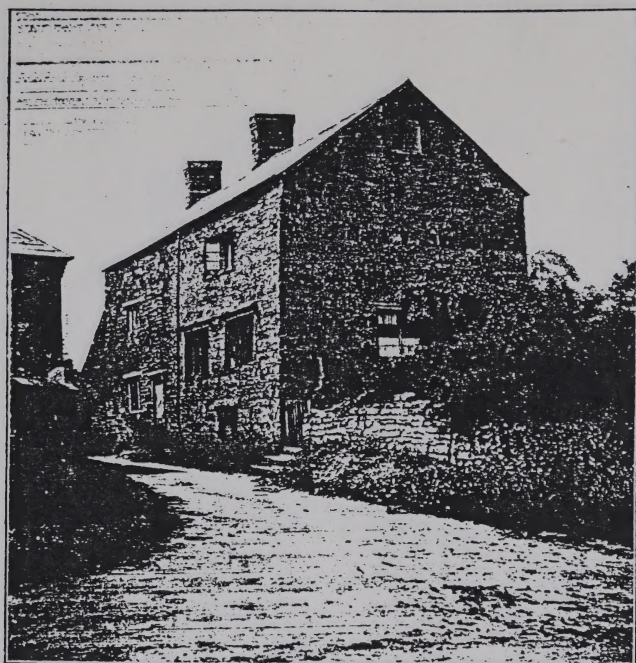
HOUSE OF FELIX CARTER, CLAYDON, ENGLAND.



VIEW OF HOUSE NO. 1, CLAYTON, ENGLAND



VIEW OF HOUSE NO. 2, CLAYTON, ENGLAND



HOUSE OF THOMAS BOREMAN, CLAYDON, ENGLAND



HOUSE OF FELIX CARTER, CLAYDON, ENGLAND.



VIEW OF HOUSE FROM EASTERN CLIFF, MOUNTAIN



VIEW OF HOUSE FROM EASTERN CLIFF, MOUNTAIN



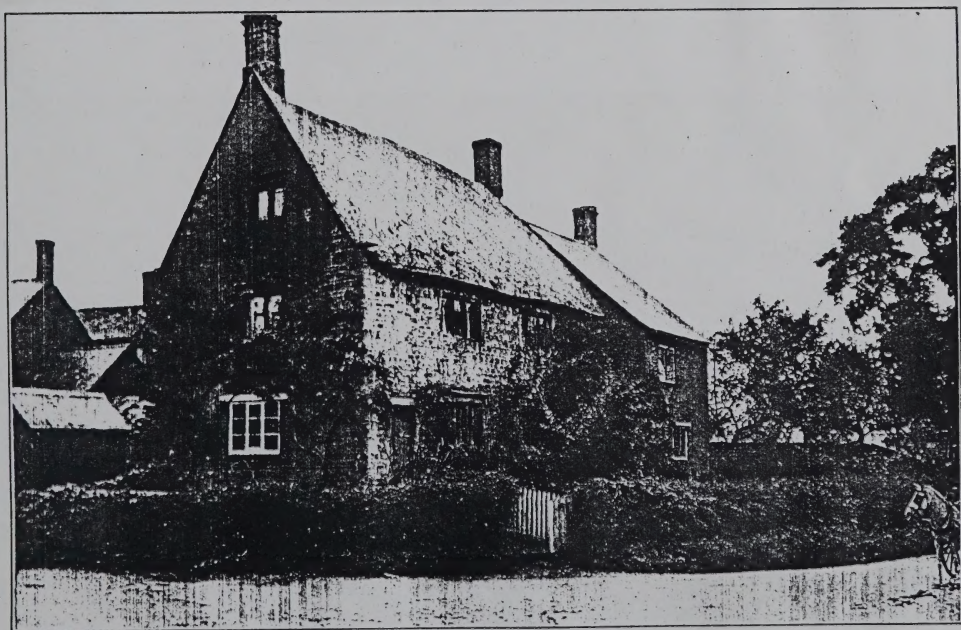
HOUSE OF THOMAS BOREMAN, CLAYDON, ENGLAND



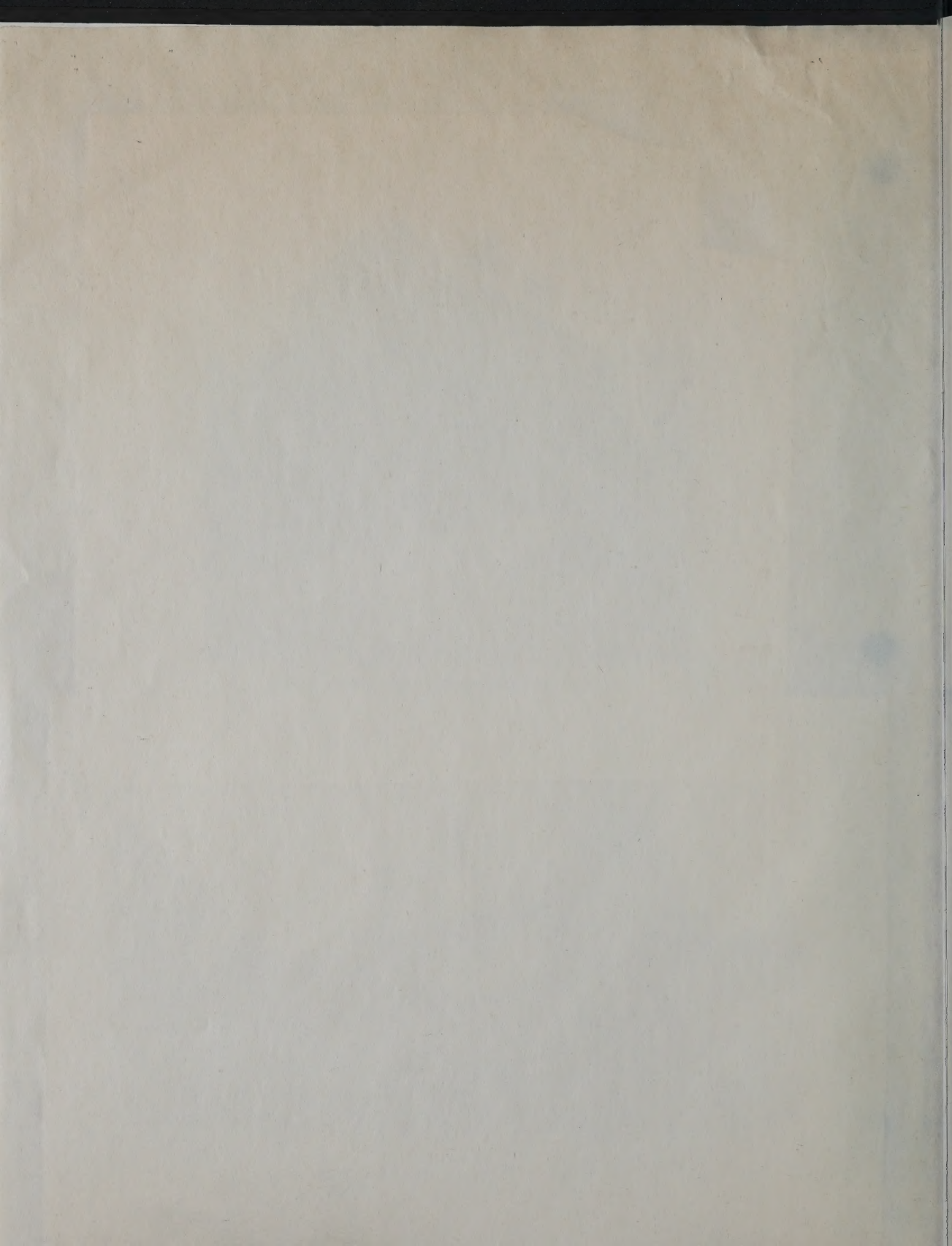
HOUSE OF FELIX CARTER, CLAYDON, ENGLAND.



HOUSE OF THOMAS BOREMAN, CLAYDON, ENGLAND



HOUSE OF FELIX CARTER, CLAYDON, ENGLAND.





INTERIOR OF CLAYDON CHURCH, ENGLAND

concerning the home from which the Letter came seems to have been indulged in; if curiosity as to its situation was ever by chance aroused, it appears never to have been sufficient to overcome the difficulties in the way of a search for it—difficulties greatly increased by the fading of the ink, which in time rendered the name of the town undecipherable.

In the year 1853 Mr. Hinman issued his "Catalogue of the First Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut," for which he was furnished by various members of the Boardman family in Hartford and Wethersfield with many valuable records, rendering the book, so far as that family is concerned, notwithstanding a few, probably unavoidable, mistakes, the fullest and most reliable account of the Connecticut Boardmans hitherto published. In that account Mr. Hinman printed the Letter, lent him for the purpose by Mr. William Boardman, its then owner; this was its first appearance in type. Mr. Hinman enumerated the facts there shown in regard to Samuel Boreman's family, remarking that "a few of the numerous descendants of the first settlers of New England have preserved as much evidence of their family in England as is contained in this letter of the Boreman family, in this well-written (old red) letter of Julian Boreman, the mother of the Boremans in Connecticut." He adds, "The place where dated cannot be deciphered, but it is evidently written in England," and he prints the name of the town "*Oltrydon*!"

About ten years later, Manly B. Boardman, then of New York city, became greatly interested in the history of the family. He was still young, and possessed a large fund of energy, combined with enthusiasm and thorough business habits, all which he brought to bear on the work which he then undertook, of preparing a Boardman genealogy. He obtained from various town clerks, at considerable expense, copies of a large number of town records relating to families of the name, and was indefatigable in making inquiries as to the descent of every Boardman of whom he could in any

In earlier days, when little attention was given to family history, this Letter, always carefully preserved, seems to have been valued chiefly as a relic, and as such was passed on from father to son, with no thought, except perhaps an extremely vague one, of the important evidence as to the family home which it contained. In the beginning, the situation of that home must have been well understood, and no light on that point was needed; but, as time passed, and new generations came on the stage, such knowledge gradually grew dim. England came to seem to the majority of those born here, not only a distant, but an almost unknown, country beyond the seas; there was little definite knowledge of its geography; those who made a journey thither felt that they were taking their lives in their hands, made their wills before their departure, and esteemed it rare good fortune if they returned in safety. Even at the present day, one need not be very old to be able to call to mind the time when the remains of some such feeling still existed; when one who had taken such a journey was a local celebrity, especially in places distant from the great towns; and as to knowledge of England's geography, how many are there now who could tell without recourse to a map the locations of the different English counties, or of very many of the important towns, aside from those of such well-known names as London, Liverpool, and a few others? It is not, therefore, surprising, that in those earlier times little or no speculation

way hear. The records which he thus collected have been of great value in preparing the present Genealogy, containing, as they do, information given by many now long since dead, which it would be impossible at this day to replace. Not content with researches at home, Mr. Boardman set his heart on finding the place in England where the letter was written. This Letter he had never then seen, except as printed in Hinman, but he now took means to do so, and it was for a time entrusted to his keeping, during which, with the owner's permission, he made a facsimile copy of it. After then carefully studying lists of all towns and parishes in England, and selecting those whose termination corresponded to the final letters of the town of the Letter, he sent to each of them an inquiry for the records desired, accompanied by a facsimile. Fortunately the names of places ending in *eydon* or *rydon*, the only letters still decipherable, are not numerous in England, and except that the same name often occurs in different counties, the number of such would be small. Mr. Boardman's list seems to have included several *Cleydons*, *Heydons*, and *Pleydons*, a village called *Clayhidon* in Devonshire, and possibly some others.* In the various answers received, there was but one instance where the name Boreman was reported to be found, that from Clayhidon in Devonshire, where it existed with the spelling Bowerman,† but did not appear in the Parish Register until 1695. Mr. Boardman's attempt had so far, then, proved fruitless, and just about that time the breaking out of the Civil War crowding from his mind all minor interests, no further steps in prosecuting the search were taken, and almost an entire generation passed before anything more in that direction was attempted.

* The letter was printed a few years ago in the Genealogical Register, and the town given as "*Drydon*."

† This family was afterwards found among others in the records at Somerset House, London. It contained a Julian and a Christopher, though not mother and son, and for a while seemed to promise a solution of the question.

It was with very little hope of better success than Mr. Boardman's, that the writer, while spending a year or more in England in 1890 and 1891, undertook to continue the search. Facilities for genealogical inquiry had greatly increased since Mr. Boardman's attempt. The treasures of the Record Office, and the wills at Somerset House in London were now freely open, and the chances of a searcher on the ground over one who must trust only to written inquiries, were greatly in favor of the former. Still there was discouragement in the recollection that what seemed a thorough search had already failed, and in the thought of the many chances that the records desired might have shared the fate of many other parish records in having been long since destroyed or lost. It was determined, however, to make the attempt, and to leave no means untried which might by any possibility assist in following out the clue in hand—a clue which consisted, it will be remembered, in a town whose name ended in *eydon* or *rydon*, a mother, Julian Boreman, with a son Christopher and five daughters of unknown names, together with the fact that the father of the family, whose name also was unknown, died in 1639 or 1640. It has been suggested that the account of this further search for Samuel Boreman's home in England, and its final discovery, might be of greater interest, if given in extracts from private letters which were written home at the time. With the hope of showing thus more clearly the circumstances attending the search, and its successive failures and encouragements, portions of these letters* are here quoted, though originally written with no thought of publication. The first allusion to the subject is found in a letter written from Paris, where the winter before visiting England was spent.

PARIS, March 11, 1890.

We have so far been too busy with sight-seeing and other pursuits to allow of my devoting much time to genealogy, but within a few days I have been looking over my papers to make ready for the campaign in England. I shall

* These letters were written to William F. J. Boardman, publisher.

try my best to look up the records there, but I am afraid to hope for any great results. I feel all in the dark about where I am to go, or what I shall try, but hope the way will open up as I go along. I think I shall first visit the Record Office in Fetter Lane, and then the Records of Wills at Somerset House—Wouldn't it be good news if I could find what I want! but I must not expect too much.

LONDON, Apr. 26, 1890.

I have been putting off writing, hoping I might have some information to send. I will not, however, wait any longer, but will tell you now how I have been occupying myself in the way of research since we came to London, hoping, I must confess not very strongly, that I shall have better news to give at some future time.

Since getting settled here a little more than four weeks ago, I have lost no time in studying records of one kind or another. I went almost immediately to the Public Record Office in Fetter Lane, where I spent from three to four hours a day for about three weeks. My work there consisted in looking through many volumes of printed indexes of historical and state papers, and making a note of every Boreman alluded to. Afterwards I searched the lists of names in the "Lay Subsidies," or Records of the Exchequer, for the county of Suffolk, and the region of Cleydon near Ipswich, in particular, both before and after the date of our letter, for you know that every one has insisted that if our town is Cleydon, it must be the one in Suffolk, not only because so many of the New England emigrants came from that county, but especially because Samuel Boreman's going to Ipswich in America would indicate that he went from the region of old Ipswich. These Lay Subsidy records are on parchment, are often very much faded, and the handwriting is in the same old style as that of the letter. It is a long and slow process to go through them, and I have so far found nothing of value there. In fact, I have found but one family of Boremans in all Suffolk, and that at a long distance from Ipswich.

We have found a good free library at the Guildhall, which contains many books of value for my work, such as published church records, county histories, etc. I have spent many afternoons reading there.

Last week I sent an application for permission to search among the wills at Somerset House. You are asked to tell the object of your search, and the length of time you wish to attend. I thought I would make sure of plenty of time, and said two weeks—I received in reply permission to search six months! I have now been at work there three days, and find it such slow getting on, that I am very glad to have what seems unlimited time before me. It is a very pleasant place to work, because there are only a few persons there, and they take such friendly interest in what I am doing. Mr. Smith, the gentleman at the head of that department, has been very kind, and expressed interest in seeing the letter (photograph) of which I had spoken. I shall make, you may be sure, as thorough a search as possible, and if I get any clue, I shall follow it up by going or writing to the place indicated. I omitted to say that one of the principal gentlemen at the Record Office, to whom I showed the photograph of the Letter, said he had no doubt the name was Cleydon.* They think the same at Somerset House; but you know there are several Claydons, and after all, the family may not have always lived there, and so may not be on record in any of them.

There is no use in filling up my letter by telling of the many Boremans I have found; it will be time enough for that, when it can be proved that any of them belong to us. In my determination to leave no possible means untried, I have even written to one of the three or four Boremans I found in the London Directory, asking if he knew any one of the name who had studied the family history, to whom he could direct me. I received no answer. How long we shall stay in town will depend partly on the way my work de-

* Dr. Charles J. Hoadly, State Librarian at Hartford, had previously given the same opinion.

velops. I may want to follow up some clue, and for that purpose may go at any time to another part of the country. I find record searching very different here from what it is at home; for one thing I am dealing with more remote times, and reading the old writing is much slower work. I am thankful I have only to do with English at present; some of the records at the Record Office, in abbreviated Latin, and an extremely ancient style of handwriting, it would be very difficult for me to read without special study for the purpose. I cannot of course, as at home, help myself to the record books, but must write an order in regular form, and wait till what I want is brought to me, all of which takes time. At Somerset House, there are first, long calendars to look through for the names desired; these refer to volumes of Registered Wills, for which an order must be written, when they are brought, two at a time, by attendants, the number allowed for consultation being limited to eight in a day. The books of wills are entirely of parchment, and are closed with strong metal clasps; they are so big and heavy that it takes about all one's strength to lift one. When I spoke of this place as being a pleasant one to work in, I referred only to the people there. The room itself is in a sort of basement (though entirely above ground I believe), the windows opening into an outside area lighted from above, so that artificial light is needed if the day is not bright. It is called the Literary Search Room, and I was amused to hear one of the attendants speak of the ladies who came there as the "Literary Ladies." Somerset House is an immense edifice, built around a very large court. It is filled with government offices, and what seems to me a maze of labyrinthine passages. I feel it necessary to concentrate all my thoughts on the proper directions to take when going in and out, and have more than once been obliged to ask my way.

LONDON, May 11, 1890.

I am very happy to have at last what I think is good news to write. After a thorough study of the Boreman wills

and administration accounts at Somerset House, I went back yesterday to the Record Office to look over the Lay Subsidy Rolls for some other parts of England where I had just discovered that Boremans resided. I had found notice of the Administration of the estate of a Bourman in Banbury, in Oxfordshire, near which I knew one of the English Claydons was situated. I therefore called for some rolls including Banbury Hundred, and there, in the list of those taxed in 1642, I found the following:—

Thomas Bowerman, Charlbury.
John Bourman, Cleydon.
John Bourman, Banbury.

I should judge that this Cleydon was about seven miles north of Banbury, and Charlbury about twenty miles in the opposite direction. I found also probate notices of other Boremans in the same region, but not all in the same county, for Banbury, though in Oxfordshire, is very near the boundary of Northamptonshire, and Warwickshire comes quite close to it on the other side, a fact which may cause extra trouble if I have to go to the Probate Records of three different counties instead of those of Oxfordshire alone. Here are two other Probate notices relating to Boremans in the near neighborhood of Banbury.

July, 1657, Administration granted to Anne Boarman on estate of her husband, Edward Boarman, late of Tysoe, County of Warwick, deceased.

May 5, 1657, was proved the will of "Thomas Borman the elder" of Culworth, Northamptonshire.

Notice that the year when John Bourman, above, is taxed in Claydon, is 1642, about two years too late for him to be Samuel's father, who died in 1640. Also, I must tell you that I looked through two similar lists, one for 1628, and the other for 1629, in which the name Boreman does not occur in any town in the Hundred; however, the lists seem much shorter in those two earlier years, that of Claydon containing not more than four or five names, while the list for 1642

IO D VERY OF THE HOME IN ENGLAND.

in that town is three or four times as long, showing that the latter assessment took in a greater number of people, and that the same Boremans may have been living in Claydon earlier, but for some reason did not come within the number of those then taxed. But all this is speculation, and I must wait for what the parish records may tell me.

Of course my first impulse was to go immediately to Claydon and see what was there, but I finally have decided not to be in too great haste, and to content myself here, for a few days at least, while waiting for an answer to inquiries I have just sent there, asking what records they have, in what year they begin, etc. Meantime, I have much more that I can do here. If I can find the name of Samuel's father, I shall not be content till I have traced the ancestry of that father, for some generations at least, if the thing is possible. For this purpose the abstracts of Boreman wills I have collected at Somerset House may be of great service, for they have given me a pretty clear idea of the original homes of the Boremans from the year 1450 or thereabouts. I can get more light in this direction at the Record Office, and then, too, I have good hope of procuring admission to the Reading Room of the British Museum in the course of two or three days, having already obtained the necessary recommendations. Every one has told me how much is to be found there. I am thus getting all the time useful material to work on, and perhaps I may now, by finding a generation or two back of Samuel's father, be able to join his line directly to the place where it belongs. This, however, is hoping a good deal, and I must dwell at present only on what seem to be facts. I think it is pretty certain that I am on the right track, but what I may find to block up my path in the way of lost records, etc., is yet to be seen. Banbury is the place noted in nursery rhyme, and the cross (restored) is still to be seen there. Stratford, the birth-place of Shakespeare, is not far distant; so is the ancestral home of the Washingtons, and the Duke of Marlborough's place, Blenheim, to say nothing of Oxford, Warwick Castle, Kenilworth, etc., etc. I am

glad our Claydon has not proved to be the one near Ipswich, for I never could find there was anything very interesting in that neighborhood.

REPLY OF THE CLAYDON VICAR.

CLAYDON VICARAGE,
BANBURY, May 15, 1890.

DEAR MADAM:

The name of Boreman is found very often in an old register book of this parish. These registers go back as far as 1569, and the first entry of the name of Boreman is as follows: "Jone Boreman, daughter to Willm Boreman and Annis his wyffe was baptized the XXth of Maie, Anno Dom̄ 1570." The next entry is, "Marie Boreman, daughter to Thomas and Alice Boreman his wyffe was baptized the 7th day of October Anno Dom̄ 1571." There would, therefore, appear to be two families living here of that name at the same time.

The names continue to appear for several years onward; the last time I have found it is: "1681, John Boreman and Oliver Stockley church warden," etc.

The old registers have become very faded, and in many instances the entries are undecipherable.* It will be quite a labour of love to trace these through. I almost fear I should fail to trace them out correctly.

I find you have written a previous letter to the parish clerk in which you intimated you would like to search the registers yourself. I really think it would be more satisfactory to you that you should do so. If you could arrange to come here I would have the books at my house, and assist you in the search thro' them. If you could walk the three miles from the station, I would offer you refreshment. The nearest station is Cropredy on the Great Western Railway.

* If Mr. Palmer had served even a short apprenticeship at the Record Office and Somerset House, he would have been of a different opinion; as it proved, the records, considering their age, were in remarkable preservation, and there was not a word which a practiced eye would not have been able to read.

But I think you would hardly have time enough to search the register and return the same day. You could come to Banbury, and drive over from there by cab, and so manage.

If you will let me know if you will do this, and the day you may purpose to come, I will be at home to meet you.

If you are a descendant of the family you would probably like to see the old parish (little) church, and look upon the very same stones which your ancestors were accustomed to see.

The village is a very poor dilapidated place now, but the church is in very good order. I do not remember to have seen any of the name of Boreman on any of the tombstones, but many who once bore the name must be lying in the churchyard. I find in the old register book that some correspondence had taken place over a quarter of a century since on this matter, the facsimile of a letter written by a Mrs. Julian Boreman in 1641 being left in the book: also, another, an original, by a Mr. Manly B. Boardman, dated New York, 26 Oct. 1863, making similar enquiries respecting the name of Boreman.

On hearing from you I will do my best to assist you. There is no postal delivery here on Sundays.

Believe me,

Dear Madam,
truly yours,

To
Miss Goldthwaite.
Geo. Wm. Palmer,
Vicar of Claydon,
near Banbury,
Oxfordshire.

LONDON, May 16, 1890.

I enclose the reply I received from Claydon, which tells its own story. I had thought I could get what records were immediately necessary, by writing, going there myself later when we start on our journey through the country after leaving London. I have necessary work yet to do here, in the British Museum, where I have now permission to read,

and at Somerset House, where, as I have lately found, the early Oxfordshire wills are now deposited, and where I have an appointment to search them on Monday the 19th.

As soon as possible after that I have decided I must go to Claydon, making a special trip for the purpose. I can go there again later, on our journey north, and if I find it worth while and the country pleasant, we may then settle for a week or two in that vicinity. I am very much surprised to find that Manly Boardman wrote there. If he had an answer, why is it not among his letters? If they replied, they must, at least, have told him the name was to be found there; either no notice was taken of his inquiries, or the answer was lost.

I will write again as soon as I have more to communicate. My great fear now is, that the record of Samuel and his immediate family may be among those Mr. Palmer speaks of as almost obliterated. I have a magnifying glass, and it will go hard with me if I do not see it, if it is to be seen.

I did not tell you by what a bare chance this Banbury clue was found. It was near the end of my work in the Search Room, when I had looked up almost all the Boreman references that seemed of any value. I had a reference to a book of administrations, which I had trouble in finding, the page being evidently wrong. As anything not to be found seems suddenly of great importance, and perhaps the very thing needed, I began to look the book through, page by page. It was while doing this, that I found the notice of John Boreman of Banbury, which, as I afterwards saw, was not in the index at all.

CROPREDY, Tuesday Evening, May 20, 1890.

I write in the station at Cropredy, while waiting for the train back to London. I have had a most interesting day which I will describe later. I am hurrying to send this if possible by the steamer of to-morrow, mailing it at Oxford as we go through. The records I here copy, which I have selected as being the most important, speak for themselves.

Samuel's baptism is not here, and we conclude that his father and mother went from Claydon after their marriage in 1604, returning there again before the birth of Christopher. Julian's death is not found here either; I must continue my search in two or three more places where they might have removed, say at Banbury, the nearest large town, or at Cropredy. Here are some of the records found to-day:—

Christopher Boreman, sonne of Thomas Boreman & Dorathe his wyffe bapt. Dec. 1, 1581.

Christopher Boreman & Julian Carter were married Nov. 19, 1604.

Julian Carter, daughter of Felix Carter and Margaret his wife bapt. 20 Dec. 1583.

Christopher Borman the sonne of Christopher Borman and Julian his wyffe was baptized Nov. 26, 1620.

Ursula Borman, daughter of Christopher & Julian Borman bapt. Dec. 18, 1624.

John Bet the sonne of John Bet and Mary his wyffe was baptized the 5th daye of May, 1627.

Christopher Bourman buried April 1, 1640.

What do you say to my having found in Claydon John Betts of Wethersfield, for I am sure it is he, and his mother, the widow Mary Betts, afterwards of Hartford, mother also of Samuel Boreman's wife! Moreover, I am almost positive I have track of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, also. How could we hope for anything better? The Oxfordshire wills, which I saw yesterday at Somerset House, are a treasure. I found only by accident that they were there; I had thought I should have to take another journey from London to find them. The regularly recorded Oxfordshire wills contain few Boremans, but it appears that the region around Cropredy was, in regard to Probate matters, what is called a Peculiar,*

* Peculiar—"In the English canon law, a particular parish or church which has the probate of wills within itself, exempt from the jurisdiction of the ordinary or bishop's court." (Webster's Dictionary.) There are said to have been some hundreds of such Peculiaris in England.

and these Cropredy wills are now on file in a small office above the regular Search Room at Somerset House. One of the gentlemen in that office has only recently prepared a manuscript index of them, and from that he has given me a list of those belonging to Boremans and others, whose names I specified. I have only to select and call for what I want, and the original, from two and a half to three centuries or more old, is before me, the legal fee of one shilling each to be afterwards paid.

Mr. Palmer says that that letter of Manly Boardman's was probably never answered. His predecessor, the Vicar at that time, had taken some notes on the subject, which are left in the Register. He perhaps gave up doing anything more about it because he could not find the baptism of Samuel. He is said to have been a somewhat eccentric man, and he came to Claydon only to perform service, residing elsewhere. He died not long after the time of receiving the letter.

The Church in Claydon is one of the oldest in this part of the country. Mr. Palmer, who is an exceptionally interesting and intelligent man, is well versed in architecture, and seemed to take pleasure in showing me around. I wish I could make you understand how very interesting it all was. I am sure it is worth a journey over the water for any one of our family who is interested, just to see it. The town from which the Wyllys family of Hartford came, Penny Compton, is about three miles only from Claydon. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer are going to find lodgings for us in some place not far off, and we shall come again, and explore the neighborhood more thoroughly.

LONDON, May 23, 1890.

I hope you were able to make out what I wrote with pencil in great haste on my way back from Claydon, and mailed in the station at Oxford. I will now try to give a more particular account of my visit, as I promised. My good fortune in making discoveries really began the day before I went, when I got hold of the Oxfordshire wills at Somerset

House, and found in the will of Elizabeth Boreman of Claydon, dated 1631, the signature of Christopher Boreman. That Christopher was Samuel's father! I have good hope of more information from the wills I shall see next Tuesday, one of which in particular, that of "Thomas Boreman, the elder," who died in 1580, may prove to be that of the ancestor of the whole family in Claydon. My impatience to get at the wills has to be curbed, for the room where they are is small, and besides accommodations for the three gentlemen regularly employed there, there is room for but one searcher, so I may be thankful for the privilege of taking my turn as often as once a week. In the intervals I can always occupy myself profitably at the British Museum. I found there to-day, in looking over an index of wills at Worcester, that of an R. Boreman of Shottery, near Stratford on Avon, 1538. That place is quite near to Claydon, and I think it may pay me to go to Worcester to look up the will. We can hardly hope to go back much earlier than that date.

I took an early start for Claydon, leaving the Paddington Station at 6.45 for Banbury, where I took a fly for the seven miles to Claydon. I might have stopped by a later train at Cropredy, a station four miles nearer, but I should then have had to walk to Claydon, and my day would have been very much shorter. Banbury is an interesting town with some very old houses, and I passed what is said to have been the original Cake Shop; the Cross is in another direction, and that I did not see. The day was rather cloudy, but not rainy, and there was a cool breeze blowing. The country was looking its best in its fresh green, and the hawthorn hedges dividing the fields were just beginning to be in full bloom. The region about Banbury is undulating, without marked features, and far from being what we should call picturesque; yet it has a quiet beauty of its own, which was very grateful after the rush and roar of London. I missed the high hills which generally shut in our New England horizons, but the loss was made good by the wider views, which took in sometimes quite distant villages; farther north,

however, I found hills appearing. The roads are all excellent, and my fly, or rather hansom, spun over the ground at a good pace. If the driver had not been so far away, and over my head, I should have liked to question him about the country, and ask the names of the different villages near which we passed; but I was alone, and had to content myself with looking with all my eyes at every thing in sight, continually wondering if this or that village we were approaching could be Claydon. At last we turned off, almost at right angles from the main road, and I began to see on some rising ground in the distance a collection of houses, which, it seemed to me, must be the place to which we were bound. It was even farther off than I thought, and it took yet what appeared a long time to reach it. Descending to the lower ground, we lost sight of it for a while, and not till we were close upon it, did the village come again in view. As we neared it, we came to a gate across the road, which the driver had to get down to open — a little farther on was another gate, and then we drove up a short steep pitch between a high stone wall and a cottage, and immediately were in the village street. I had told the driver I wanted to go to the Vicar's, so he went on a short distance, till, coming in front of the church, we found on inquiry that we had passed the house I was in search of, which proved to be near the entrance of the village. Turning back, we stopped before a gate in a high wall; seeing no house, I thought there must be some mistake, but on opening the gate, I came upon a pretty green lawn, enclosed in ivy-covered walls, and planted around with laurel and other shrubs. Just at my right was the entrance of a house, and beyond, a range of windows opening on this sunny lawn. I saw afterwards that the house was on the street, but completely turned its back to it, the walls on that side having only here and there a window for necessary light. This, I need not say, was the Vicarage. Mr. Palmer and his wife gave me a very cordial welcome; he has had the living now twenty-five years, and has brought up his family of four children there, educating them himself, and living an

almost isolated life. There is little society in the village, and not much in the immediate neighborhood. The living, which now belongs to the University of Oxford, is not a valuable one, and strict economy is necessary. It was surprising to me to see so well appearing and intelligent a man with no better position; but so it is in England—every profession is crowded, and good men must take the best places they can get, or nothing. Mr. Palmer was formerly in the way of taking pupils into his family, but his health has of late years forbidden it. His children, except the two younger, are now away in business.

I lost no time in setting to work to copy the records, which had been brought over from the strong iron box in the church. They are by no means in so bad a condition as I had feared, especially the book containing the earliest entries, where the only Boremans are to be found—the later books seem to have suffered more in the lapse of time. It was of course a matter of intensest interest, as I copied one from year to year in the records, to come at last to the familiar names, Julian and Christopher, and to be thus assured of having really found the home long sought for, my satisfaction mingled at the end with disappointment at the absence of any mention of Samuel—but all that I have already told, or will leave you to imagine. It was certainly a most interesting experience.

After dinner Mr. Palmer took me out to see the church and the village. I wish I had the power to describe it so you could see it for yourself, but that is hopeless, so I can only tell some of the most striking things, hoping you may be able to visit the place yourself some day. The church, though really small, does not appear so, perhaps because it is so well proportioned to the size of the village. It is built of gray stone, as are all the houses there, except two or three modern brick structures; the stones are all hewn and squared, and many of them are not larger than good-sized bricks. The roofs of the church and a few of the dwelling houses are slated, but most of the buildings are

thatched with straw, and these are much the most picturesque. We entered the church through the church yard, which Mr. Palmer has had enlarged, and in some parts leveled off, for, in consequence of its having been used for interments so many hundred years, the ground had come to be considerably above the level of the church floor, and some of it is yet of that height. It is in this latter part, behind the church, that the older tombstones are found, none of which, Mr. Palmer thought, are earlier than 1700. The longest side of the church faces the south, where is the entrance through a small porch and an arched door way. The tower is a square one at the west end of the building, and is topped by a gable roof, which Mr. Palmer says is very unusual, there being but three old ones of the kind in England. The church is in excellent repair, having of course been restored, and in part rebuilt since the days of our ancestors, but the tower and the inside arches remain untouched. On the door is carved in quaint characters the date 1640, showing the exact age of that part. The inside of the building is exceedingly interesting, particularly the Norman arches which divide the main part of the church from a side aisle or chapel, which is supposed to have been, in the days before the Reformation, a Lady Chapel. Mr. Palmer was as enthusiastic in showing me about the old places, as if he himself had been one of our family, interested in them on his own account. He would say, "Now this, of course, has been put up since your ancestors' day, but that is old—their eyes must often have looked on these stones, and these arches—many times they brushed by them, or laid their hands upon them." He took me into the room under the tower, over the door of which is an immense oak beam, black with age. "They must often have seen that," he said, "and have many times come in here when boys to ring the bells." The roof of the church is of oak timbers, and the floor is of stone, with some tablets set in it on which are inscriptions, but all comparatively modern. The stones of the arches had been at one time plastered over, and the plaster

stains had never been quite removed till Mr. Palmer, as he told me, himself scrubbed them down with soap and water, so careful has he been that the church should be kept in good order. It stands on slightly elevated ground in the exact center of the village, with the graveyard around it, as I have said, the whole surrounded by a low stone wall. About this lies the village street, from which branch off roads leading to adjoining towns. Around this central space, and for a short distance on the roads leading from it, stand the houses, many of which are laborers' cottages built together in a long block, with the door of the living room opening close upon the road. There are a number of houses that must have been fine in their day, standing farther from the street, and enclosed in yards or gardens. They are Elizabethan in style, with mullioned windows, and must have been standing, Mr. Palmer says, in the time of our ancestors. They have been altered more or less to suit the wants of changing tenants; doors and windows have been stoned up, and new ones cut through, but the old ones are always discernible, and easily recognized by their superiority in style. I saw only one cottage in a really ruinous condition, that is, with the walls fallen down.

As I had come into Claydon through two gates, so I had to go out of it by gates, though I left by another road. I wanted to try the walk to Cropredy, so Mr. and Mrs. Palmer went half way to show me the road, and then, a milk boy coming by with his cart (they send all the milk in that region by train to London), they secured me a ride with him the rest of the way to Cropredy. I found this a very interesting town, with a good church and the same beautiful old houses, but in better repair. Mr. Palmer told me that Claydon was once so prosperous, that it was called "Golden Claydon," but agricultural interests in England have long been greatly depressed, so that the village, being away from the railroad, and having no other resource than agriculture, is now going to decay.

Just out of the bounds of Claydon are the remains of an

old Priory, which we passed in going to Cropredy. It is called Clattercote Priory, and it dates back to the time of King John (1109-1216): what is left of it now forms a part of a farm house; they say much of interest remains to be seen there.

I have found in the British Museum a very full and valuable History of Banbury; it was printed almost fifty years ago, so that I fear it would be hard to get a copy, but I shall try to do so. I am very much interested to find that Banbury and the region about it had a large number of Puritans. Several noted Puritan divines were connected with the town and neighborhood, and exerted a strong influence there. Moreover, the Puritan nobleman, Lord Saye and Sele, one of the founders of Saybrook, Conn., was identified very closely with Banbury. He is said by the historian to have been "the chosen leader in State and Religion of the entire population of the region around Banbury." You see what light all this information throws on Samuel Boreman, and the influences that led him to emigrate to New England.

I must consult other Parish Registers still, if I would get the record of Samuel's baptism. I have most hope of finding it in Banbury, and should try there first; if it is not there, I propose to advertise in the Banbury Guardian for information, offering a reward large enough to make it an object of search, a plan which Mr. Palmer approves.

LONDON, June 13, 1890.

I send enclosed a tabular Pedigree of the Boremans of Claydon, which I have been interested in making out, and which I think is in the main correct. The Parish Register alone would not have enabled me to make so full or so accurate a one, because that does not begin early enough: but here the wills come nobly to my help. I find them very fruitful in information, and have copied twelve, with inventories, all relating to the family, including three Carter and one Betts will. I have sent an advertisement to the Banbury Guardian, hoping for an answer which will save the

PEDIGREE OF BOREMANS OF CLAYDON,
NEAR BANBURY, ENGLAND.

1. William¹ Boreman, of Banbury, Oxfordshire, in 1525, was in all probability the father of Thomas Boreman of Claydon, from whom the American family can be clearly traced. His name is found in a Lay Subsidy* list for Banbury Hundred† in the 16th year of Henry VIII (1525): WILL. BOREMAN, BANBURY, IN BONIS, 40 s. 7 d. (his tax on goods). He is the only Boreman in all the towns included in Banbury Hundred in this Subsidy list of 1525. Twenty-one years later, in 1546, another Subsidy was called for, when five other Boremans appear in the lists of various towns near Banbury, some of whom, at least, may be concluded to be William's sons, especially as one of the five, Thomas of Claydon, is known to have called his eldest son William, the succession thus begun being kept up in his family through five generations—William,¹ Thomas,² William,³ Thomas,⁴ William⁵—the last William dying in childhood, and thus ending the series.

The names of these five Boremans found in 1546 are variously spelt, as persons of the same family felt free to do in those days, and the same Christian name is repeated in

* Lay Subsidy, aid furnished to the King by a tax on the lands and goods of the people, in distinction from the clergy. Many of these Subsidy accounts, now in the Public Record Office, in Fetter Lane, London, contain full lists of the persons taxed in the various towns, and are thus a valuable aid to the genealogist.

† Hundred, a division or part of a county in England, supposed to have originally contained a hundred families, or a hundred warriors, or a hundred manors. The word primarily denotes a division or a circuit, and may, as used thus, have no reference to number.

time and expense of a personal search from town to town. We leave here soon for a tour of England, going first to stay for a week at a farm house in Farnborough, one mile from Claydon, and a mile and a half from the Railway Station at Penny Compton. We hope to go about a good deal there, so as to become familiar with the country.

LONDON, June 19, 1890.

Your letter dated June 4, reached me June 16 — I knew you would be pleased with the discovery, but I was glad to hear you say so. I am now getting used to the idea of it, though I find it sometimes a little hard to realize that what we have been so long wanting to know, is at length satisfactorily settled. I send with this a transcript I have made of my notes, both for your information, and that it may be safe from the chances of travel.

Wherever Samuel's father and mother went to live after their marriage, it is plain to me that they came back to Claydon before the birth of Christopher in 1620, for the purpose of taking care of Julian's widowed mother, for you notice that her father, Felix Carter, died in 1619, and that his house and the residue of the mother's goods are left to Julian. I have now for my great object to find the birth-place of Samuel. So far I have failed to receive any answer to the advertisement sent to the Banbury Guardian. We are going into the region presently, and there I shall make every possible effort to discover what I want. I have my fears that I shall not find it, for no one can tell where the father and mother may have gone to live. If they do not appear in Banbury, or one or two of the other considerable towns in the vicinity, I shall be all at sea, especially as I find that in some instances the Claydon Boremans were as far from home as London.

I would like you to notice the Thomas Boreman, born 1601, in the Chart. It is he whom I suspect to have been the Ipswich settler. He had, as you will see, a brother Daniel, which was the name of a son of the Ipswich Thomas, and

this Claydon Daniel is the only Daniel Boreman I have found anywhere on this side the water. This Thomas, you observe, is first cousin to Samuel on his mother's side, and second cousin on his father's side. His age also answers to what we suppose that of the Ipswich Thomas to have been.

The John Betts, born 1627 in Claydon, I take to be Sergeant John Betts of Wethersfield, who was so unfortunate in his marriage. I am especially interested in finding his age, which is considerably younger than I had supposed, and corresponds better with that of his wife, a point which has always puzzled me. It seems as if the father of this family must have died on the voyage, for I can hardly think the Widow Mary would have started alone for America, with a family of young children. The John Bett of King's Sutton, have been the grandfather of Samuel Boreman's wife, and of Sergeant John Betts. I have found a number of John Betts in other parts of England, but only these in this vicinity.

I have obtained permission to search at Worcester, where I found mention of the will of R. Boreman of Stratford-on-Avon, 1538, which may prove of value. I had hopes that all my notes of Boreman wills at Somerset House would come in play in helping me to connect our family with the rest of the name, but those principally related to Boremans in the south of England, while our family has started up in an entirely new quarter, so those notes help me nothing. However, we are going back in Oxfordshire nearly as far as the London notes would take us, and one hundred years or more of clear and undoubted record ought perhaps to satisfy us.

FARNBOROUGH FIELDS, CLAYDON, BANBURY,
July 5, 1890.

We left London on Tuesday morning, had a delightful day in Oxford, and came on in the evening to Banbury, where we spent our first night. Early the next morning we went out to see the town. I made my way first to the Vicarage, and finding the Vicar was then engaged at morning

74 OTHER BOREMANS IN ENGLAND.

was another more remote ancestor in these parts, back of William of Banbury, 1525, appears in the fact that contemporary with him there lived in the parish of Shotttery, Stratford-on-Avon, 15 miles northwest of Claydon, another of the name, Richard Boreman, whose will, interesting on account of its quaint spelling, is here given. It is dated 1538, and is to be found in the Probate Registry at Worcester.

In the name of God Amen the XX^a day of february in the yere of our lorde god a thosand fyve hondreth and XXXVIII^a I Rychard boreman of the towne of Shottrey win the parish of Stratford apou haven in the dyoses of vursett beying hoole and pte of memorye make and orden thys my last testament in man and fourme foloyng fyrst and princypally consydryng my dutye I bequeath my sowle unto almyghty god who shedde hys p'youis blode for me & all mankynd and my body also to be buried win the church yarde of Stratford aforesaid also I bequeeth to Roger my sonne one blacke horse one cart w^t all such gayre as longyth y^to also one plowe w^t all y^to also I bequeeth to Agnes my Daught^r halfe one ak^r of whete and halfe one ak^r of barley also I bequeeth to my daught^r halfe one ak^r of whete and halfe one ak^r of berly the rest of my gods my detts payd I gyffe to my wyfe Agnes borema who I make my full executor to do w^t yit accordynd to hyr dysc^rtyon these beying wytnes John payne curat

Ryc borema John Shereffe w^t others
proved at Stratford XIJ September

Other Boremans whose names have been found in the region around Claydon are as follows. No attempt has yet been made to discover their connection with the Claydon family, or with each other; a further search of records and Parish Registers would no doubt result in throwing much light on this subject.

Matthew Boreman, Great Borton; * inventory exhibited Sept. 24, 1610.

Thomas Boreman, "the elder," of Culworth,† Northamptonshire, "Sheperd." Will proved May 5, 1657. Wife to have during her life the room "where I lie, one pair of stairs high,

* Great Borton is in the parish of Cropredy.

† Culworth is a few miles east of Claydon, in Northamptonshire.

and the room under it," both near the barn to which she is to have free access. Heynes Boreman, eldest son; son Andrew, £20; son Thomas, whose wife is Marie, to have the messuage after his mother's death.

John Bowerman of Banbury; administration granted to his son John Bowerman Aug. 27, 1649.

Edward Boarman of Tysoe,* Warwickshire, administration granted to his wife, Anne Boreman, July, 1657.

Thomas Booreman, Charlbury,† Oxfordshire, 1642. (Lay Subsidy.)

William Booreman of Tackley,‡ Oxfordshire, administration granted to his wife Katherine, May 23, 1604.

John Burman of Whitfield, Oxfordshire, administration granted to William Bridges, Professor of Theology, Oct. 15, 1615.

Christian Bowerman of Idbury,§ Oxfordshire, Widow, will proved June 18, 1614; property left to relatives of other names.

John Boreman, Draiton,|| 1546 (Lay Subsidy).

John Burman, Hanwell,|| 1546 (Lay Subsidy).

Thomas Bourman, Cropredy,|| 1546 (Lay Subsidy).

William Bourman, Bloxham,|| 1546 (Lay Subsidy).

The frequency of Thomas as a Christian name is noticeable in most of the Boreman families in England; William is almost as common, and also John. In Claydon itself not only is this family extinct, but there remain no descendants of any of the earlier inhabitants among its whole population, now numbering about 300; all are of families which have come there to live in more or less recent years. It is not known to what extent the name occurs in other parts of Oxfordshire at the present day. It is said that there are families of the name now living in the vicinity of Daventry, Northamptonshire, about ten miles northeast of Claydon.

* Tysoe, about five miles west of Claydon, at the foot of Edgehill.

† Charlbury, about fourteen miles southwest of Banbury.

‡ Tackley, about twelve miles south of Banbury.

§ Idbury, about seventeen miles southwest of Banbury.

|| Immediate vicinity of Banbury.

two instances. This was a common custom at that time, the first Thomas of Claydon having two sons named Thomas, and there is good reason to think he himself was one of two brothers of that name, since his death is recorded as that of "Thomas Boreman the elder," to whom Thomas Boreman of Cropredy, below, would correspond as Thomas the younger. With this explanation, the names of the five Boremans in Banbury Hundred of a generation later than William Boreman* of Banbury are given.

John Boreman, Draiton,	tax on goods	£5— 0— 10
John Burman, Hanwell,	" "	3— 0— 3
Thomas Boreman, Cleidon,	" "	3— 0— 3; m. Isabel;
buried Dec. 9, 1579.		
Thomas Bourman, Cropredy,	" "	0— 20— 2
William Bourman, Bloxham,	" "	3— 0— 3

2. **Thomas' Boreman "the elder"** (*William*) of Claydon, near Banbury, the first of the name found in that town, was the great grandfather of Thomas and Samuel Boreman, the emigrants to New England. He appears first in 1546 in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred, where Thomas Boreman, Cleidon, is taxed £3-00s-3d. on goods. The Parish Register of Claydon begins in 1569, ten years only before the death of Thomas; the baptisms of his children are therefore not to be found in it, and their names can only be gathered from his will. As nearly as can be computed, he was at the time of his death, in 1579, somewhere between 50 and 60 years of age. "The Elder," affixed to his name does not signify that he was an old man, but is added to distinguish him from a younger brother Thomas, probably of Cropredy. His will is dated Apr. 3, 1576, and was proved May 2, 1580. His burial record in the Parish Register is,

* Aside from this one mention of his name, nothing is known of William, as the record concerning him was found too late for further research at that time. It is possible something in regard to him might be learned from the town records of Banbury, or from the Manor Rolls, which should be at Broughton Castle.

"Thomas Boreman, the elder, Dec. 9, 1580," but the year is evidently a mistake, as shown by the Probate Records. This entry in the Register follows others of later date, showing that it was not made till several years after his death, when there might naturally be confusion between the last part of 1579 and the year following. The inventory of his property, taken Jan. 4, 1579-80, together with his will, show him to have been the cultivator of a farm with considerable live stock, including a horse, two cows, three heifers, and sixty pigs. He had good store of hay and grain in his barn, and a good supply of farming implements, household furniture, bedding, etc., the whole not greatly differing from the average inventory of the first New England settlers some four generations later, and making mention of the same rooms in the dwelling house, *viz.*: the Hall, or living room, Kitchen, and Chambers. His various tools — augers, saws, adze — and "the bedstede I made myself," imply that he may have also resembled the Puritan emigrants of a later day, in having, in addition to his occupation as a farmer, skill in a trade, evidently in his case that of some worker in wood, possibly, like a number of his descendants, that of a cooper, whose distinguishing implement, as shown by the coat of arms of their corporation in the city of London, was the adze. Thomas Boreman's wife, who survived him, was named ISABEL; no record of her death has been found, and it does not appear whether she was the mother of all his children.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS' BOREMAN.

3. + i. WILLIAM,¹ bapt. ———; m. Annis ———; bur. Jan. 10, 1612-13.
- ii. CICELY or Sisley, bapt. ———; m. May 8, 1576, John Russell.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. ———; bur. Oct. 10, 1584.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. ———; bur. Dec. 9, 1588.
4. + v. THOMAS the elder, bapt. ———; m. Alice ———; bur. May 29, 1593.
5. + vi. THOMAS the younger, bapt. ———; m. Feb. 16, 1579-80, Dorothy Gregory; bur. June 13, 1587.

two instances. This was a common custom at that time, the first Thomas of Claydon having two sons named Thomas, and there is good reason to think he himself was one of two brothers of that name, since his death is recorded as that of "Thomas Boreman the elder," to whom Thomas Boreman of Cropredy, below, would correspond as Thomas the younger. With this explanation, the names of the five Boremans in Banbury Hundred of a generation later than William Boreman* of Banbury are given.

John Boreman, Draiton,	tax on goods £5—0—10
John Burnan, Hanwell,	" " " 3—0—3
2 + Thomas Boreman, Cleidon,	" " " 3—0—3; m. Isabel;
	buried Dec. 9, 1579.
Thomas Bourman, Cropredy,	" " " 0—20—2
William Bourman, Bloxham,	" " " 3—0—3

✓ 2. **Thomas' Boreman "the elder"** (*William*) of Claydon, near Banbury, the first of the name found in that town, was the great grandfather of Thomas and Samuel Boreman, the emigrants to New England. He appears first in 1546 in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred, where Thomas Boreman, Cleidon, is taxed £3-00s-3d. on goods. The Parish Register of Claydon begins in 1569, ten years only before the death of Thomas; the baptisms of his children are therefore not to be found in it, and their names can only be gathered from his will. As nearly as can be computed, he was at the time of his death, in 1579, somewhere between 50 and 60 years of age. "The Elder," affixed to his name does not signify that he was an old man, but is added to distinguish him from a younger brother Thomas, probably of Cropredy. His will is dated Apr. 3, 1576, and was proved May 2, 1580. His burial record in the Parish Register is,

* Aside from this one mention of his name, nothing is known of William, as the record concerning him was found too late for further research at that time. It is possible something in regard to him might be learned from the town records of Banbury, or from the Manor Rolls, which should be at Broughton Castle.

"Thomas Boreman, the elder, Dec. 9, 1580," but the year is evidently a mistake, as shown by the Probate Records. This entry in the Register follows others of later date, showing that it was not made till several years after his death, when there might naturally be confusion between the last part of 1579 and the year following. The inventory of his property, taken Jan. 4, 1579-80, together with his will, show him to have been the cultivator of a farm with considerable live stock, including a horse, two cows, three heifers, and sixty pigs. He had good store of hay and grain in his barn, and a good supply of farming implements, household furniture, bedding, etc., the whole not greatly differing from the average inventory of the first New England settlers some four generations later, and making mention of the same rooms in the dwelling house, *viz.*: the Hall, or living room, Kitchen, and Chambers. His various tools—augers, saws, adze—and "the bedstede I made myself," imply that he may have also resembled the Puritan emigrants of a later day, in having, in addition to his occupation as a farmer, skill in a trade, evidently in his case that of some worker in wood, possibly, like a number of his descendants, that of a cooper, whose distinguishing implement, as shown by the coat of arms of their corporation in the city of London, was the adze. Thomas Boreman's wife, who survived him, was named Isabel; no record of her death has been found, and it does not appear whether she was the mother of all his children.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS' BOREMAN.

3. + i. WILLIAM,³ bapt. ———; m. Annis ———; bur. Jan. 10, 1612-13.
- ii. CICELY or Sisley, bapt. ———; m. May 8, 1576, John Russell.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. ———; bur. Oct. 10, 1584.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. ———; bur. Dec. 9, 1588.
- v. THOMAS the elder, bapt. ———; m. Alice ———; bur. May 29, 1593.
5. + vi. THOMAS the younger, bapt. ———; m. Feb. 16, 1579-80, Dorothy Gregory; bur. June 13, 1587.

v. ELIZABETH, bapt. ———; m. Nov. 17, 1534, Thomas
Jenkins.

viii. JOANE, bapt. ———; may have been either of two Joane
Boremans, who m. respectively, Nov. 24, 1585, Humphrey
Welch, and June 10, 1585, John Mason.

ix. ANN, bur. Jan. 21, 1575-6, supposed to have been another
daughter, who died before her father.

with his oldest son, Thomas, another son, John, perhaps living in part of the same house. The three remaining sons, Nicholas, William, and Christopher, do not appear in the Claydon Register, and probably settled in some other place. The will of William was made Dec. 12, 1610, he being then sick, but he lived about two years longer, and it was not proved until Apr. 13, 1613. He was buried Jan. 10, 1612-13, aged probably not far from sixty years. His inventory taken on the day of his burial, indicates that he was in comfortable circumstances in life, with an estate somewhat larger than his father's. His occupation seems to have been exclusively husbandry.

William Sanderson, whose name appears as a witness to William Boreman's will, and to four others of later date, was doubtless the Curate of Claydon, and the writer of the wills he signs as witness. These date from 1593 to 1631, showing that he was minister of the parish for at least 38 years. His predecessor was probably Christopher Poley or Poley, witness to the will of the first Thomas Boreman in 1576, who signs himself, "Curate and writer herof." As may be seen from the records of William's children, two of them married into the Poley family, and it is quite possible that the various Christopher Boremans were namesakes of the old Curate.

49 (6. +)

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANNIS BOREMAN.

- i. THOMAS,⁴ bapt. —; m. Feb. 2, 1595-6, Elizabeth Carter; bur. Mch. 9, 1627-8.
- ii. NICHOLAS, bapt. —; probably removed.
- iii. WILLIAM, bapt. —; probably removed.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. —; m. June 25, 1593, Elizabeth Poley.
- v. ANNIS, bapt. —; m. — Claridge.
- vi. ALICE, bapt. —; m. Oct. 25, 1584, Walter Poley; m. 2d, — Brown.
- vii. JONAS, bapt. May 20, 1570; m. Sept. 27, 1596, Edward Heynes.
- viii. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. Jan. 16, 1572-3; probably removed.

3. William' Boreman (Thomas,³ William') of Claydon, grandfather of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, Mass., baptism not recorded, married ANNIS —, who died about five years before her husband, and was buried May 12, 1608. Their children had then all been some time married, and William, as appears from his will, afterwards made his home

my whole and onlie executor of this my wyll & testament. In wythes of these

WILLIAM BOREMAN
THOMAS PAGE and
W. SANDERSON

my debts are these

Imp'mis I owe unto Robert Draper *iii*l/2 half a quarter of barley

I owe unto Edward Robert *xxx*s.

" " Thomas Mason *xvi*ij*s*.

" " Alexander Gryme (or Grynce) *vi*s. *vii*ij*d*.

" " John Mason *iiii*l/2.

" " John Mason for the hyer of his cowe *vi*s.

Proved at Cropredy June 14, 1593.

A trewe and a perfecte inventorye taken of the goods of Thomas Boreman deceased the *xxix*^a daye of May 1593 Preysed by Willm Boreman, foulk Stasye & George Poleye & Willm Pratt

Imp'mis his reparrell *xii*ij*s*. *iii*ij*d*.

Item in the chamber wher he laye *ij* beds with

the furniture w^a other implements *xii*ij*s*. *iii*ij*d*.

" *iii*ij payre of hempton * shetes w^a other

lynnen *xvi*s.

" in the hall the table w^a the benchte & for-

mes w^a *vi* kushens *vs*.

" certayne bords in the hall and the chamber

the brasse & the pewter *vii*ij*s*.

" a spit a payre of wodden cobyrons a payre

of pot hooks & a fryngre pann *xxd*.

" an axe a hatchet a hedgenge byll w^a other

his workynge toles *vs*.

" in the nether chamber a bed w^a the fur-

niture *vii*ij*s*.

" a boltinge which, a kever, a saltinge

troughe with other copereye ware *vii*ij*s*.

" a yearlinge and a waynige calf *xs*.

" *iii*ij shepe *xxs*.

" a heñ and *v* chikkens *ixd*.

" a pot hangillis a gridyron and a brandyron

the crop in the feild *xijd*.

" a hog *iii*ij*s*.

" his wood & hovelinge in the yard *vi*s.

" *xxvi*s. *vii*ij*d*.

" *ii*ij*s*. *ixd*.

" *xi*l.

Exhibited June 14, 1593

* Hempen, made of hemp.

5. Thomas' Boreman "the younger" (*Thomas, William*), the grandfather of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield, was born in Claydon, probably not far from 1560. He, with his mother Isabel, were made residuary legatees of his father's property, and the two probably lived together in the old home. He married, very soon after his father's death, Feb. 16, 1579-80, DOROTHY GREGORY, by whom he had two children whose baptisms are in the Claydon Register. He died at an early age, probably some time before reaching his thirtieth year, and was buried June 13, 1587. No probate records whatever are found relating to him, perhaps because he inherited what property he possessed jointly with his mother. Nothing is known of his widow Dorothy, who may, it is very likely, have married again.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND DOROTHY BOREMAN.

9. + i. CHRISTOPHER,⁴ bapt. Dec. 1, 1581; m. Nov. 19, 1604, Julian Carter; bur. Apr. 1, 1640.

ii. JOANE bapt. Jan. 31, 1584-5.

6. Thomas' Boreman (*William, Thomas, William*), the father of Thomas, the emigrant to Ipswich, Mass., born not far from 1570, married, Feb. 2, 1595-6, ELIZABETH, born about 1575, eldest daughter of Felix and Margaret Carter of Claydon. Thomas died when somewhere near 58 years of age, and was buried March 9, 1627-8. We find no will, but there is a full inventory of his estate taken March 8, 1627-8, the day before his funeral, together with the account of his widow Elizabeth as administratrix, dated Apr. 12, 1630. It is from the latter that we learn that their son Felix lived in London. Thomas's property considerably exceeds that of his father William, and his grandfather Thomas. He has livestock consisting of horses, mares, and colts, two cows, two steers, four heifers, seventy-nine sheep, and also poultry, with all the implements for carrying on a large farm. His widow Elizabeth continued to manage it after his death, assisted probably by her son John, then in his twentieth

✓ 4th gen.

year. Of the two older sons, Felix, aged 29, was in London, and Thomas, aged 27, afterwards the emigrant, was apparently also away. The widow survived her husband about three years, and died at the age of 56. The date of her burial was May 11, 1631. She had made her will, Apr. 27, 1631, shortly before her death, and while sick. This will is of great importance, because the special provision she makes in it for the maintenance of her son Daniel, together with a similar provision that Thomas of Ipswich makes for his brother Daniel, clearly prove that the emigrant Thomas was her son.

Judging by the sum of her inventory, Mrs. Boreman must have ably managed the farm left by her husband, for we find that the value of the property after the interval of three years had more than doubled in her hands, rising from a valuation of £54 3s. 3d. to £109 6s. 4d. She had five horses and mares, with five "payre of horse geres" for them, six milch cows and eight heifers, besides swine and poultry. The farm implements included two carts, three harrows, plow, twenty-two hurdles,* etc. The household utensils and provisions show that there was carried on there, in addition to the ordinary labor, the brewing of ale, the making of cheese and butter, the smoking of bacon, and the spinning of linen. The house had on the ground floor, the hall, there, as in early New England, a large apartment, serving not only as the entrance room, but as the ordinary living place; the kitchen, and an old kitchen, and the bedroom, called "the chamber she laye in"; above stairs were the "over rooms." These all, with perhaps the "daye house" or dairy, constituted the house proper. Outside was the barn with stabling for the horses, and room for hay and grain; also various hovels," or sheds, for carts, for oats, for pease, and for wood and a "garden house," the whole forming a considerable establishment, for that early day in a small village.

A special interest attaches to the study of the position and circumstances of this family, from the fact that their

* Hurdle; in husbandry a movable frame of split timber or sticks, titled together, serving for gates, enclosures, etc. (Webster.)

emigrant son, Thomas, was one of those honored through life in New England by the then rare title of "Mr."

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH BOREMAN.

- i. WILLIAM, bapt. Nov. 20, 1596; bur. Mch. 10, 1612-13.
10. + ii. FELIX, bapt. Mch. 4, 1598-9; settled in London.
11. + iii. THOMAS, bapt. Oct. 18, 1601; m. Margaret ———; emigrated to New England.
- iv. SAMUEL, bapt. Feb. 4, 1603-4; probably d. young; not mentioned in his mother's will.
12. + v. DANIEL, bapt. Mch. 21, 1605-6; unm.; living in New England, Dec. 1670.
13. + vi. JOHN, bapt. Oct. 30, 1608; m. Elizabeth ———; bur. Sept. 3, 1680.
- vii. JOSEPH, bapt. Apr. 17, 1611; m. ———; lived not far from London.
- viii. JOE, bapt. Dec. 18, 1613; d. an apprentice in London; bur. Oct. 1, 1632.
- ix. SARAH, bapt. May 4, 1717.

7. John¹ Boreman (*William³ Thomas² William¹*), baptism not on record, married June 25, 1593, ELIZABETH POLEY, probably a daughter or granddaughter of Christopher Poley, the former Curate of Claydon. The baptisms of seven children are in the Church Register, but no record of the burial of John or his wife is found, nor any will or inventory of either.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH BOREMAN.

- i. GEORGE,⁵ bapt. May 11, 1595; bur. Feb. 1, 1595-6.
- ii. ANN, bapt. Nov. 21, 1596.
- iii. PRUDENCE, bapt. —, 1598.
- iv. MARY, bapt. June 10, 1603.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 27, 1605.
14. + vi. JOHN, bapt. June 27, 1608; m. Katherine Beadle; bur. September, 1640.
- vii. WILLIAM, bapt. July 21, 1611.

* A yard land was equivalent to 15 or 20 acres.

8. **Robert' Boreman** (*Thomas' the eliter, Thomas' William'*), baptism not on record, married, Nov. 10, 1596, **MARY LAMPRE**. He made his will Aug. 14, 1609, when sick, and two or three days before he died. He was buried Aug. 18, 1609; his inventory was taken the day before the funeral. He was young at the time of his death, his oldest child being twelve and his youngest, not yet two years of age.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND MARY BOREMAN.

- i. **EDMOND'**, bapt. Oct. 9, 1597.
- ii. **FRANCES**, bapt. Feb. 10, 1599.
- iii. **JOHN**, bapt. Oct. 31, 1602; bur. Nov. 3, 1602.
- iv. **ANN**, bapt. Nov. 12, 1603.
- v. **ALICE**, bapt. May 25, 1607.

WILL OF ROBERT BOREMAN OF CLEYDON, 1609.

In the name of God Amen I Robert Boreman of Cleydon in the Countie of Oxford being sick in bodye but of good & p'tecte remembrance thanks be to God for it do ordaine & make this my last will & testamente in mann & forme followinge Fyrst I bequeathe my Soule into the hands of God my maker to be buried in the church yard of Cleydon aforesaid. I gyve & bequeathe unto Mary Boreman my wyffe all my goods moveable & unmoveable whatsoever whom I make my whole executrix of this my last will & testamente hopinge well that she will have that motherly care to bring up my children in the feare of God as she oughte to do Decimo quarto die Augusti Anno Dñi 1609

Witnesses Felix Carter

Edmonde Tanner
W. Sanderson

An inventorie taken of the goods of Robert Boreman of Cleydon in the County of Oxford deceased the 17th of August 1609 preysed by Felix Carter & Thomas Boreman

Imprints in the hall a tounge and a table upon it a cubberd forns and Stoles . . .	xs.
Item the brasse & pewter . . .	xxs.
" the copery ware . . .	xs.
" the chese presse erthen pans shelves w th other small implements . . .	vls.
" two bedsteads and the furniture to them . . .	xxvls.
" the coffer boxes & the lynnyn . . .	xxs.

Item his sythes & other laboring toles . . .	vijls.
" his coles & wood . . .	xvls.
" his apparrell . . .	xijls.
Summa . . . xlii.	xs.
Exhibited Sept. 25, 1609 at Cropredy by Mary, relict of deceased.	vijld.

9. **Christopher' Boreman** (*Thomas' the younger, Thomas' William'*) of Banbury and Claydon, father of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield, was baptized in Claydon, Dec. 1, 1581, and married, Nov. 19, 1604, **JULIAN CARTER**, baptized Dec. 20, 1583, daughter of Felix and Margaret Carter

of Claydon, and sister of Elizabeth Carter, mother of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich.

Christopher and his wife removed after their marriage to Banbury, the principal town in the neighborhood, about seven miles south of Claydon, and there the baptisms of five of their children are recorded. On the death of Julian's father, Felix Carter, they returned to Claydon, probably to live with and care for the widowed mother. Margaret, and their two youngest children were baptized there. As there were five daughters in the family, one of them, whose baptism is not found, was born, perhaps, about the time of their removal.

Christopher Boreman was evidently not a husbandman, but was master of some trade at which he was employed in the thriving town of Banbury. When his sister-in-law, Elizabeth, mother of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, made her will, he was one of those whom she asked to be an overseer, and he was also one of the witnesses to it, signing with his name, not mark. He died about ten years after his return to Claydon, and was buried there April 1, 1640. This record of his burial was an important help in the identification of the family of Samuel Boreman, whose father is known to have died about that time.

While most others of our Boreman family in England are comparative strangers, only recently introduced to our acquaintance, Julian's has always been a household name among her New England descendants, and we come upon her again in her English home as an old friend. It is pleasant to find that the impression of the graces of her character derived from her letter is strengthened by what is now learned of her. It is evident that she was a family favorite. When her parents grew old, and her father was about to die, she was sent for to be with them, and to care for her mother's declining days. On this account, perhaps, her father's house and part of his land were given to her. Her mother, in her will, made Julian her residuary legatee, and when her youngest brother, Richard Carter, died unmarried in his 25th year, he singled her out from all his brothers and sisters by a special remembrance. The last we hear of her is in the letter of her daughter, Elizabeth Middleton of London; she was then, in 1661, living and in good health at the age of 78, surrounded probably by most of her children. She had passed, apparently unharmed, through the horrors of a war that raged for years, with all its attendant evils, at her very door, and we will trust that her few remaining days were peaceful and happy.

CHILDREN OF CHRISTOPHER AND JULIAN BOREMAN.

- i. ANNE,² bapt. Sept. 15, 1605.
- ii. FELIX, bapt. Aug. 18, 1607; supposed to have died young.
- iii. ELIZABETH, bapt. Nov. 26, 1609; m. J. Middleton of London.
15. + iv. SARA, bapt. Sept. 6, 1612.
16. + v. SAMUEL, bapt. Aug. 20, 1615; emigrated, 1638, to New England; m. Mary Betts; d. April, 1673.
- vi. A DAUGHTER, baptism not found.
- vii. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. Nov. 26, 1620.
- viii. URSULA, bapt. Dec. 18, 1624.

10. **Felix⁴ Boreman** (*Thomas¹, William², Thomas³, William⁴*), cutler or armorer, of the city of London, was baptized in Claydon, March 4, 1598-9. The administration account of his father's estate, dated April 12, 1630, records the

payment of 10s. to "Phelix Boreman of London." He was then 31 years old. This mention of his being of London enables us to recognize him in the following extract from the Records of the "Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England," previous to the removal of the Government to America under John Winthrop:

17 March 1628* Bought of Felix Boreman dwelling in Fleete Lane
 14 swords at 4^s 6^d a peece }
 7 ditto at 3^s a peece } 4*l*. 12. 00.
 4 ditto at 2^s a peece }

25 Swords

The charter to the Massachusetts Bay Company had been granted by the King thirteen days before the date of this account; the purchase was very probably part of the outfit of the party under Rev. Francis Higginson and others, almost immediately afterwards sent to strengthen the colony at Salem.

"Fleete Lane" is in the heart of the city of London, not far from St. Paul's Cathedral. It runs east out of Farringdon street, and skirted the north side of the famous old Fleet Prison for debtors. Felix Boreman's family may hereafter be found in the records of some of the old London churches which have not yet been printed. He would seem to have been dead in 1661, for otherwise he would naturally have been mentioned in Elizabeth Middleton's letter.

11. **Thomas⁵ Boreman** (*Thomas⁴, William³, Thomas², William¹*), the emigrant to Ipswich, Mass., was born in Claydon, where he was baptized Oct. 18, 1607. Nothing has been found in English records to show where he lived just previous to his emigration. We infer from the fact that his mother's bequest to him in her will of 1631 was, like that of his brother Felix, in money only, that he was not then, at the age of 30, living in Claydon. He must somewhere have learned in youth his trade of cooper. As his cousin Samuel

* 17 March, 1629, new style.

of Wethersfield was of the same calling, and likewise some of his children after him, there is good reason to conjecture that that was an inherited trade in the family, which some in every generation were taught at home, and that thus Thomas Boreman learned it. It is well known that in earlier times trades were handed down in a family from generation to generation, one or more sons in each growing up from childhood to become skillful in their father's occupation, to which they succeeded as naturally as to the tools of the trade that came down to them. A good illustration of this fact is found in the autobiography of Dr. Franklin, where, in speaking of his family, who lived in the county adjoining Oxfordshire, he says: "The trade of blacksmith was perpetuated in the family down to my uncle's time, the eldest son having been uniformly brought up to this employment, a custom which both he and my father observed with respect to their eldest sons." Whether or not a similar custom existed in the Boreman family can only be a matter of conjecture; it is certain, however, that the business of Thomas and Samuel was, an excellent one for the new country to which they came, where, as will be shown in speaking of Samuel, they had to do with making one of the earliest and most important articles of New England commerce.

The exact date of Thomas Boreman's coming to New England is not known. He was probably here as early as 1634, but is first found on record in March, 1634-5, when he was made freeman by the General Court of Massachusetts. His first grant of land is recorded at Ipswich in 1635.*

"Granted to Thomas Boreman about fifty-five acres of land, having on the north west the creek called Labour in vaine, George Carr on the south west, the town river on the north east, and Mr. Wythe on the south east. Also a six acre lott on the north east side the Hill by the town, having William Bartholomew on the north west and Thomas Scott on the south east. Likewise an house lott in the Towne upon which he hath

* March 4, 1634-5: "It is ordered that John Winthrop, John Humfry and John Endicott Esq., or any two of them shall have power to divide the lands att Ipswich within a myles of the towne to p'ticular p'sons as in equity they shall think meete."

built an house, havinge Mr. Bartholomew on the South west. To enjoy to him his heirs and assigns forever."

These lands are again entered, May 7, 1639, with others he had since acquired. The house lot is more particularly described in the second entry, as follows:

"One house lott about two acres of ground lying to the street called the East End,* and butting upon the sayde street at the South east end, bounded on the north east by a House lott belonging to Mr. John Winthrop, and on the South west by a house lott granted Will^m Bartholomew."

The piece of fifty-five acres is in the second entry described as:

"An Island about fifty and five acres of Land meadow and upland, bounded on the north and north east by the Town River, and on the East by a creek parting it and an Island belonging to John Perkins the Elder, and on the South a p'sell of Land formerly granted to George Carr, and on the West the great creek called the Labour in wayne."

He retained also the six acres of planting ground on the "North syde the Towne," and has recorded the following new purchases:

"Also a p'sell of ground about two acres for a house lott lying on the South syde the Town River, bounded on the South by a highway† leading to the Labour in wayne, on the North west by certain house lotts granted to Daniell Hovey, William Holdred, &c. on the North east by a house lott formerly granted to Thomas Gilven." (Thomas Boreman bought this adjoining house-lot of Thomas Gilven, containing one acre, almost immediately: recorded June 1, 1639.)

"Also a small p'sell about a rood of ground on the street called the East end bounded by a house lott of John Perkins the younger on the east end and by two house lotts formerly granted to Serjeant Howlett and Thomas Hardy on the South, the town reserving liberty to digg clay in any part of the say'd p'sell last granted: it to enjoy all the sayd Lands to him his heirs and assigns forever. Entered the 7th day of May 1639."

* Now East Street.

† Now Boardman Street.

‡ It is not easy to conceive any reason for Thomas Boreman's buying this small piece of clayey ground, not connected with his house-lot, and where the town were at liberty to dig, except that he wanted it for a shop. It was on the same street as his house, but on the opposite side.

Dec. 2, 1647, Thomas Boreman sold to Philip Long his house and lot of two acres on East Street, where he had lived, next to John Winthrop, Jr.; also two other pieces of land, a half acre of meadow, and seven acres in the common field.

Oct. 7, 1652, he bought for £35 twenty acres, called in another place, "the lland sometime Goodman Websters," adjoining his farm, making thus 75 acres in the whole farm of Boardman's Island, so far as found entered on the Town Book. The records there are, however, imperfect, and it is impossible to trace clearly all his sales and purchases of lands. At his death, his half "the land within the rivers and creeks," is called 42½ acres, thus making the whole island 85 acres, the other half having doubtless been before made over to his son Thomas, who succeeded him there. His only other inventoried land was ten acres of planting ground on the other side of the river.

Thomas Boreman's house, which he had already built when his land was recorded in 1635, was probably his dwelling from that time till he sold it in 1647, and was situated at the east end of the High Street, now called East Street, not distant from the landing place on the bank of the Ipswich River. His farm on the island was some ways farther down the river, and on the other side of it. As there was but one bridge, and that farther up stream than either his farm or his house, the way from one to the other was a very roundabout one, and if farming was his principal occupation, it would be a wonder that he lived on the High Street so long. It is not unlikely that his business as a cooper was then the important one, the roof of ground he bought in 1639 on the opposite side of East Street, perhaps containing his shop, and on that account a location in the town was desirable. There is no barn spoken of at any time in connection with his dwelling house, which argues that his farm was an entirely separate concern, probably having buildings of its own, and a farmer (Isaiah Wood?), just as John Winthrop, Jr., his next neighbor on East Street, had a farm in Ipswich, called Castle Hill, very much more remote from his dwelling than Thomas Boreman's.

Wherever Thomas Boreman removed after selling his house on East Street, it is plain that at the close of his life he had retired to live on his farm. Mr. Farley, a well-known Ipswich antiquarian, was of the opinion that there were never dwellings on Boardman's Island. None are there now, and probably any traces of former habitation are entirely obliterated, but we can interpret the description of his home in his inventory only as showing that it was situated on lands within the river and creeks, in other words, on Boardman's Island,* so called after him.

This island had on the east and south only considerable creeks, rising and falling with the tide, but on the north flowed a navigable river, and on the west, separating the island from the town proper, was "the great creek, called the Labour in vayne." To establish communication with the town, a bridge was necessary, and this Thomas Boreman built. The following in regard to it is found in the Colonial Records of Massachusetts. It can hardly be supposed that the bridge referred to here was the first one he had built. More likely it was erected to replace an earlier and less substantial structure. As the road from the town to the Islands, so called, beyond him, lay through his lands, it was natural that he should have felt himself justified in making this petition.

"At a session of the General Court held 6 May, 1657. In answer to the petition of Tho. Boreman for liberty to build a bridge over a creeke about his farme, y^e in consideration of his building a bridge so necessary, he might be exempted from county rates, and y^e such as make use of ye sd

*The Island was in the third generation the property of Thomas' grandson, Jacob Bordman, who by a deed of gift, dated June 23, 1748, gave it to his two sons, Jacob and John, when it is described as the "homestead and buildings," with bounds explained at length as beginning at Labor-in-Vain bridge, running south by the Labor-in-Vain creek, then northerly through the ditch which parts Col. Choate's farm, to the bridge leading to Col. Choate's farm, and so on by various ditches to low water mark on the Town River, thence west by the river till arriving at the creek they terminate at the bridge first mentioned. It is thus evident that some members of at least the first four generations of the family had their home on Boardman's Island.

bridge & not contribute to y^e same, they might be liable to such charge as the Court shall determine &c — the Court doth not judge it meete to exempt the petitioner from rates, but judge it aequall that none make use thereof except it be by the allowance of the petitioner or making contract with him." Further at the same court, "Thomas Boreman of Ipswich desiring to be ratified in reference to his building of a bridg is denyed his request, but so far as his pet hath respect to others making use of it, the Court judges it equall that none make use thereof but by his allowance or contract wth him."

The bridge there is to this day called by his name, and the street leading to it, for the most part a country road, is named Boardman Street. The bridge often got out of repair, and provision had to be made for mending it. An entry in the Town Records, Jan. 26, 1670, under the head of "Liberty granted to fell trees," reads, "To Mr Borman for pines to mend his bridge." In his will it is provided that his son Daniel and his heirs should allow his brother Thomas two days in a year to repair the bridge.

The following evidence given in court, March 25, 1695, and relating to matters at the early date of 1645, is interesting in this connection. The change here already begun in the spelling of the name is noticeable. "Labor-in-vain fields," were the fields on each side of Boardman Street, which led to the bridge and island.

"John Webster aged 63 testified than when he lived with his father at Ipswich 50 years since, the way to Mr. Bordman's Island and Mr. Emersons and Mr. Perkins Island, layd over the lots in labor in vain fields near the bank side * until Mr. Bordman's servant Isiah Wood † lett ye oxen pull down ye cart of (off) the bank where the oxen were hanged by the neck, one of them till he was dead, and said Wood came to my Father and myself that were in the fields at work to borrow a Hoe to stick the ox, but said Borman's ox being dead then the way was altered to the place where now it lyeth near the middle of the lots down to the

* Bank of Ipswich River.

† Isiah Wood, said to be 41 years old in 1668, married, 26 Jan. 1653. Mercy, daughter of Simon Thompson of Ipswich, by whom he had fifteen children. One of them, Mary, m. 1673, James Chute (grandson of Lionel, the Ipswich schoolmaster), whose maternal grandmother, Martha, widow of Daniel Eppes, Sen., married, 2d, Dep. Gov. Symonds.

creek about 20 or 30 rods below ye bridge yt now is, which way was ever after while we lived in town occupied for the owners of ye lands and meadows of and belonging to the proprietors on this side the great Creeke and of the other Side by said Boardman Mr. Emerson and Mr. Perkins — witness my hand John Webster."

"The testimony of Nathaniel Emerson aged 64 years. Testifies that the occasion of the removing of the above way was ye killing of said Bordmans ox and that the way where now it lyes downe to ye Creeke for the above said occupiers was staked out two rods wide by Mr. Symon Broadstreet late Governor and my father Emerson. The above said Webster's father, Doctor Dane and Daniel Hovey Deceased asking them why they staked it out so wide, they said because carts when they met might not be hindered in passing to & fro, and said way was ever since improved by the above said proprietors till Thomas Bordman* begun to obstruct the same."

Boardman's Island is described in the record as consisting of meadow and upland, and as appears elsewhere there was also salt marsh and "thatch ground," the latter so called because it produced a kind of rushes suitable for thatching houses. Provision was made by the General Court that certain such grounds should "be for the use of the whole town, to be improved for thatching houses." The early dwellings, therefore, of Thomas and Samuel Boreman in Ipswich were probably roofed with thatch like those they had left in Claydon, and such as we may see there to-day.

The amount of Thomas Boreman's inventory, £554 6s. 8d, does not give a correct idea of his property. There should be added to the account the portion he had given at the time of his marriage to his son Daniel, £225, and the land set off to his other son, Thomas, which was no doubt worth at least as much more; also his two married daughters' portions, probably £100 each, judging from that left to Joanna. A better idea of his estate is obtained from his share in the division of Plum Island in 1665-6, which was distributed as follows: all that did not exceed 6s. 8d. in their country rate were to have a single share; those not exceeding 16s., a share and a half, and all above 16s., together with

* Thomas Bordman, Jr.

magistrates, elders, Messrs. John Rogers (the minister), and Thomas Andrews (the schoolmaster), a double share. In this division, April 10, 1666, out of 203 commoners, 28 had a double share, 70 a share and a half, and 105 a single share. Thomas Boreman had No. 4 of the double shares.

His position in the community may be gathered from the fact that he is uniformly spoken of as Mr. Boreman, and his wife had the corresponding title of M^{rs}., or Mistress, terms of distinction applied to very few in those days. We obtain a glimpse of the estimation in which he was held, in the following extracts from a letter printed among the Winthrop papers. The letter is without date, and was written by Samuel Symonds, afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, and then probably in Boston, to John Winthrop, Jr., later the Governor of Connecticut, but then living in Ipswich in his house next to Mr. Boreman's.

"I desire you would talk with Mr. Boreman & with his help buy for me a matter of 40 bushells of good Indian corne, of him or of some honest man to be paid for now in ready money & to be delivered at any time in the summer as I please to use it. I would deale with such a man as will not repent if corn rise, as I will not if it fall. . . . My wife and I desire to be kindly remembered to your good neighbors* Mr. Boreman & his wife & the rest of our friends."

Of the public offices held by Thomas Boreman, not much is known. The year ensuing that in which he was made freeman, "At a General Court holden at Boston," Sept. 8, 1636, "Mr Boreman" is one of the Deputies. He was then 34 years old. In 1649, "Mr. Bartholomew and Mr.

*There seems to be uncertainty among Ipswich antiquarians as to where the home of John Winthrop, Jr., during his residence in that town, was situated. In the published account of the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the town's incorporation, a picture of a house on the south side of the river, on the Essex road, called the "Winthrop-Burnham house," is given, in regard to which the tradition of his having lived there is quoted. The description of Thomas Boreman's house lot on the north side of East St., recorded in 1639 as "bounded on the North East by a House lott belonging to Mr. John Winthrop," together with this mention of the two as neighbors, makes the location certain.

Boreman were appointed to lay out the planting lots of John Perkins Jun. and Edmund Gardiner"; also of Thomas Clark's meadow. The following proves him to have been one of the townsmen or selectmen in 1635, at the beginning of his life in Ipswich, from which it may be concluded that he was at other times chosen to that office. The record relates to the Grant of a Mill to Mr. Saltonstall (Richard) by the town of Ipswich in 1635, which is signed by

Thomas Howlett John Gage and a mark
Thomas Borman Phillip Fowler and a mark

This Grant with its signatures is cited in the Town Records with the following testimony:

"Thomas Borman, a very old man, being before us at Ipswich, declared upon his oath that he judgeth the words (Thomas Borman) subscribed among others in the testimony above written to be his hand, and further upon his oath he saith not; dated the last of February 1671 1672."

(Signed)

Samuell Symonds

Daniell Gookin

Mr. Boreman was at this date 70 years and about 4 months old, and of sound mind, as shown by his making a codicil to his will more than a year later. He had lived to an age considerably beyond that of most of his ancestors in Claydon, but he was, according to our present standards, far from being "a very old man." An extract from another letter making mention of him is given in this connection. It was written by Lidia Banks in London to Daniel Eppes of Ipswich, and was dated, London, 5 Sept., 1672.

. . . . "my service to your father Symonds, my cossen, and not forgetting old Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive; my great respects to them; I should be glad to hear of them."

The provision made by Thomas Boreman for his eldest son, Daniel, appears in the following "testimony of Richard Hutchinson and Nathaniel Putnam of Salem concerning Daniel Borman."

"The sayd Richard Hutchinson and Nathaniell Putnam being at the house of Mr. Thomas Borman att Ipswich about the twelfth month, '61, upon propositions of ye marriage of his sonn Daniell with the daughter of the said Richard do both testify upon the condition of their marriage together. The said Mr. Thomas Borman gave in wrighting to his sonn Daniell the one halfe of his dwelling house, barnes, outhouses, orchyards, upland, & meadows with all the privilegedges and appurtenances to be presently possessed & enjoyed without any other condition than this, if he dyed before his father without issue, in which case the sd Mr. T. Borman was to pay unto Hannah, wife of sd Daniell Bourman an hundred pound Joynture & the whole land to be at his dispose, and further that after the death of the said Tho. Bourman & his now wife that the other halfe of the aforementioned dwelling house etc. were given unto the said Daniell with this proviso that he (Thomas) would have liberty to dispose of £200. in way of legacy where he should think good & that both this half & the other were given to sd Daniell & his heirs & assigns forever & further that the sd Mr. Borman tould us he had a frame of a dwelling house which when he had sett up & furnished that then his son Daniell should have it to live in, or else the best room in the old, but only he himself would have his choice. The substance of what is here testified, (excepting the new frame) was delivered in wrighting by the sd Mr. to his son Daniell in our presence."

"Taken upon oath 27th 9th 1663
before me William Hathorne."

Daniel afterwards decided to settle in Topsfield, where he bought, December, 1665, for £315, of William Evans, planter, and Agnes, his wife, a farm of 200 acres, with dwelling, etc., having conveyed back to his father all right to the home farm in the following agreement, dated Sept. 27, 1665 :

"Daniell Borman for dyvers considerations moving him hathould unto his father Thomas Borman all his right in his father's farm, in consideration of which sayd Tho. Borman doth agree to give said Daniell Borman the full sum of £225, in manner followeth; the 1st 100^l to be paid in the year 1666, 20^l in horse flesh, 20^l in sheepe & porcke, 30^l in neat cattle, 20^l in corn, 5^l in pork and 5^l in cattle — notwithstanding what is above written Mr. Borman hath liberty to pay 30^l in English goods — the corn to be payd by the 1st of March — the places are the keli, mill, or Mr. Tho. Borman's house; all the rest of the payments to be made by the 10th of November. 50^l to be paid in the year 1667 — 50^l in 1668 — the 25^l to be payd at the end of 7 years. In case Mr. Borman decease before that time, then within 12 mos. after. Mr. Tho. Borman

Sen. with his 2 sons, that is Robert Kinsman & Thos. Low give bond for the performance of above, 450^l. Mr. Tho. Borman shall not enter upon the land he buys of his son Daniell till the last of Oct. 1666.

Witnessed by us

Thomas Borman Sen.

John Whipple

Daniell Borman

Symon Tompson & a mark

Robert Kinsman

Thomas Borman

Thomas Low

Hannah Borman

The provision for his remaining son, Thomas, is shown in a marriage settlement dated Jan. 1, 1667, which is substantially as follows :

"Whereas there is a marriage intended between the sonn of Mr. Tho. Borman & the daughter of Sargt. Jacob Perkins — he (Thomas Borman) freely gives all his lands etc. after his decease & that of his loving wife that now is, to his son Thomas. The said Thomas & Elizabeth to have their abiding place at the house of Mr. Thomas Borman and one half of whatever is raised on the farm," etc.

Thomas Borman.

Witnessed by

John Perkins

Francis Wainwright

The family name of Thomas Borman's wife, Margaret, has not been found, neither does it appear whether they were married before or after coming to New England. Judging from what can be gathered as to the ages of their children, it seems probable that their marriage took place not long before leaving England, at which time Thomas was about 33 years old, and his wife no doubt considerably younger; her surviving him some seven years indicates this. She was, of course, born in England, and may have been a daughter or sister of one of the Ipswich settlers. Her title of M^{rs} or Mistress implies the respectability of her family. If their children all lived to grow up, their number was not a large one for that day. It should not be forgotten that their family included also Thomas Borman's brother Daniel, who lived to be at least 65, and who, though he makes no figure in Ipswich records, is to Thomas Borman's descendants a most important personage, without the knowl-

edge of whose existence they would have had no certainty of their English ancestry.

Thomas Boreman's will (the original on file in the Probate Office in Salem) was made Dec. 17, 1670, when he was just past his 69th year. He added to it a codicil dated May 3, 1673, and his inventory was taken on the 26th of the same month, showing that he died in May, 1673, at the age of 72 years and 7 months. It is interesting to note that his cousin Samuel of Wethersfield, fourteen years younger, had died in April, about one month before.

Mrs. Margaret Boreman, the widow, died Nov. 25, 1679 (Essex County Records at Salem). The wills and inventories of husband and wife which are here quoted, require no comment, except that particular attention should be given to the important clause in the will of Thomas, providing for his brother Daniel, which, in connection with a similar clause in the will of their mother, Elizabeth Boreman of Claydon, fully proves Thomas Boreman's origin.

WILL OF THOMAS BOREMAN OF IPSWICH.

In the name of god Amen the seaventeeth Day of December in the yeare of our Lord god one thousand six hundred and seaventy I Thomas Boreman senior of Ipswich weake in body, but blessed be god of sound and perfect memory Doe make this my last will and Testament as followeth freely and willingly comending my spirit into the hands of god that gave it, and my body to the earth from whence I received it. And first for my wife my will is that all that part of the land in my farme that I now possesse shée shall enjoy and receive and take the Benefit thereof During her naturall life And after her Decease to returne unto my sonne Thomas and his heires And likewise all my household stuffe and my cattile I give and bequeath unto my wife During her naturall life to dispose of as shée pleases.

Item my will is that my Daughter Joanna at the day of her marriage or after as my wife shall please to dispose of it to her shalle (have) for her portion to the value of one hundred pounds, and what shall want of such a some my will is that my sonne Thomas shall make good to my daughter to make up the some as aforesaid; five and forty pounds of the said hundred pounds my wife shall pay my daughter at the day of her marriage or at the age of two and twenty years, and the remainder of

the said hundred pounds my will is that my sonne Thomas shall pay my daughter out of the land that my wife doth possesse during her naturall life after her decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne Daniell and his heires forever that parcell of land thatch and marsh ground conteyning sixe acres more or lesse from the Bridge to the point of the cove, to witt from the ordinarie highe water marke Provided that the said Daniell my sonne and his heires Doe from time to tyme yearly allow his Brother Thomas two dayes in a yeare to repaire the Bridge And if at any tyme my sonne Daniell or his heires be minded to sell the said parcell of land my will is that my sonne Thomas and his heires shall have the first legall offer of it.

Item I bequeath to my daughter Mary the wife of Robert Kinsman that is to say to her children five years after my wiues decease twenty pounds.

Item to my daughter Martha the wife of Thomas Loe to her children twenty pounds three yeares after the decease of my wife when my sonne Thomas shall possesse the whole farme.

Item my will is that my sonne Daniell shall have eight pounds within one yeare after my wiues decease for the use of his two sonnes at the age of one and twenty yeares and that my sonne their father shall give in security to my wiues executor to pay it them at the age aforesaid.

Item my will is that my sonne Kinsman shall have a foote path to goe to his land he bought of me.

Item my will is that (the lands belonging to these two my sonne Daniell and Robert Kinsman, viz ten acres belonging to the said Robert and sixe acres above said given to the said Daniell, only excepted) shall remaine and continue unto my sonne Thomas and his heires to enjoy it quietly and peaceably after my wiues decease, paying those legacies aforementioned.

Item my will is that my Brother Daniell shall abide with my wiue while shee lives, and after her Decease that he shall continue while he lives with my sonne Thomas to be mainteyned by him.

Item I will that if my Daughter Joanna be not disposed of in marriage while I live I shall leave her to my wife and to her wisdom in her marriage to be disposed of

FINALLY my will is that my wife shall be my sole Executor to see my will performed while shée lives and at her decease I leave it to her wisdom to appoint whome shée please to see the pformance of my will that shall or may not then be fully executed or pformed. And I make Simon Tomson and Thomas Burnam my well beloved friends my Overseers to see this my last will and testament duely and truly executed and pformed.

IN WITNES whereof I have heereto set my hand & seale the day
and yeare abovesaid.

Sealed and delivered in the
presence of us

WILLIAM HUBBARD
JOHN DANE

Anno 1673 May the 3

Memorandum whareas in the forth lynes I have there expressed con-
sarning my wife what she shall inioy dewring her natrall lyfe uppon
good and waitie considerations I have here added a sirtten confirmation
and adishon namely that my loving wife shall not only enioy cattell hous-
sall goods and lands but that if she shall ned she may also dispose of part
of them as ned shall require eyther cattell mouables or land and here two
I set my hand.

witnes JOHN DANE
JOHANAH B: BORMAN [illegible]

THOMAS
BORMAN
senior

The 10th of June 1673 this will was opned before the worshipfull Mr
Samuell Symonds dept go^r & maior Gen^l Daniell Denison the clark be-
ing p'sent to be the last will & testament of Thomas Borman by the oath
of the witnesses subscribed to both will & poscript & that he was of a
disposing mynd as attest

ROBERT FORD *Cleric*

A True Inventory of the Estate of Mr. Thomas Borman of Ipswich
lately deceased taken this 26th of May 1673.

Imp The dwelling House Barne & outhouseing with all
the Lands adjoining thereunto w^{ch} is by estimation 42
Acres & halfe more or Less which 42 Acres is halfe the
Lands within the river & creekes y^e was sometime Frank-
lings & his owne grant which wee vallow at . . . 280-00-00
It Ten acres of planting land on that side ye river called
Buttons poynt 70-00-00
It Neat Cattle 4 Oxen & two steers 4 yeare old . . . 30-00-00
It 6 Cowes, 4 heyfors, 3 three yeare olds, two yearlings, 3
calves 37-00-00
It 23 Sheep & nine lambs 13-10-00
It one mare and young Coult & a yearling Coult . . . 6-00-00
It three swine 3-00-00
It his wearing cloathes 12-00-00
It Bedding vid: beds, bowlsters, pillowes, Ruggs, blankets &
bedsteads 27-16-00

It Linin of all sorts 16-07-00
It in yarne 1-10-00
It pewter & tin 4-02-00
It in brass and Spooones 3-16-00
It in Iron ware 3-04-00
It in Lumber 3-05-00
It in Bookes¹⁴, wheele & cards¹⁰. 1-10-00
It earthen ware 10-00
It Corne upon the ground at 10-00-00
It in corne & mault 7-18-00
It Coopers tooles 5-00-00
It Caskes, keelers, trays & wooden dishes 1-13-00
It Meat 1-10-00
It guns with there furniture 2-00-00
It a Cart, plow, Harrow and other Oxe tackling 5-00-00
It a Fan, grinstone & Sled 16-00
It in debts due to M^{rs} Borman 5-19-06

The Sum total is 553-06-06

some small things y^e were forgotten about . . . 1-00-00

L contra the Debts owing that are knowne of besides the

Legacies ordered by Will is 30-00-00

Aprized by us whose hands are underwritten

DANIELL EPPS

JOHN DANE

the marke of SIMON THOMPSON

"THE LAST WILL & TESTAMENT OF THE WIDOW BORMAN."

I Margret Borman bequeath to my daughter Kinsman one fether bed
& boulsier & a paire of shetes & a red Rugg one pillow one pare of cotten
pilo beres one course shete

To my daughter Loe all my peuter & a pare of fine shetese & half a
dason of napkines, two cowes that are in there handes & a black goune &
a red petticoot only one pint pot reserved.

To my daughter Fellowes all my corse lining, sauing one shete, & a
spit & a chafing dish, a sarge goune & one petticoate & a silke scarfe & a
hurd & all the lining she hath in hur hands of myne & one bead blancut
& also a pint pot I resarved out of my daughter Loes.

To my sonne Dannill a trundle bead, the bead & a ruge & a blancut
& his wife a cloth petticoat and a sarge petticoat & a wastecote & a great
Chest & foure chayres & a cow he hath in his handes, & a debet he owes

me I give it him & half a dason of shepe he hath in his handes & to his wife a new hat.

I give to my sonn Thomas three shepe and the bedsted & tabell I give him a payer of cobiarne & will leave in his handes three coves, one heffer, two oxen, and two steres for seven years & the seven yerres end what is left besyds klering my debtes is to be deuided as foloweth, three parts to my daughter Kindman & the forth part between Martha & Johana & to this my last will I leave my sonn Thomas to be my soule exceceter the night day of August in the year of Grace 1679

I give to Dinah my sonne mayd two traves, a milk keler & a payele.

JOHN DANE
JONE GIDINS
MARGRET BORMAN
and a marke

In the margent thus half a dason arpurns & half a duson shifts equally to be devyded betwene my daughters.

An Inventory of all the goods & chatels of Mrs. Margerit Borman Late of Ipswich deasseased taken & apriised by us whos names are underwritten this 19th March 1679: 80

it All her wareing clothes Linon woollin . . .	15-00-00
it a fether beed & boalster, one payer of sheets, one rede rugg, one pillow, one payer of pillow beers, one sheet .	7-06-00
it a payer of blankits, a sute of curtins w th rodes . . .	2-00-00
it in peuter . . .	3-00-00
it a payer of sheets, a duz napkines . . .	1-15-00
it a pillion cloth . . .	12-00
it one iron pott, a brasse pott, one Irone mortar . . .	1-02-00
it one chest, one boxe . . .	11-00
it in Linon table cloths, napcins, & sheets . . .	8-00-00
it one spitt, a brass chafin ditch, . . .	15-00
it a beed, one rugg, two blankets . . .	2-15-00
it a large chest, 4 chayres . . .	18-00
it one bedstead, one table, a payer of cobirons . . .	2-10-00
it paile, traves & tubes . . .	10-00
it two oxen, two steers . . .	17-00-00
it one hayfor . . .	2-00-00
it five coves, two of them in Tho. Loo his handes & one in Daniell Borman's handes . . .	2-14-00
it depis due to the estat . . .	84-08-00
also depis due from the estat . . .	4-00-00
JOHN WHIFFLE	13-01-00
DANIELL HOVEY Jun.	

CHILDREN OF THOMAS¹ AND MARGARET BOREMAN.

(1.) **Mary,**² m. **ROBERT KINSMAN, JR.,** born 1629. He was one of the six men renowned in the history of Ipswich, who, Aug. 27, 1687, voted that Andros had no right to tax the people without the consent of the Assembly, for which vote they were fined and imprisoned twenty-one days by Andros. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "Here lieth the body of Quarter Master Robert Kinsman who died February ye 19, 1712 aged 83 years." He had the trade of a glazier. His will, dated Aug. 24, 1710, and proved March 12, 1712-13, (his wife being then evidently dead) speaks of sons, Joseph, Robert, Thomas (deceased), and Tobijah, and daughters, Mary, Sarah Perkins, Joanna, Margaret, and Eunice Burnam.

(2.) **Daniel,** m. April 12, 1662, **HANNAH,** daughter of Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson of Salem, born Jan. 20, 1639. He was selectman in Topsfield from 1668 to 1673. He died in Topsfield, April 27, 1708. Children:

i. **JOSEPH,**³ m. Feb. 17, 1696-7, Prudence Foster. They have recorded,* Abigail,⁴ b. Sept. 8, 1700, m. March 8, 1716, Isaac Cummings, and Hannah, b. Aug. 16, 1703, m. Dec. 5, 1721, Jacob Perkins. Joseph was town treasurer, 1698; selectman, 1715.

ii. **MARY,** m. Jan. 23, 1705, Ebenezer Foster; settled in Rowley.

* Hon. I. M. Boardman of Belfast, Maine, one of a numerous family, descendants of Dea. Joseph Boardman, a first settler of Isleborough, Me., (said on his gravestone to have been born in Boston, Aug. 12, 1753,) finds good reason to suppose him a grandson of a Jacob Boardman of Boston, mariner, whose will of 1727, proved 1729, mentions his wife Philadelphia, and children Joseph and Lydia, then evidently young. This Jacob, he believes, after careful examination, to have been an unrecorded son of Joseph and Prudence, born in the three and a half years' interval between their marriage and the birth of Abigail, the first child recorded. The fragmentary condition of Topsfield registers shows that many records must be missing, while the recurrence of family names among Jacob's descendants renders the above conclusion not improbable; positive evidence of the truth of such a supposition has not, however, so far been found.

THOMAS BOREMAN OF IPSWICH.

- iii. NATHANIEL, m. June 28, 1710, Abigail Rolfe. Their children died without heirs before the death of Nathaniel, who left his homestead in Topsfield to his nephew, John Boardman of Preston. Nathaniel held a commission from the king as quartermaster, dated 1723. He was also town treasurer, selectman, and representative to the general court for several years.

iv. THOMAS, b. July 15, 1666; no further record.

v. HANNAH, b. Feb. 18, 1670; m. Eleazer Putnam of Danvers.

(6) + vi. WAIT JOHN, b. Aug. 23, 1676; m. May 4, 1713, Mary Billings of Preston, Conn.; d. Feb. 2, 1739.

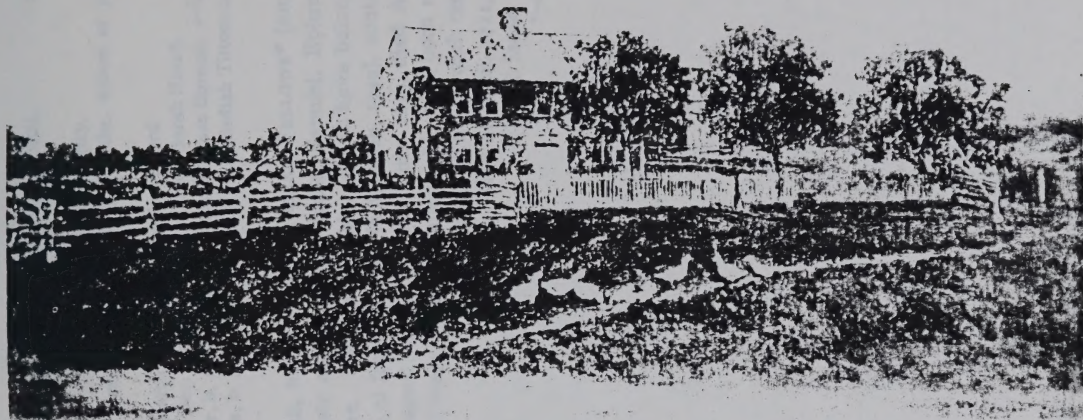
vii. DAVID, b. June 21, 1682; d. Feb. 1, 1724-5, at Preston, unmarried.

viii. JONATHAN, b. June 21, 1682; d. Oct. 3, 1723, at Topsfield, unmarried.

(3.) Martha, m. July 4, 1660, Dea. THOMAS LOW, born 1632, of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, "malster," who died April 12, 1712, aged 80. The will, dated June 17, 1708, of Dea. Thomas Low, "of good understanding & sound memory, but ancient, crazy & infirm in body," gives to true and well beloved wife Martha the lower room and the chamber of the new end of the house I now live in, with privilege of cellar, 200 weight of good pork, two good new milch cows to be well kept and maintained winter and summer for her use, 10 bushels Indian corn, one bushel wheat, 6 bushels malt, 14 lbs. sheeps wool, 12 lbs. flax, firewood ready cut for a fire, a horse to ride on as she may have occasion, 10 bushels apples for the winter, and what apples she may have occasion for in the summer for her own use, two barrels of "cydar," and the garden at the end of the house; also ten shillings money yearly. The children mentioned are Jonathan, Samuel, David, Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge, Sarah Low, and Abigail Goodhue.

(4.) Thomas, b. 1643; m. Jan. 1, 1667-8, ELIZABETH, daughter of Sargt. Jacob Perkins, born April 1, 1650. He died Oct. 3, 1719, in his 76th year. His wife died Dec. 4, 1718, aged 68 years 8 mos. 3 d. (Gravestones in Ipswich.)

Children :



THE BOARDMAN HOMESTEAD, 1719-1857, AT THE SOUTHWEST END OF BROAD STREET, WETHERSFIELD.

Built by Samuel Boreman, Jr., for his son Cornet Joseph.

From a painting in possession of William F. J. Boardman.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS¹ AND MARGARET BOREMAN.

- ✓ (1.) *Mary m.* **Mary,**² m. ROBERT KINSMAN, JR., born 1629. He was one of the six men renowned in the history of Ipswich, who, Aug. 27, 1687, voted that Andros had no right to tax the people without the consent of the Assembly, for which vote they were fined and imprisoned twenty-one days by Andros. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "Here lieth the body of Quarter Master Robert Kinsman who died February ye 19, 1712 aged 83 years." He had the trade of a glazier. His will, dated Aug. 24, 1710, and proved March 12, 1712-13, (his wife being then evidently dead) speaks of sons, Joseph, Robert, Thomas (deceased), and Tobijah, and daughters, (✓) *Mary m.* Sarah Perkins, Joanna, Margaret, and Eunice Burnam.

- (2.) *James² Thomas¹ Boardman* **Daniel,** m. April 12, 1662, HANNAH, daughter of Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson of Salem, born Jan. 20, 1639. He was selectman in Topsfield from 1668 to 1673. He died in Topsfield, April 27, 1708. Children:

- i. JOSEPH,³ m. Feb. 17, 1696-7, Prudence Foster. They have recorded,* Abigail,⁴ b. Sept. 8, 1700, m. March 8, 1716, Isaac Cummings, and Hannah, b. Aug. 16, 1703, m. Dec. 5, 1721, Jacob Perkins. Joseph was town treasurer, 1698; selectman, 1715.

- ii. MARY, m. Jan. 23, 1705, Ebenezer Foster; settled in Rowley.

*Hon. I. M. Boardman of Belfast, Maine, one of a numerous family, descendants of Dea. Joseph Boardman, a first settler of Isleborough, Me., (said on his gravestone to have been born in Boston, Aug. 12, 1753,) finds good reason to suppose him a grandson of a Jacob Boardman of Boston, mariner, whose will of 1727, proved 1729, mentions his wife Philadelphia, and children Joseph and Lydia, then evidently young. This Jacob, he believes, after careful examination, to have been an unrecorded son of Joseph and Prudence, born in the three and a half years' interval between their marriage and the birth of Abigail, the first child recorded. The fragmentary condition of Topsfield registers shows that many records must be missing, while the recurrence of family names among Jacob's descendants renders the above conclusion not improbable; positive evidence of the truth of such a supposition has not, however, so far been found.

- iii. NATHANIEL, m. June 28, 1710, Abigail Rolfe. Their children died without heirs before the death of Nathaniel, who left his homestead in Topsfield to his nephew, John Boardman of Preston. Nathaniel held a commission from the king as quartermaster, dated 1723. He was also town treasurer, selectman, and representative to the general court for several years.
- iv. THOMAS, b. July 15, 1666; no further record.
- v. HANNAH, b. Feb. 18, 1670; m. Eleazer Putnam of Danvers.
- (6)+ vi. WAIT JOHN, b. Aug. 23, 1676; m. May 4, 1713, Mary Billings of Preston, Conn.; d. Feb. 2, 1739.
- vii. DAVID, b. June 21, 1682; d. Feb. 1, 1724-5, at Preston, unmarried.
- viii. JONATHAN, b. June 21, 1682; d. Oct. 3, 1723, at Topsfield, unmarried.

(7)+ (3.) Martha, m. July 4, 1660, Dea. THOMAS LOW, born 1632, of Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, "malster," who died April 12, 1712, aged 80. The will, dated June 17, 1708, of Dea. Thomas Low, "of good understanding & sound memory, but ancient, crazy & infirm in body," gives to true and well beloved wife Martha the lower room and the chamber of the new end of the house I now live in, with privilege of cellar, 200 weight of good pork, two good new milch cows to be well kept and maintained winter and summer for her use, 10 bushels Indian corn, one bushel wheat, 6 bushels malt, 14 lbs. sheep's wool, 12 lbs. flax, firewood ready cut for a fire, a horse to ride on as she may have occasion, 10 bushels apples for the winter, and what apples she may have occasion for in the summer for her own use, two barrels of "cydar," and the garden at the end of the house; also ten shillings money yearly. The children mentioned are Jonathan, Samuel, David, Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge, Sarah Low, and Abigail Goodhue.

(4.) Thomas, b. 1643; m. Jan. 1, 1667-8, ELIZABETH, daughter of Sargt. Jacob Perkins, born April 1, 1650. He died Oct. 3, 1719, in his 76th year. His wife died Dec. 4, 1718, aged 68 years 8 mos. 3 d. (Gravestones in Ipswich.) Children:

- (7)+ i. THOMAS, b. Aug. 8, 1669; m. Sarah Langley.
- (8)+ ii. JACOB, b. June 10, 1671; m. 1699, Martha, widow of John Rogers.
- iii. JOHN, b. March 18, 1672-3; no further record.
- (9)+ iv. OFFIN, b. Dec. 3, 1676; m. Feb. 28, 1698, Sarah Heard.
- v. MARGARET, b. April 5, 1681; m. 1703, Thomas Burnam.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 9, 1686; m. 1717 (?), Jedediah Titcomb.

(5.) Joanna, m. Jan. 29, 1672, ISAAC FELLOWS* (son of William'). Their children were Isaac, Samuel, Ephraim, Jonathan, Joanna. The family Bible, said to have belonged to the grandson of Isaac (printed in London, 1799), contains the following record: Isaac Fellows, born 1635, died April 12, 1721, aged 86 years. Joanna Fellows, his wife, born 1646, died March 20, 1732, in her 86th year. The Ipswich record says: "Capt Isaac Fellows dyed ye 6 day of April, 1721, upwards of 84 years old. Joanna Fellows, relict of Isaac Fellows deceased, dyed March 22, 1732." The record of Isaac's marriage among the county records at Salem reads, Isaac Fellows married Joanna "Borm" Jan. 29, 1672 (3). As it is certain from her mother's will that Joanna Borman was wife of a Fellows in 1679, and the records of the Fellows family forbid the idea that any of them except Isaac could have been her husband, it must be concluded that "Borm" is a contraction for Borman. Joanna being mentioned in her father's will of 1670 as yet to become 22 years of age, leads us to consider her age at death in the above record as exaggerated. It was no doubt from this supposed age that her date of birth was reckoned as set down in the family Bible.

* The entry found at Ipswich, "John Newmarsh & Joanna Borman married 22 Novemb 1671" is evidently a mistake, Borman being substituted for Burnam, as appears from the following: John Newmarsh, Sr., Nov. 8, 1671, deeds house and land to John, Jr., his son; to the record of the deed is appended this testimony of Nathaniel Treadwell, that "the above settlement was before his marriage to Lieut. Thomas Burnham's daughter — that the marriage was deferred for it, and on his doing it, that night the time of their marriage was appointed," etc.

THIRD GENERATION.

(6.) Wait John³ Bordman (*Daniel² Thomas¹*) of Preston, Conn., born in Topsfield, Mass., Aug. 23, 1676, settled in Preston about 1710, and there married May 4, 1713, MARY BILLINGS, born April 24, 1689, oldest child of William Billings. He died Feb. 2, 1739. His widow died May 24, 1776. Wait John early dropped his first name, and appears as John Bordman in Preston records.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARY BORDMAN.

- i. UNIS,⁴ b. —; d. Feb. 6, 1714.
- ii. CHILD, b. Nov. 15, 1715; d. Nov. 20, 1715.
- iii. JOHN, b. Dec. 1, 1716; m. Jan. 26, 1736-7, Elizabeth Cagvin; they had four children born in Preston — Hannah, Abigail, Nathaniel, Lois; afterwards removing, about 1745, to the old home in Topsfield, they had children, Elizabeth, John, Mary, Daniel, Eunice. He is called Capt. John Boardman, Gent., in the records; he died April 7, 1780.
- iv. HANNAH, b. Oct. 20, 1718.
- v. ELIJAH, b. March 13, 1720-1; m. March 15, 1749-50, Mary Tyler. They had children: Henry (d. y.), Jonas, Elijah, John, Frances. He died Dec. 20, 1759, and his widow married, May 28, 1760, Benjamin Coit, by whom she had seven children.
- vi. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 20, 1722; m. Feb. 8, 1749, Rachel Killam. He was a captain in the Revolutionary War, some of his sons being in his company. He died Sept. 23, 1796. Children: David, Jonathan, Elisha, Hezekiah, Mary, Elizabeth, Joseph, Rachel, Benjamin, Eunice, Lois, Samuel.
- vii. MARY, b. March 20, 1724; m. Oct. 12, 1743, Henry Williams.
- viii. EUNICE, b. July 10, 1728; m. Aug. 11, 1748, Capt. Stephen Perkins of Topsfield.
- ix. LOIS, b. Oct. 14, 1730; m. John Cottrell. Res. Westerly, R. I.

(7.) Thomas³ Bordman (*Thomas² Thomas¹*) of Ipswich, born there Aug. 8, 1669, married SARAH LANGLEY, born Nov. 7, 1675; died Dec. 27, 1725. He married 2d, May 23, 1727, SARAH GURLEY. He is called Cornet Thomas. He was living Jan. 14, 1736, when he disposes of some of his property by deed to his children.

CHILDREN OF CORNET THOMAS AND SARAH BORDMAN.

- i. JOHN⁴ (Capt.), b. Feb. 13, 1697-8; m. Nov. 7, 1720, Abigail Choate; d. about 1760. Children: John (3d)*, Abigail, Thomas,† Sarah (d. y.), Mary (d. y.), Lucy, Francis, Sarah, Mary.
- ii. ABEL, b. Sept. 23, 1700; died young.
- iii. SARAH, m. 1720-1, Thomas Cross.
- iv. LUCY, bapt. Dec. 21, 1712; m. 1731, John Appleton.
- v. HANNAH, m. Oct. 9, 1728, John Treadwell.
- vi. ABEL, bapt. June 12, 1715; m. 1735, Mary Warner; d. 1752.
- vii. MARTHA, m. 1726 (?), Caleb Poole.
- viii. STEPHEN, bapt. Sept. 8, 1717; m. 1744, Elizabeth Cogswell. Rem. to Stratham, N. H. They had Elizabeth and Stephen recorded in Ipswich, and others born in Stratham.
- ix. ELIZABETH, m. (2d wife) 1732, Dr. Joseph Manning; d. 1779.
- x. LANGLEY, bapt. Feb. 15, 1721.

(8.) Jacob³ Bordman (*Thomas² Thomas¹*) of Ipswich, born June 10, 1671, married 1699, MARTHA, widow of John Rogers, and daughter of Richard Smith, all of Ipswich. She died June 11, 1740, aged 70, and Jacob married in 1741, MARY ASH. He died Nov. 21, 1756, at the age of 85. He lived in the homestead on Boardman's Island, which he made over by deed of gift to his sons, Jacob and John, June 23, 1748.

CHILDREN OF JACOB AND MARTHA BORDMAN.

- i. MARGARET,⁴ b. May 6, 1700; m. 1722, Capt. Richard Manning.
- ii. JACOB, b. April 1, 1702; m. 1742, Joanna Hodgkins; m. 2d, 1750, Widow Zerviah Burnham.
- iii. MARY, b. Nov. 20, 1704; m. 1732, (probably) William Dickson.
- iv. PRISCILLA, bap. July 25, 1707; m. 1726-7, Dr. Joseph Manning (1st wife); d. 1730.

* John, 3d (m. Mary Baker), had children, Mary, Francis, Lucy, John, Ebenezer. March 9, 1755, he was on a vessel cast away on Castle Hill Beach, and was frozen to death. (Felt's Ipswich.)

† Thomas married Elizabeth How. Their son Thomas removed to Lyndeborough, N. H.; others of their children settled in Marblehead.

- v. JOHN (called Jr.), bapt. Sept. 5, 1709; m. 1748, Anna Fuller. He died in 1759. Children: Elizabeth, b. 1749; Daniel,* b. 1756 (m. Mary Hodgkins and Bethiah Burnham).
- vi. HANNAH, bapt. Nov. 11, 1711.
- vii. ELIZABETH, bapt. May 23, 1714; d. May 4, 1736, aged 22.

(9.) Offin² Bordman (*Thomas,² Thomas¹*) of Salisbury, inn-keeper, born in Ipswich, Dec. 3, 1676, married Feb. 28, 1698, SARAH HEARD. Two children, Offin and Nathaniel, are recorded to them in Ipswich. The will of Offin, made January, 1748, proved April 2, 1750, mentions JUDITH, "my now loving wife," grandsons Offin, Thomas, Jacob, John, Jonathan, and granddaughter Elizabeth Pearson, children of son Offin deceased; also grandchildren Amos, Stephen, John, Sarah, and Elizabeth Coffin, orphan children of his daughter Sarah Coffin. The property bequeathed included dwelling-house, grist-mill, saw-mill, and lands in Salisbury, dwelling and lands in Newbury, dwelling and lands in North Yarmouth, County of York, right in township of Nottingham, N. H., and "my Island in Kingstown, N. H., in the country pond, so called." The amount of his inventory was £1453 6s. 5d. His name, Offin, has been perpetuated in every generation of his descendants to the present day.

CHILDREN OF OFFIN AND SARAH BORDMAN.

- i. OFFIN,⁴ b. Dec. 16, 1698; m. Jan. 17, 1722, Sarah Woodman. He was master of a vessel, which, in going from Casco Bay to Boston with a cargo of rafts at her stern, was overset, September, 1735, and he with twelve others were drowned. (History of Newbury.) His widow married Stephen Wyatt. Children: Offin, Elizabeth (m. 1748, John Pearson), Thomas, John, Jacob, Jonathan.[†]

* Two of the children of Captain John Boardman, son of Daniel and Mary, removed to Mississippi. Their descendants have been prominent as captains and pilots on the Mississippi River, living in New Orleans and other places in the Gulf States.

† Jonathan Boardman, born March 15, 1735, married in Newbury, March 12, 1761, Rebecca Moody. Their descendants are living in Calais, Maine, Macon, Ga., and elsewhere. The old Bible belonging to Jonathan has these entries, without names, but evidently relating to Offin and his wife, Sarah, afterwards wife of Stephen Wyatt:

"Sept. 8, 1735 my honored father departed this life."
 "July 12, 1732 my honored mother departed this life."

- ii. SARAH, m. Aug. 16, 1722, Stephen Coffin, Jr. They both died before January, 1748, leaving children, Amos, Stephen, John (d. before 1756), Sarah (m. James Dwyer of Portsmouth), Elizabeth.
- iii. NATHANIEL, bapt. July 8, 1705; not mentioned in his father's will.

12. Daniel¹ Boreman (*Thomas,⁴ William,³ Thomas,² William¹*), was born in Claydon, where he was baptized March 21, 1605-6. Everything further that is known of him is contained in the following clauses of two wills, one, that of his mother Elizabeth, the other, that of his brother Thomas, nearly 40 years later.

"Item, my will is that my sonne Daniell shall stave & have his being with my sonne John Boreman & alowe unto my sayd sonne Daniell meate, drinke, and apparrell and tenn shillings a yeare during the natural lyfe of the sayd Daniell & yf my sonne Daniell shall not be contented to stay with his brother John & can better pfer himself in some other service, he may, my sonne John to paye unto him tenn shillings a yeare notwithstanding as aforesayde."

(Will of Elizabeth Boreman of Claydon, April 27, 1631.)

"Item, my will is that my Brother Daniell shall abide with my wine while shée lives, and after her Decease that he shall continue with my sonne Thomas to be mainteyned by him."

(Will of Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 17, 1670.)

Daniel had therefore availed himself of the provision made by his mother, and "better preferred himself" by coming to New England with his brother Thomas, or following him later across the ocean. Notwithstanding the apparent meagreness of the account, several things may be inferred concerning Daniel from these few lines. He was evidently the object of very tender regard to all his family. It was his mother's first thought, before making any mention of her other children, to provide for him, and that in a way ample for his support in those simpler times. His brother

than has these entries, without names, but evidently relating to Offin and his wife, Sarah, afterwards wife of Stephen Wyatt:

"Sept. 8, 1735 my honored father departed this life."
 "July 12, 1732 my honored mother departed this life."

Thomas, too, though both were then old men, kept up the same care for him in providing in his will for Daniel's last days. But the affection of his relatives is more strikingly shown in another way. For whom else did Thomas name his eldest son, and Samuel of Wethersfield his second son? Daniel was the only one of his name among all the generations, both of paternal and maternal ancestry, that have come to our knowledge, and it cannot be doubted that these two sons were namesakes of his, and that the many Daniels of Boardman descent, from that time to the present, may look back to him as the original from whom their name has been handed down through generation after generation.

The question naturally arises, What was it in Daniel that made him the object of this care? It is plain that he suffered under some disability; what that disability may have been, is an inquiry leading to much speculation, and one more easily answered by showing what it was not, than what it was.

Though he seems to have been in a condition that left him pretty much at the disposal of his friends, it cannot for a moment be thought that Daniel was an imbecile, or even weak-minded. His mother would never, in such a case, have given him freedom of choice as to a home, or have directed that money should be put into his hands; neither would his relatives have been likely, under such circumstances, to give his name to their children. It cannot be doubted that his was a physical ailment, yet not such as to take away his ability to perform some labor. He could evidently in some ways assist his brothers, as is implied in the expression, "if he can better prefer himself in some other service." His brother Thomas would not have taken him with him to share the hardships of the New World, unless he had had a certain amount of physical vigor to endure its deprivations, and strength to be a help in life in the new country. A young man in delicate health, or a cripple, would have been only a burden in such circumstances; neither was bringing him a last resort, since his other brother, John, lived on for

years in Claydon, and could still have cared for him there. It has been suggested that, through sickness in childhood, Daniel might have lost his sight or his hearing, more probably the latter, and with it the power of speech, an affliction which in that day, when nothing was known about instructing such children, would have rendered him an object of continued care in his family, and yet not have unfitted him for being in many respects a valuable helper. This possible explanation is only thrown out by way of suggestion. What was Daniel's condition will probably never be certainly known. He is, in any case, not only an interesting, but a most important character in his family, constituting as he does the evidence that establishes the connection of his brother's descendants in New England with their Claydon ancestors. His death is not found in the records of Ipswich, and being only a ward in his brother's family, without property in his own right, we cannot learn the time of it from the Probate Records, as we do that of his brother Thomas. His life would seem to have been passed entirely without care, and on that account may have been a long one.

13. John¹ Boreman (*Thomas¹, William¹, Thomas¹, William¹*), of Claydon, was baptized there, Oct. 30, 1608. Out of the six sons of Thomas and Elizabeth Boreman mentioned in the will of the latter, John only remained in his native village. The name of his wife was Elizabeth, and the baptisms of three of their children are in the Claydon Register. A fourth child, John, is not there recorded. John Boreman's lot was cast in troublous times. He was married not long before the outbreak of the Civil War, which raged fiercely for two years or more immediately around his home. The whole country about was completely devastated to provide subsistence for two armies, while they were contending in hard-fought battles, or laying long siege one to another, once and again, around Banbury Castle, these dangers closely attended by that even greater horror, the plague. Yet through all, he and his wife seem to have passed safely, and with two of their children, survived long after. Eliza-

beth, the wife, died first, and was buried Mch. 1, 1671. John lived to be 72 years old, and was buried Sept. 3, 1680. He is the cousin John Boreman of whom Elizabeth Middleton speaks in her letter to her brother Samuel in 1661, saying he is in good health. Though seven years older than Samuel, he survived him more than seven years. His will is found, but no inventory.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH BOREMAN.

- i. WILLIAM, bapt. June 3, 1638; d. before his father.
- ii. THOMAS, bapt. April 7, 1640; d. before his father.
17. + iii. JOHN, bapt. —; m. Martha —.
- iv. ANNE, bapt. Aug. 10, 1652; m. Isaiah Watts of Cropredy.

WILL OF JOHN BOREMAN OF CLEYDON, 1679, JANUARY THE 14TH.

In the name of God amen I John Boreman of Cleydon in the county of Oxford yeoman, being weak of body but of p'fect memory, God be praised, doe ordaine & make this my last will & Testament in manner as followeth, to wit, first I give & bequeath my soul into the hands of All-mighty God which gave me life & being & my body to decent buriall, trusting through the merits and satisfaction of my blessed redeemer Jesus Christ to have a joyfull resurrection to eternal life & happiness, and for my temporal goods & estate which the Lord hath given me I bequeath as followeth that is to say I give and bequeath to my loving daughter Anne Watts, now wife to Isaiah Watts of Cropredy in the County of Oxford yeoman the full & just Sum of one hundred pounds of good & lawfull English money to be paid to the said Anne Watts within one halfe year after my decease which 100*li*. I will that it be equally divided among the children after the decease of the said Ann Watts. Item I give all the rest of my houses, leases, lands tenements & goods whatsoever to my loving Son John Boreman upon condition that he shall pay all my debts & Legacies whatsoever, whom I make whole executor of this my last will & Testamente in witness whereof I have here set to my hand & seal the day & year above written

Sealed subscribed
& published in the
presence of us
William Hatten
Isaiah Knibb

John Boreman*
his mark

* Most of the wills here quoted have no signatures in the originals, nor even a "mark."

14. John¹ Boreman (*John¹ William² Thomas² William¹*), baptized June 27, 1608, married, about 1630, Katherine Beadle. They had four children baptized in Claydon. John died and was buried in September, 1640. His widow, recorded as "Katheren Boreman of Cropredy," was buried in Claydon in 1679. As far as appears, they left no male heirs, and the name of Boreman became extinct in their branch of the family.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND KATHERINE BOREMAN.

- i. JOHN, bapt. July 2, 1631; d. in infancy.
- ii. MARY, bapt. Dec. 26, 1632.
- iii. MARTHA, bapt. Sept. 21, 1634.
- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. Feb. —, 1636.

15. Elizabeth¹ Boreman (*Christopher¹ Thomas² the younger, Thomas² William¹*) was born in Banbury, where she was baptized Nov. 26, 1609. When she was about ten years old the whole family returned to Claydon to live, and there she probably passed the remainder of her early life. She is the only one of the five sisters of Samuel Boreman of whom we know more than the name. It was she who wrote the recently-discovered letter to her brother Samuel in Wethersfield, little thinking that she was thus perpetuating her memory to distant generations of her family. As her history, so far as it is known, is fully discussed in connection with that letter, it is unnecessary to say much of her here. She married Mr. J. Middleton of Clerkenwell, London, probably rather late in life, being 52 years old when she wrote, and they evidently had no children. It would be interesting to know how she happened to come up to London, but it is not difficult to imagine various reasons for her doing so, when we remember that several of her relatives had been there long before we hear of her.

16. Samuel¹ Boreman (*Christopher¹ Thomas² the younger, Thomas² William¹*), the New England emigrant of Wethersfield, was born in Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, where he

was baptized according to the following record in the Parish Register there :

"Samuel Bormā son to Xpofer Bormā and Julian his wife was bapt y^e 20 day August 1615."

He emigrated to New England about 1638; married MARY BETTS. Though of the fifth generation of the family, as found in England, he will hereafter, in giving the genealogy of his American descendants, be considered as of the first generation.

17. John^e Boreman (*John^e, Thomas^e, William^e, Thomas^e, William^e*) of Claydon, the last of the family found there, was born probably about 1642, the year of the beginning of the Civil War, the first battle of which was fought at Edgehill almost within sight of his birthplace. It is no doubt for that reason that his baptism is not in the Register, though the records of three others of his father's children are found there. His name appears in his father's will of Jan. 14, 1679-80; also in the Parish Register in 1681, when John Boreman and Oliver Stockley are chosen church wardens; and for the last time in 1682, when his daughter was baptized. His wife's name was Martha, and the record reads, "Elizabeth, daughter of John and Martha Boreman, was baptized Aug. 20, 1682." No probate records concerning John have been found, and after the last date the family entirely disappear from the Parish Register, where during 113 years the names of seven succeeding generations of Boremans have been entered.

CHILD OF JOHN AND MARTHA BOREMAN.

ELIZABETH, bapt. Aug. 20, 1682.

THE CARTER FAMILY OF CLAYDON.

Felix Carter is, equally with Thomas Boreman, the ancestor of all descendants of the emigrants Thomas and Samuel Boreman, since the mother of each of these two was his daughter. He is the first of his name in Claydon records, his earliest appearance being July 28, 1577, when the baptism of his son Peter is recorded. The baptisms of his son George and of his oldest daughter Elizabeth, mother of Thomas Boreman, are not on record, and it is possible that the family had, in 1577, recently come to Claydon. No person of the name appears in the Lay Subsidy lists for Banbury Hundred before Felix himself in 1610. It is not unlikely that a Richard Carter of Hornton, "Quarryer," whose will was proved June 12, 1617, was his brother, since Felix named one of his sons Richard. Hornton is also in Oxfordshire, in Bloxham Hundred, some six or seven miles southwest of Claydon. Felix Carter is early found in connection with the Boremans, as one of the appraisers of the estate of the first Thomas, 2 May, 1580.

In a Lay Subsidy list for Claydon, 7th James I (1610), Felix Carter is the first of the only two there named, the other being Matthew Clerke; their tax is the same, *ix. viiia.*, and it is *in terris*, that is, on lands. As may be noticed, the taxes before spoken of have been *in bonis*, or on goods. It thus appears that Felix Carter was owner in his own right of the property he occupied, as is shown also by his disposing of it in his will to his daughter Julian and her heirs." The ordinary mode of land tenure in England, as is well known, is by lease from the Lord of the Manor, generally for a long term of years, or for life, the eldest son usually succeeding to the estate on the death

of his father, when the lease is renewed. All the Bormans of Claydon held the land they occupied in this way, and the records* of their holdings are perhaps still in existence in the Manor Rolls, which should be at Broughton Castle. Felix Carter was thus, in the above respects, one of the two exceptions among Claydon land-holders, and may be considered to have been one of the richer men in the village. The amount of his inventory considerably exceeds the others of the family found there, and a good share of it was in money, called "a debte in the hands of Frannceys Ward† by speciality." His will is nuncupative, its date, May 29, 1619, the same as that of his burial, being that on which the witnesses gave testimony to the bequests they had heard him declare. His inventory, where he is described as yeoman, was taken on the 31st of the same month. He must have been at his death not far from 70 years old. His widow survived him about a year and a half, her daughter Julian Boreman and her family probably living with her and caring for her during that time. She made her will (nuncupative) Oct. 14, 1621, and her inventory was taken the 12th of November following. If the date is correct, it was not proved till April 6, 1624, more than two years after her decease.

CHILDREN OF FELIX AND MARGARET CARTER.

- i. GEORGE, bapt. not found; m. Sara —.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. about 1575; m. Feb. 2, 1595-6, Thomas Boreman; bur. May 11, 1631.
- iii. PETER, bapt. July 28, 1577; m. Frances —; had children: Raleigh, bapt. April 22, 1612; Sarah, bapt. May 14, 1620; perhaps others.

* Such records are usually in an extremely antiquated style of handwriting and in much abbreviated Latin, so that special study, or the services of an expert, are needed to decipher them, the whole involving an amount of labor and expense hardly worth while where, as in the present case, much fuller information is derived from other sources.
† His son-in-law. A debt by specialty is one, the evidence of which is by a deed or instrument under seal, in distinction from a simple contract. (Blackstone.)

- iv. ANN, bapt. September, 1579; m. Thomas Good; had a son Henry and other children.
- v. JOHN, bapt. Oct. 21, 1581; not mentioned in his father's will; probably d. young.
- vi. JULIAN, bapt. Dec. 20, 1583; m. Nov. 19, 1604, Christopher Boreman.
- vii. JOAN, bapt. Nov. 10, 1585; m. Francis Ward.
- viii. ALICE, bapt. July 17, 1589; m. Philip Gardner.
- ix. RICHARD, bapt. Nov. 11, 1591; d. unm., April, 1616.

WILL OF FELIX CARTER, 1619.

The 29 day of May Anno Dm 1619.
I give to the church of Claydon xij*l*.
I give to the Pore of Claydon i*ij*.
To Frances Carter wife of Peter vs. to Sara wife of George Carter vs.
To godson Felix Swadling vs. to goddaughter yeads Poly i*ij*s. vi*d*.
To every other god child I have on shill a peas
To my son Peter Carter all the goods he now hath of mine at his house. To daughter Joane Ward all the impliments that I have lent her.

To Felix Bourman the sonne of Thomas Bourman x*ij**l*.
To Sara Bourman the daughter of Thomas Bourman iiii*l*.
To Thomas Bourman & to my daughter Elizabeth Bourman 30*l* to bestow upon ther other children
To An Goode my daughter x*l*.
To Henry Goode her sonne x*l*.
To the other children begotten of my daughter Ane Goode xx*l* equally divided

To my daughter Julian Bourman x*l*. & Dunces house* with thaunf the aurchard to shew & her heres begotten of hir body
To daughter Ales Garner x*l* & the other moety of orchard being on the west side to shew & hir heires begotten of hir body forever
All the rest of my goods unbequeathed I give unto Margeret my wyfe whom I mak my executor. I ordaine for my overseeres Thomas Borman Thomas Goode & George Carter & to each of them give five shillings

Witnesses John Mayoe
— Philipp

Bondsmen Philippe Garnor
John Kisbies

Item the said Felix Carter did give unto his wife all those housel, orchards, backside purtenances and all other things belonging to

* Dunn's house.

Governor Winthrop for procuring the charter for the Colony. He was appointed by the General Court on committees to settle church differences, to lay out the new town of Haddam, including its purchase from the Indians, to settle estates, to lay out the bounds of Middletown, and settle its differences with the Indians, to lay out the bounds of the proprietors at Naubuck, etc.

"Mr. Sum¹¹ Boreman's" last appearance as a Deputy on record was, October 12, 1671, the beginning of a term of the court which expired in April, 1672, one year before his death. He died in his 58th year, in April, 1673; his last sickness was evidently short, and he left no will. His property was inventoried at £742 15s. was divided to his wife and ten children; Isaac (who had already had a portion), Mary, Samuel, Jr., Joseph, John, Sarah, Daniel, Jonathan, Nathaniel, and Martha, the oldest being then thirty years old, with a wife and family, and the youngest less than seven years of age.

The widow, Mrs. Mary (Betts) Boreman, survived her husband more than eleven years, and died in August, 1684, aged probably about 61. The inventory of her property amounted to £277 1s. 2d. The eight children then living and named in the distribution were Isaac, Samuel, Mrs. Mary Robbins, Jonathan, Sarah, Daniel, Nathaniel, and Martha.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND MARY BOREMAN.

- 2+ ISAAC, b. Feb. 3, 1642-3; m. ——— Abiah Kimberley; d. May 12, 1719.
- 3+ MARY, b. Feb. 14, 1644-5; m. Apr. 24, 1675, John Robbins; m. 2d, ——— Denison; d. May 19, 1721.
- 4+ SAMUEL, b. Oct. 28, 1648; m. Feb. 8, 1682, Sarah Steele; d. Dec. 23, 1720.
- 5+ JOSEPH, b. Mch. 12, 1650; unmarried; d. 1676.
- 6+ JOHN, b. June 12, 1653; unmarried; d. ———.
- 7+ SARAH, b. Mch. 4, 1655; m. ——— Thomas Fitch; d. ———.
- 8+ DANIEL, b. Aug. 4, 1658; m. June 8, 1683, Hannah Wright; d. Feb. 20, 1724-5.

See's ancestor

SECOND GENERATION.

- ✓ 2. Isaac² Boreman (*Samuel*¹¹) of Wethersfield, born Feb. 3, 1642-3, married ABIAH KIMBERLY, bapt. in New Haven, Conn., Dec. 19, 1641, daughter of Thomas and Alice Kimberley of New Haven. Her father, Thomas Kimberley, was of Dorchester, 1635, and removed with his wife Alice to New Haven, 1639, where they had seven or eight children, and the wife died in 1659. He married another wife and removed to Stratford, where he died in 1673. Mrs. Boreman's next older brother, Eleazer Kimberley, said to be the first male born in New Haven (bapt. Nov. 17, 1639), was schoolmaster at Wethersfield at intervals from 1661 to 1689, and in 1696 he succeeded Col. John Allyn as Secretary of the Colony of Connecticut. His home was on the east side of the river in what is now Glastonbury. He died there, Feb., 1709, and his monument is still to be seen in the cemetery.

The house, barn, and homelot (3½ acres, 20 rds.) bought for Isaac Boreman by his father Samuel, March 2, 1665-6, was situated on the west side of the Main St. of Wethersfield, a short distance below the church. He remained there through life, and it was afterwards occupied by his son Thomas and his grandson Thomas. He owned also various outlying pieces of land: five acres in the Great Meadow; twelve acres in the West Swamp; nine acres in the Dry Swamp; ten acres in the West Field; three in the Wet Swamp; four in the Great Plain, etc. He had one of the fifty-two acre lots in Newington distributed in 1685, and a share in the second division of 1695. He was chosen fence-viewer in 1684, surveyor of highways 1689, also sealer of weights and measures, selectman, and constable. He died May 12, 1719, in his 77th year, three days after his oldest son, Isaac Jr., to whose four children, Isaac, Edward, Josiah,

See's ancestor

Isack Boreman

and Ephraim, he gave a deed, signed on the day of his death, of several pieces of land with a house and barn on part of it. He had deeded Sept. 26, 1718, his homestead in Wethersfield, with other land, to his son Thomas and his grandson Thomas, reserving the use of one-half during the life of himself and wife, and after his death one room to his daughter Abiah as long as she remained unmarried. Some time previously he had provided for his second son, Samuel, by giving him, Nov. 17, 1697, a house-lot and other land. Having given his land by deed to his children, he made no will. His inventory, taken Sept. 19, 1719, contains only his clothing, household furniture, and other articles of personal property; included among them are "cooper's tools 12s. 2d." showing that he had the same trade as his father. His daughter Abiah was appointed administratrix. The widow, Mrs. Abiah (Kimberly) Boreman, died Jan. 6, 1722-3.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND ABIAH BOREMAN.

- 12+ Isaac,¹ b. July 21, 1666; m. Dec. 7, 1699, Rebecca Benton; d. May 9, 1719.
 13+ Samuel, b. July 7, 1668; m. Nov. 5, 1696, Mehitable Cadwell; d. Sept. 6, 1732.
 14+ Thomas, b. Nov. 14, 1671; m. 1st, May, 1699, Mary Chittenden; 2d, Oct. 15, 1718, widow Sarah Kilborn; 3d, Dec. 24, 1729, widow Hannah Butler; d. after Jan. 14, 1737.
 15+ Sarah, b. 1673; m. Samuel Frary; d. Mch. 1, 1733-4.
 16 Abiah, b. ———; unmarried; d. Feb. 8, 1740-41: "found dead in her bed, being in her usual state of health the night preceding." (*Weth. Rec.*)
 17+ Eunice, b. June 29, 1682; m. Dec. 24, 1702, Abraham Williams.

3. Mary' Boreman (*Samuel*'), born Feb. 14, 1644-5, married April 24, 1675, John Robbins of Wethersfield, born

Apr. 20, 1649, son of "Mr. John Robbins" * and Mary, his wife.
John Robbins
 "Mr. John Robbins, aged about 40 years Dyed the 10th Day of

* "Mr." John Robbins and Mary, his wife, were among the first settlers of Wethersfield. He represented the town as Deputy to the

She's ancestors

THIRD GENERATION.

12. Isaac' Bordman, Jr. (*Isaac*,¹ *Samuel*'), of Wethersfield, born July 21, 1666, married Dec. 7, 1699, REBECCA BENTON, daughter of Widow Benton. The father of Rebecca was Edward Benton, originally, as is supposed, from Guilford, who died in Wethersfield, Feb. 20, 1698, and his widow Mary died there, Aug. 8, 1702. Estate £453 10s. (Hindman). Isaac, Jr., died May 9, 1719, three days before his father, at the age of 53. He had been for many years an invalid. Among the articles in his inventory are, a "Weavers Loom," £3. 3s. 6d.; pair of spectacles, 1s.; Bible, 6s. 8d.; several small books, 7s.; 2 "Stocks of Beas," etc. His land was valued at £134 5s. His four sons were further provided for by their grandfather, Isaac, Sen., who gave them by a deed signed on the day of his death, May 12, 1719, a homestead and several pieces of land, with the life use of a part to their mother, Rebecca.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC AND REBECCA BORDMAN.

- 59+ Isaac,⁴ b. Sept. 11, 1700; m. Elizabeth ———; d. Apr. 20, 1776.
 60+ Edward, b. Nov. 6, 1702; m. Jan. 30, 1726-7, Dorothy Smith; d. Apr. 28, 1772.
 61+ Josiah, b. June 30, 1705; m. Aug. 5, 1734, Rachel Cole; d. Jan. 29, 1781.
 62+ Ephraim, b. Feb. 15, 1711; m. Oct. 15, 1734, Mehitable Cole; d. Jan. 2, 1761-2.

✓ 13. Samuel' Bordman (*Isaac*,¹ *Samuel*'), of Wethersfield and Middletown, Conn., was born in Wethersfield, July 7, 1668, and married Nov. 5, 1696, MEHITABEL CADWELL, daughter of Thomas Cadwell of Hartford, born Jan. 12, 1679-80. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Dea. Edward Stebbins, a man of importance among the first settlers of Hartford. Nov. 17, 1697, Samuel had a deed from his father of a house-lot of 3½ acres, with 2½ acres of swamp, the former described as lying on the road to Capt. Chester's mill, with the

- 66+ ABRAHAM, b. Nov. 19, 1704; m. July 20, 1726, Samuel Stocking.
 67+ RACHEL, b. Nov. 16, 1706; m. Apr. 29, 1725, Janna Wilcox.
 68 SARAH, b. Sept. 7, 1708; died unm. Aug. 2, 1741. (Gravestone in Portland.)
 69+ ANNA, b. July 16, 1710; m. May 1, 1735, John Savage.
 70 DEBORAH, b. Mch. 13, 1712; m. ——— John House.
 71+ ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 22, 1713; m. Oct. 21, 1736, John White.
 72+ ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 3, 1717; m. ——— Josiah Wright.
 73+ THANKFUL, b. Nov. 19, 1719; m. Mch. 1, 1738-9, James Pennock.
 74+ JONATHAN, b. Feb. 28, 1724; m. 1st, Zerujah or Zorniah ———; m. 2d, Jan. 3, 1764, Widow Sarah Smith; m. 3d, Widow Chloe (White) Griswold.

14. Thomas' Bordman (*Isaac, Samuel*) of Wethersfield, born there Nov. 14, 1671, married MARY CHITTENDEN. The record of his marriage is, "Thomas Borman and Mary, daughter of Nathⁿ Chilton of Guilford, married May 1699, towards the latter end of the month." Nathaniel Chittenden, the father of Mrs. Bordman, was son of Lieut. William Chittenden, one of the first settlers in Guilford, and the principal military man of the plantation, of which he was a magistrate, and often Deputy to the General Court. He married a sister of the wife of Rev. Henry Whitfield of Guilford. (Chittenden Genealogy.) Thomas Bordman lived with his father, Isaac, on his homestead on the west side of Wethersfield Main street, below the church, which the latter, in 1718, the year preceding his death, deceded with other land to Thomas and his son Thomas after him, reserving the use of one-half for himself and wife. After the death of Mrs. Mary (Chittenden) Bordman, Thomas married, Oct. 15, 1718, SARAH, widow of Abraham Kilborn, who died Oct. 17, 1719, and he married the third time, Dec. 24, 1729, HANNAH, widow of William Butler.

Jan. 14, 1736-7, Thomas Bordman, Sr., deceded to Thomas, Bordman, Jr., his property, with the stipulation that Thomas, Jr., should pay to his sister Prudence £10, and to his sister Mary, £30. Having thus disposed of his estate by deed of gift, no probate record in regard to it occurs, and the date of his death is unknown.

23, 1721, LIEUT. RICHARD GOODRICH of Middletown, born Feb. 27, 1685, son of Ephraim Goodrich and grandson of William, one of the early settlers of Wethersfield. The first wife of Richard Goodrich, by whom he had five children, was Hannah, daughter of Dr. Charles Bulkeley. He married her May 18, 1709, and she died Sept. 23, 1720. Richard died April 7, 1759.

CHILDREN OF LIEUT. RICHARD AND MEHITABEL GOODRICH.

(See Goodrich Gen.)

- 207 CHARLES, b. Dec. 28, 1721; m. Susanna Bacon.
 208 JOSHUA, b. March 3, 1723; m. Hannah Bliss.
 209 SOLOMON, b. June 18, 1725; d. young.
 210 SOLOMON, b. June 6, 1726; m. Sarah ———.
 211 ZACCHAEUS, b. Feb. 28, 1731; m. Rachel Cornwall; m. 2d, Abiah Stocking.
 212 EUNICE, b. Sept. 3, 1734.
 213 PETER, b. Oct. 2, 1737; m. Silence ———, b. 1739; d. Aug. 11, 1763, in her 24th year. Peter m., probably as 2d wife, Bathsheba Miller.

66. Abiah' Bordman (*Samuel, Isaac, Samuel*), born in Wethersfield, Nov. 19, 1704, married July 20, 1726, SAMUEL STOCKING of Middletown. She died Oct. 13, 1767, aged 62. Mr. Stocking died July 21, 1772, aged 72.

CHILDREN, BIRTHS RECORDED IN MIDDLETOWN.

- 214 SAMUEL, b. June 17, 1727.
 215 ELIJAH, b. Dec. 30, 1728.
 216 MASHIEL, b. Aug. 15, 1730.
 217 BENJAMIN, b. July 1, 1732.
 218 ABIGAIL, bapt. June 30, 1734; m. Benjamin Hale.
 219 RUTH, bapt. Oct. 3, 1736; m. John Penfield.
 220 MOSES, bapt. Feb. 5, 1738-9.
 221 ABIAH, bapt. June 15, 1741; m. Zaccheus Goodrich, her cousin, as 2d wife.
 222 PRUDENCE, bapt. Nov. 3, 1745.

67. Rachel' Bordman (*Samuel, Isaac, Samuel*), born in Wethersfield, Nov. 16, 1706, married April 29, 1725, JANNA WILCOX of Middletown, born Sept. 20, 1701, son of Ephraim and Silence (Hands) Wilcox.

SAMUEL OF WETHERSFIELD.

Lieut. Richard Bordman died in Newington Aug. 7, 1756 (Ch. Rec.); 1755, in his 71st year (Gravestone). His widow died Dec. 28, 1768 (Ch. Rec.); 1769, in her 86th year (Gravestone).

CHILDREN OF LIEUT. RICHARD AND SARAH BORDMAN.

- 97+ SARAH,⁴ b. Jan. 13, 1708; m. Nov. 24, 1730, John Parmelee.
- 98+ GAMALIEL, b. Oct. 2, 1711; m. Sarah Sherman; d. Sept. 17, 1754, aged 43.
- 99+ MARY, b. Sept. 19, 1719; m. July 1, 1742, Martin Kellogg.

WILL OF MRS. SARAH BORDMAN, WIDOW OF LIEUT. RICHARD BORDMAN.

July 11, 1763.—To Rosanna, the wife of Justus Buck, my granddaughter, feather bed and under bed, bolster, and 2 pillows, bedstead and cord, curtains, and valance, two pair sheets, two blankets, two pillow beers; the remainder equally distributed to two beloved daughters, Sarah, wife of John Parmelee, and Mary, wife of Martin Kellogg. Martin Kellogg to be sole executor. My son Gamaliel, deceased, has received his portion before—this before signing.

{ David Webster	Sarah Boardman
{ Sibel Hurlbutt	her mark and seal
{ Temperance Hurlbutt	Witnesses

34. **Rev. Daniel' Bordman** (*Daniel' Samuel'*) of New Milford, Conn., was born in Wethersfield July 12, 1687. He was a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1709. The college was then in its infancy, having been founded but eight years before. Though located then nominally at Saybrook, the students were kept at Killingworth, the home of Rector Pierson till his death in 1707; then a trustee, residing in Milford, discharged the duties of a rector as well as he could without removing, and the senior class was with him in Milford, while the other students resided in Saybrook under tutors.* Daniel Bordman would seem therefore to have pursued his studies mostly in Killingworth and Say-

*President Dwight's Historical Account on the 150th Anniversary of Yale College.

THIRD GENERATION.

brook. In his class, which numbered nine, were two other young men from Wethersfield; Nathaniel Burnham, born 1690, son of William Burnham of Wethersfield, and brother of Rev. William Burnham, the first minister of Kensington. He married Mehitabel, daughter of Major John Chester, and became an influential citizen of the town of Wethersfield, representing it many times in the General Court, and often appointed to take charge of important business, both for the town and colony. The other classmate from Wethersfield was Josiah Deming, born 1688, son of Ebenezer and Sarah Deming, and grandson of John and Honor (Treat) Deming. He lived in Newington, studied theology and preached, but was never ordained.

Immediately after his graduation Daniel Bordman took charge of the Hopkins Grammar School in Hadley, Mass., where he continued eight months. He then studied theology, and when the dozen families of New Milford desired early in 1712 to have regular preaching, he was sent to them. He was not, however, ordained until Nov. 21, 1716, the people up to that time apparently not having felt themselves able to give him a suitable settlement. He was provided with a house "forty feet in length, and twenty one in breadth, and two stories high, and fourteen feet between joints;" also with a well and a barn, the whole being largely built by volunteer work. He also received in all three rights of land, amounting to 1,100 acres. As he sold almost none, divisions, made him at the time of his death one of the largest land-holders in the town.*

Hinman says of him that "he gave tone and character to the new settlement by his devotion and active service." He was eminently successful in gaining the confidence of the Indians, many of whom lived in New Milford and its

*For a more particular account of Rev. Daniel Bordman's pastorate in New Milford, reference is made to the history of that town, from which some of the above facts are drawn; also to the Memoir of Mrs. Mary Anna Boardman.

Handwritten notes in the top right margin, including a date and some illegible text.

Handwritten notes in the bottom right margin, including a date and some illegible text.

vicinity. Dr. Benjamin Trumbull, in his History of Connecticut, says of New Milford that it "was the principal seat of the Indians in the county of Litchfield. The seat of the chief sachem was near the Great Falls (in the Housatonic River at New Milford). His name was Wehononaug, a man of uncommon powers of mind, sober and regular in his life, who took much pains to suppress the vices of the Indians. When the English were first acquainted with him, he was supposed to command about 2,000 warriors; the whole number of Indians might have been 1,000." The palace of Wehononaug at Great Falls, where he commonly resided, was, according to tradition, "constructed of barks, with the smooth side inward, on which were pictures of all known species of beasts, birds, fishes, and insects, drawn by an artist sent to him by a friendly prince from a great distance." In addition to his earnest labors among his people, Mr. Bordman devoted himself to the work of converting these Indians, and it was no doubt his influence over their sachem which produced in part the good results mentioned by Dr. Trumbull. He visited Wehononaug, or Werauhamaug as he is also called, in his bark palace during his last illness, and at the time of his death, and left a manuscript account of his conversations with the sachem.

Rev. Daniel Bordman was twice married; first, Feb. 26, 1716-17, to HANNAH WHEELER of Milford, who bore him one daughter and died June 20, 1719. The record by his own hand in his Family Bible reads:

"My daughter Hannah was born, Jan. 12th day, about sunset Anno Christi 1717-8 (this was on the Lord's day) and was baptized Sabbath following, at New Milford.

My well-beloved, tender companion, and yoke-fellow departed this life, June 20, New Milford, Anno Christi 1719, on a Sabbath morning, at the break of day."

He married second, Nov. 1, 1720, MRS. JERUSHA SEELYE, born June, 1693, of Stratfield, now Bridgeport, the widow of Mr. Ebenezer Seelye, and one of the nine daughters of Dea. David Sherman of Stratford. His record in his family Bible goes on as follows:

THIRD GENERATION.

"My daughter Penelope was born, Dec. 26, 1721, upon Tuesday, at the sunrising, at New Milford; baptized the Lord's day following.

"My daughter Tamar was born March 26th, 1723, on a Monday at or about midnight, baptized the next Sabbath following at New Milford.

"My daughter Mercy was born, Feb. 9th day, at or about 8 o'clock at night, in the year 1725; baptized the next Sabbath following at New Milford.

"My son Sherman was born, Aug. 2 day, at the break of the day Anno 1728, upon Friday; baptized 11th of August.

"My daughter Jerusha was born May 4th, about 10 of the clock at night 1731; baptized the Sabbath following, the 9th day.

"Ebenezer Seelye was born, Nov. 5, 1717, at Stratfield."

The last named was Mrs. Bordman's only child by her first husband. He was brought up and educated by Mr. Bordman, and afterward settled in the adjoining town of Kent.

Mr. Bordman * died of consumption, Aug. 25, 1744, aged 57.

"Mrs. Bordman, or Madam Bordman, as she was respectfully styled, was, on the death of her husband, left with a family of three unmarried daughters, and a son about sixteen years of age; but being a woman of uncommon firmness and mental energy, she, by the aid of her youthful son, so managed as to maintain herself and family in a manner respectable for those days, from the productions of the farm left by her husband, now her only support. She continued to occupy the house built for him when first settled (situated on the brow of the hill at the north end of the town street, with the homestead about it) for fourteen or fifteen years, and until her son, who had been previously married, had built a house on the principal farm about two and a half miles from the center of the village, to which, her daughters having all been previously married, she removed with him, and there resided in his family during the remainder of her life." † She died Aug. 30, 1777, in the 85th year of her age.

* Rev. Daniel through life spelt his name Bordman.

† Hon. David Sherman Boardman in "Life of Mrs. Mary Anna Boardman."

SAMUEL OF WETHERSFIELD.

CHILDREN BY FIRST MARRIAGE.

- 100+ HANNAH,⁴ b. Jan. 12, 1717-18; m. Sarg't Josiah Dayton; d. May 25, 1758.
- BY SECOND MARRIAGE.
- 101+ PENELOPE, b. Dec. 26, 1721; m. July 7, 1742, Dr. Riverius Car-
rington; d. Oct. 13, 1790.
- 102+ TAMAR, b. March 26, 1723; m. February, 1749, Rev. Nathaniel
Taylor; d. June 27, 1795.
- 103+ MERCY, b. Feb. 9, 1725-6; m. Gilead Sperry; d. Oct. 17, 1795.
- 104+ SHERMAN, b. Aug. 2, 1728; m. Dec. 4, 1755, Sarah Bostwick; d.
July 19, 1814.
- 105+ JERUSHA, b. May 4, 1731; m. Oct. 20, 1755, Rev. Daniel Far-
rand; d. Aug. 16, 1866.

35. **Mabel' Bordman** (*Daniel's Samuel'*), born in Weth-
ersfield, May 30, 1689, married Jan. 18, 1711, JOHN GRISWOLD.
The births of two of their children, Hannah and Jeremiah,
are in Wethersfield Records. They removed afterwards to
New Milford, where Mabel's next older brother was then the
settled minister; further account of them is taken from the
history of that town: "John Griswold came from Wethers-
field to New Milford, 1716, a relative of Jacob and David
Griswold, who had preceded him to that town. He built a
mill at what is now Lanesville, according to agreement, prob-
ably in 1717, but had not received payment when, by some
fatal illness, he suddenly passed away, Dec. 24, 1719, leaving
a family of young children, one born after his decease." His
widow afterwards married JOSIAH NICHOLS of Danbury, and
had, perhaps, other children.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MABEL GRISWOLD.

- 106 HANNAH,⁴ b. Nov. 3, 1711.
- 107 JEREMIAH, b. Nov. 16, 1713; m. Hannah —; had children:
Seth, b. May 30, 1740; Mabel, b. March 5, 1741; Asahel, b.
Jan. 23, 1743-4.
- 108 THANKFUL, b. 1715; m. Thomas Starr; removed to Salisbury,
Conn. (Starr Gen.)
- 109 MABEL, bapt. 1718.
- 110 JOHN, b. March 1, 1720; m. 1750, Phebe Collins; had children:
John, b. 1751; Nathan, b. 1756; Adonijah, b. 1759; David,
b. 1761; Asaph, b. 1766; Doctor, b. 1770.

SAMUEL OF WETHERSFIELD.

half-brother Elijah's share of his father's estate. The follow-
ing from Hartford Probate Records bears on the same
subject:

Jonathan Holcomb of Symsbury, a minor about 14, son
of Jonathan Holcomb of Symsbury, deceased, chose Mr.
Joshua Boardman of Sheffield, in Hampshire Co., Guardian,
Nov. 7, 1746. This was probably after the marriage of
Joshua to the widow Amy, and helps to fix its date approxi-
mately.

The widow Amy survived her husband more than thirty
years, dying about 1792, when she must have been 89 years
old. Administration on her estate was granted May 1, 1792,
to Benjamin Cowles, Jr., Elisha Smith (her son-in-law), and
Azariah Root. Her sickness seems to have been long, for
there are three doctor's bills included in her administration
account, the first of which begins June 25, 1790, and contains a
long list of drugs amounting to £8 14s. "Amey Bordman's"
signature in the Probate Records at Pittsfield is in a remark-
ably beautiful and delicate hand, which would do honor to
any lady of the present day.

CHILDREN OF JOSHUA BORDMAN.*

(Exact order of birth not known.)

- 140+ ELIZABETH,⁴ b. Feb. 14, 1725; m. Lieut. Thomas Whitney.
- 141+ DANIEL, b. 1727; m. Sarah —; d. Mch. 5, 1777.
- 142+ JOSIUA, b. —; m. Feb. 3, 1762, Dorothy Case.
- 143 OLIVE, b. —; m. Josiah Fox of Sheffield, William Hugg of Ca-
naan, and Mr. Taylor. Her father left her, then Olive Fox,
£20 in addition to her other portion, if she should ever have
children.

* A personal search of records at Litchfield, Springfield, Pittsfield,
and Great Barrington, as well as at Sheffield, has furnished the only mate-
rial for the account of Joshua here given. It is in regard to Joshua that Mr.
Hinman's account makes two of its most important mistakes. It is there
said that he settled in Springfield, and that he was father of Rev. Benja-
min Boardman.

Since compiling these records in regard to Joshua and his family, I
have had the good fortune to discover living descendants of his son
Joshua at Napoli, N. Y., knowledge of whom came just in time for inser-
tion in the Genealogy. These had no information as to the origin of their
family.

Chenango Co. N.Y.

144 ROSANNA, b. — 1743; d. Jan. 30, 1761, aged 18. (Gravestone.)

145 ELIJAH, b. —; m. Prudence —; d. 1771; no issue. His widow, Prudence, married Gideon Post.

146 MARY, b. —; m. Eli-sha Smith of Sheffield.

147 HANNAH, b. —; m. Benjamin Cowles, Jr., of Sheffield.

Dec. 5 Rev. David
 43. Benjamin³ Bordman (*Daniel² Samuel¹*), of Sharon, Conn., was born in Wethersfield, March 10, 1705-6. By the will of his father, he had half of his lands in Litchfield and New Milford, the other half being given to his brother Joshua. Benjamin was not quite 19 years old when his father died, but he probably went early with Joshua to Litchfield to assist in clearing the land. As soon as he became of age, the two brothers made an agreement as to dividing the land, which is dated Feb. 2, 1726-7, and recorded in Litchfield. Joshua, who was then already married, took the home lot and buildings, and Benjamin later bought for himself, Dec. 9, 1728, another home lot of 16 acres, described as being on the north side of the Meeting-House Street. As he already owned 20 acres north of this house lot, he had thus a piece of 36 acres in the center of the town, a corner lot, as it was bounded by a highway on the west as well as on the south. He had also one of the 60-acre divisions, one of the first 100-acre divisions, and a right in the lands yet undivided. He remained in Litchfield, continuing at intervals to buy and sell various pieces of land, till 1736, in which year, March 30, he bought of John King of Suffield a right of 460 acres in Sheffield, where his brother Joshua had already settled. Benjamin lived but about two years in Sheffield, the birth of his oldest child, Olive, July 19, 1736, being recorded there, while that of his next child, Amos, July 16, 1739, is on record as having taken place at Sharon, to which place he must have removed shortly before, as 1739 is the date of its first settlement. Sedgwick, in his *History of Sharon*, says that "he settled where Benjamin Hollister, Esq., now lives," a place situated about one and a quarter miles north of the village. This he sold to James Warren in 1744. He had bought, Dec. 31, 1742, of William Goodrich of Sharon, 40 acres, or one-

quarter of a whole right, lying on the west border of Mudge Pond, an unfortunate name for a beautiful lake north of the village, about one mile long, and half a mile wide. It was here that Benjamin again built and, with his only son Thaddaus, had his home. There was something of a settlement in that region, where the Goodrich family of various names, William, Samuel, Elnathan, David, Jared, Isaac, were Benjamin's nearest neighbors. He owned for a time, in partnership with Philip Livingstone, Esq., of New York city, the Lord of Livingstone Manor, and others, a right of land in Sharon, and his name frequently occurs in the records as buying and selling land. Apr. 24, 1764, he made a deed of gift of land to his son Thaddaus, followed in 1771 and 1773 by two others, all of land in the region of Mudge Pond. March 30, 1786, when Benjamin had passed his 80th year, he and Thaddaus sold to Frederic Lord of Hartford, for £380, all their property in Sharon, consisting of a farm of 40 acres near Mudge Pond where they lived, on which were two dwelling-houses, a log-house and a barn, and another piece, of 100 acres, also bounded east by Mudge Pond. A piece of two acres, with house and orchard, in the same vicinity, was also a part of their property. The *History of Sharon* says that they afterwards moved West, which meant at that time only into New York State, where Thaddaus is found to have been residing, March, 1791, in Harpersfield, Otsego County. The father, Benjamin, probably did not, at his advanced age, long survive his removal.

The wife of Benjamin, whose family name is not given in Sharon records, was DEBORAH GOODRICH,* as appears from a note in the family Bible of her great grandson, David

* Deborah was born, probably in Wethersfield, June 8, 1707, and was the oldest child of William Goodrich, an early settler of Litchfield, later for a short time of Sheffield, and afterwards, in 1738, the first settler of Sharon, Conn., his residence in all these four towns being, as may be observed, contemporary with that of Benjamin Bordman. William Goodrich was born in Wethersfield, July 2, 1686, and was the son of William and Grace (Riley) Goodrich, the latter, a daughter of John and Grace

Goodrich Boardman. They were probably married about 1735, and she died in Sharon, Sept. 17, 1755. As Benjamin was then but 50 years old, and had three young children, he may have married again, but there is no record of such marriage, and as late as 1773 Thaddeus is spoken of as his only son. The only other son who lived to grow up, Amos, had died at the age of twenty in the French war. The birth of Thaddeus, as given in the Sharon records, is plainly an error, as it is there set down as July 22, 1749, while that of Charles, the youngest son, is Oct. 14th of the same year. Judging from the date, 1764, of Thaddeus' first deed of gift from his father, when he would naturally be supposed to be

Riley. His grandfather was William Goodrich, an early settler of Wethersfield, whose wife Sarah was daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth Marvin of Hartford. He married, May 14, 1706, Margaret Orvis of Farmington. When the township of Sharon was sold in October, 1738, he bought two rights there, and while the other purchasers, after selecting their lots, returned home, to come back again in the spring, Mr. Goodrich brought his family from Sheffield with him, built a hut near the outlet of Mudge Pond, and there spent the winter (a very severe one), with no neighbors, except Indians, nearer than the Dutch settlement at Leeds-ville. He went to mill on foot during the winter, once to New Milford, and once to Red Hook, N. Y., on snow shoes, carrying his wheat on his back. He died, March 31, 1743, aged 56. His will is the first recorded in the then new Probate Registry at Litchfield. Its preamble, which has the sound of being original, and not the formula then customary, is quoted by Gen. Sedgwick, from whose *History of Sharon* these facts are mostly taken, as evidence of his sincere piety; after speaking of the uncertainty of life, as a reason for naking his will, he says: "Wherefore, committing my body to the dust from whence it was taken, and my soul to the bosom of my dear Lord Jesus Christ, hoping and believing that he will raise me up with all his saints at the glorious morning of the resurrection, I give" etc. He had sons, Samuel, Jared, William, Elnathan, David, Elisha, Solomon. Their descendants have been very numerous. His wife Margaret survived him about seven years, and one tombstone marks their grave, bearing this epitaph:

"Here lie the husband and the wife

Interred beneath this double tomb;

This double witness may suffice

To prove that death will be our doom."

at least twenty-one, his birth would be about 1743, between that of Amos and Olive, where there is an interval of nearly seven years, and that date of birth is, therefore, quite probably the correct one.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND DEBORAH BORDMAN.

148 OLIVE, ⁴ b. July 19, 1736; d. Aug. 25, 1738. Birth recorded both at Sheffield and Sharon; death at Sharon.

149 AMOS, b. July 16, 1739; enlisted, Apr. 16, 1759, in Capt. Samuel Elmore's Company, 3d Conn. Reg't, Col. David Wooster. He served to June 17, 1759, and is marked "dead" in the roll of the Company. He died, probably, June 17, 1759.

150+ THADDEUS, b. July 22, 1749, in town record; should be, probably, 1743; m. Rebecca Smith.

151+ OLIVE, b. Mch. 6, 1746; m. Waitstill Yale; d. Feb. 29, 1824.

152 CHARLES, b. Oct. 14, 1749; d. June 12, 1751.

44. **Charles' Bordman** (*Daniel's Samuel*'), born at Wethersfield, June 13, 1707; died Feb. 20, 1724-5, in his eighteenth year, and on the same day as his father. In the will of Daniel Bordman, made seven days before his death, Charles was given "the other half of my home lot, the west end of it," inventoried as 13 acres, value £156, its front being towards the west, on Wolcott Hill road. Charles had also "three acres and an half in ye South field and ten acres in Newington." The distribution of his estate to his brothers and sisters is dated April 16, 1725, when, as appears from an agreement signed by them on the day preceding, they were all assembled at the paternal home. The estate amounted to £241 10s. Of this, Richard took his share in land at Newington; (Rev.) Daniel, in the South field pasture; Israel, in Newington, with a small piece in the home lot (which looks as if he had intended to settle again in Newington); the others all had part in the home lot, and Feb. 2, 1726-7, Joshua and Benjamin Bordman of Litchfield in the County of Hartford, Samuel Churchill and Martha his wife of Wethersfield, Josiah Nichols and Mabel his wife of Danbury, County of Fairfield, John Abby and Hannah his wife of En-

*offended -
10 on Bury to pay*

353 GEN. AUGUSTINE, b. Nov. 28, 1755; m. May 5, 1782, Huldah Canfield; d. Feb. 10, 1816, in his 61st year. He was a graduate of Yale, and commander of the militia in 1812 at New London. He resided in Sharon; was also an officer in the Revolutionary Army.

354 TAMAR, b. 1758; m. Nicholas S. Masters, Esq., of New Milford, a member of the bar of Litchfield County. Tamar d. Dec. 11, 1842, aged 84.

355 COL. WILLIAM, b. 1764; m. Dec. 3, 1786, Abigail Starr of Danbury; d. Feb. 24, 1841, in his 77th year. He was a graduate of Yale and a prominent man.

103. **Mercy' Bordman** (*Daniel', Daniel', Samuel'*), born in New Milford, Feb. 9, 1725, married GILEAD SPERRY. She died Oct. 17, 1795, in her 70th year. Mr. Sperry died April 14, 1788, aged 60. "Mrs. Sperry was remarkable for the affectionate kindness of her temper and manner. She lived beloved by all, and died by all lamented."

CHILDREN OF GILEAD AND MERCY SPERRY.

356 JARED, b. Dec. 25, 1750; m. Mrs. Amy Wheaton; had one son; lived on his father's farm in New Milford; d. April 17, 1812.

357 ESTHER, m. 1st, Joseph Wheaton; m. 2d, Julius Stone; d. in her 100th year.

358 PENELOPE, m. Daniel Stone; lived to a great age; left a family.
359 MERCY, m. Sylvester Wheaton; left a family of children, the oldest of whom was Dr. Nathaniel S. Wheaton, President of Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford.

360 HANNAH, m. Mr. Fitch of Norwalk.

361 MAUEL, m. Mr. Boalt of Norwalk.

104. **Dea. Sherman' Bordman** (*Daniel', Daniel', Samuel'*), called also Capt. Bordman, of New Milford, was born there Aug. 2, 1728. He married Dec. 4, 1755, SARAH BOSTWICK, born Aug. 28, 1730, eldest daughter of Nathaniel Bostwick, Esq., of New Milford, who was a son of John Bostwick, one of the settlers of that town. Dea. Sherman Bordman was one of the most influential men of New Milford, and was active for more than fifty years in various offices

and positions of trust. He was elected twenty-one times a Representative to the General Assembly; was chosen deacon of the church, April, 1779, holding the office till his death; he was also captain for a time in the militia. He was one of the best men of his generation, held in the highest esteem by all his fellow-citizens. He possessed a large estate, inherited in part from his father, standing for many years highest on the tax list of New Milford. He died July 19, 1814, aged 86. His widow died Oct. 17, 1818, aged 88.

CHILDREN OF DEA. SHERMAN AND SARAH BORDMAN.

362+ DANIEL, b. March 4, 1757; m. Nov. 4, 1797, Hetty More; d. Nov. 3, 1833.

363 DAVID, b. Oct. 3, 1758; d. Nov. 11, 1766.

364+ ELIJAH, b. March 7, 1760; m. Sept. 25, 1792, Mary Anna Whiting; d. Aug. 18, 1823.

365 ESTHER, b. Jan. 29, 1762; m. Feb. 5, 1792, Jonathan Burrall of Canaan, Conn.; had one son who d. y.; m. 2d, May, 1810, Matthew Marvin, Esq. of Wilton, Conn.

366+ HOMER, b. Oct. 10, 1764; m. Nov. 14, 1787, Amaryllis Warner; d. May 27, 1851.

367 ORINDA, b. July 22, 1767; d. Sept. 13, 1777.

368+ DAVID SHERMAN, b. Dec. 8, 1768; m. May 18, 1806, Charlotte Taylor; d. Dec. 2, 1864.

105. **Jerusha' Bordman** (*Daniel', Daniel', Samuel'*), born in New Milford, May 4, 1731, married Oct. 20, 1755, REV. DANIEL FARRAND, who was settled August, 1752, as the second pastor of the Congregational church in Canaan, where he preached for more than fifty-one years, till his death in May, 1803. His predecessor, the first minister of Canaan, was Rev. Elisha Webster, whose wife, Sarah Warner of Wethersfield, was a second cousin of Mrs. Farrand, their grandfathers, Samuel' and Daniel' Boreman, having been brothers. Mr. Farrand was distinguished as an instructor and in fitting young men for college, an important part of a country minister's work in those days. He died May 28, 1803, and his widow died Aug. 16, 1806, aged 75.

No Betsey mentioned
← Did this Daniel go
to Dodge & NY

CHILDREN OF THADDEUS AND REBECCA BORDMAN.

- 461+ AMOS,⁶ b. July 23, 1767; m. March 20, 1792. Zadia Marchant; m. 2d, Sylvia Noble.
- 462+ CHARLES, b. May 22, 1770; m. Sept. 26, 1793. Ruth Noble.
- 463 JUDITH, b. May 18, 1778; said to have married Mr. Eure, and to have lived at Hector, N. Y.
- 464+ ISAAC SMITH, b. May 18, 1778; m. April 5, 1807. Abigail Saltmarsh.
- 465+ DAVID, b. Sept. 4, 1781; m. Sarah Powell.
- 466 BETSEY, b. March, 1783.
- 467 SIMON, b. Aug. 3, 1785; m. Esther Saltmarsh, niece of Abigail (See No. 464). He removed early to Dearborn Co., Ind., where he soon after died, leaving no children. Dr. Patterson says that Esther afterwards married Dr. Comstock of Joliet, Ill.
- 468 SALLY, b. Dec. 1787.

151. Olive' Bordman (*Benjamin,' Daniel,' Samuel'*), born in Sharon, Conn., March 6, 1746, married about 1775, WAITSTILL YALE of Sharon, who was born in Wallingford, Conn., July 19, 1744, the son of Samuel and Susanna (Abernethy) Yale. He had married first Jemima —, who died in Wallingford, Sept. 12, 1772, aged 33, having had three children who had died in infancy. Mr. Yale is said to have served in both the French and Revolutionary Wars. (See Yale Gen.) He died in Sharon, Jan. 27, 1820. His widow died Feb. 29, 1824.

CHILDREN OF WAITSTILL AND OLIVE YALE.

- 469 MATILDA,⁶ b. June 28, 1776; m. Jonathan Randall of Sharon.
- 470 BENJAMIN BORDMAN, b. July 30, 1779; m. Oct. 4, 1801, Lucy Strong of Windham, Portage Co., Ohio, where he first settled. He afterwards removed to Brown Co., Ohio. He was a carpenter by trade; had several children, one named Charles Bordman Yale, who lived in Farmington, Van Buren Co., Iowa.
- 471 SAMRA, b. July 24, 1781; m. Elijah Wood of Sharon; had seven children.

157. Jonathan' Bordman (*Jonathan,' Jonathan,' Samuel'*), of Rocky Hill, Conn., born there March 27, 1726, married

296 SAMUEL OF WETHERSFIELD.

- 456+ JOSHUA, b. 1783; m. Rowena Barnes.
- 457 LOVISA, m. Thaddeus Ball; settled in Michigan.
- 458 POLLY, m. Daniel La Dow; resided in Napoli, N. Y.
- 459 DOLLY, m. Asher Norton; resided in Otisco. They had a son Asher, and daughter Olive, who m. Andrew Green, and removed to Napoli.
- 460 OLIVE, m. Mr. Tyler.

150. Thaddeus' Bordman (*Benjamin,' Daniel,' Samuel'*), of Sharon, Conn., and Harpersfield, N. Y., born in Sharon, July 22, 1743(?), married REBECCA SMITH. Thaddeus, who was the only son of Benjamin who lived to be of age, resided probably in one of two houses on their farm on the west side of Mudge Pond, parts of which he received by deeds of gift from his father in 1764, 1771, and 1773. In the spring of 1786, Thaddeus and his father sold their property in Sharon to Frederic Lord of Hartford, and removed from the town, probably to Harpersfield, Otsego County, N. Y. (now in Delaware County), where Thaddeus was living in 1791. Though the latter must have been married long before leaving Sharon, no record of the marriage or of his family is found there. His family Bible is in the possession of his great granddaughter, Mrs. Jane Boardman Phelps of Knoxville, Iowa. It contains these valuable entries:

Thaddeus Boardman's Book.
Harpersfield, March 16, 1791.

An Account of the Children's Ages, Oct. 15, 1791.

Amos was 24 years old the 23 of July.

Charles 22 in May.

Judath and Isaac 13 years old the 18th of May.

David 10 years old 4th of Sept.

Betsey 8 years old in March.

Simon 6 years old the 3 of August.

Sally will be 4 years old in December.

Amos Boardman's Bible Given him by his father. Hector, March 4, 1809.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND LYDIA BORDMAN.

- 431 SARAH,⁶ b. Dec. 2, 1760; m. John Beal of Schenectady; died leaving one daughter.
- 432+ LUCY, b. Aug. 31, 1762; m. Nov. 21, 1781, Ichabod Buck; d. June 7, 1813.
- 433+ TIMOTHY, b. June, 1764; m. ———, Ruth Elliot; d. Sept. 21, 1825.
- 434+ JOHN, b. May 22, 1766; m. Nov. 23, 1797, Margaret Campbell; d. Oct. 4, 1848.
- 435+ SUSAN, b. April 13, 1768; m. ———, Keziah Hallock; d. Aug. 7, 1823.

137. **Elizabeth' Bordman** (*Timothy,³ Daniel,² Samuel¹*), born in Wethersfield, Oct. 5, 1737, married March 2, 1761, JONATHAN BRIGDEN of Middletown, where two children are recorded to them.

CHILDREN OF JONATHAN AND ELIZABETH BRIGDEN.

- 436 WILLIAM,⁶ b. March 25, 1762.
- 437 JONATHAN, b. Oct. 29, 1763.

138. **Seth' Bordman** (*Timothy,³ Daniel,² Samuel¹*), born at Wethersfield, April 21, 1742, married in Newington Feb. 6, 1772, ABIGAIL FOSDICK, probably daughter of Ezekiel and Abigail (Wright) Fosdick, born in Wethersfield, Sept. 10, 1745. Seth Bordman was of Spencertown, Albany County, N. Y., Oct. 11, 1765, when he received a mortgage deed of land. He bought, March 14, 1772, the house on the east side of High street, in Wethersfield, which had been that of Capt. Crafts Wright, deceased, who had married his cousin, Sarah Bordman. This he sold after two years. There is record in Wethersfield of but one of his children, a daughter, buried April 29, 1777, aged 13 months. He was a Revolutionary soldier in Capt. John Chester's company, Gen. Spencer's Regiment, at the Siege of Boston, May 9 to Dec. 17, 1775, and engaged at Bunker Hill; in the militia under Gen. Gates "to the northward," 1777; wounded at the battle of Stillwater, 1777, by having the thumb shot from his right hand. He became a pensioner in 1818, and his name is found

as an invalid pensioner in a list of 1833-4. By trade he was a cordwainer; he seems to have lived for a while in Lenox, Mass., where he bought $6\frac{1}{4}$ acres July 21, 1786, and sold it March 26, 1788, calling himself in each case, "of Lenox." He and his wife Abigail were of Waterford, Erie County, Pa., in 1804, when they sold land in Wethersfield inherited from Abigail's brother, Samuel Fosdick. Seth died in Newington, Conn., Feb. 25, 1831, aged 89. Hinman says that he lived in Attica in 1809, and in Canandaigua in 1811; that he had children, Seth, Simeon, and Mary Ann; Mary Ann married in Canandaigua; another daughter married C. V. Boughton of East Bloomfield, N. Y., and another, Mr. McKinsey of the same place; also that one son went to Sandusky.

139. **Olive' Bordman** (*Timothy,³ Daniel,² Samuel¹*), born in Wethersfield, Nov. 3, 1745, married Nov. 10, 1768, THEODORE LEE of New Britain, born Sept. 26, 1743, son of Col. Isaac Lee, a very prominent man of that town. He is alluded to in Mrs. Willard's poem, "Stealing the Bride," part of which may be found quoted in the Burnham Genealogy. Theodore Lee's mother was the bride. She was Tabitha Norton, born 1718, daughter of Isaac Norton of Kensington. Theodore Lee settled in Torrington, Conn., as a farmer. The name of his wife Olive was a very common one among Daniel Bordman's descendants; four of his six sons who had families, had each a daughter Olive, and in the next generation there were several more of the name.

CHILD OF THEODORE AND OLIVE LEE.

- 438 ELISHA BOARDMAN⁶ LEE, b. Jan. 21, 1773.

140. **Elizabeth' Bordman** (*Joshua,³ Daniel,² Samuel¹*), born in Litchfield, Conn., Nov. 10, 1725, married THOMAS WHITNEY,⁶ son of William and Mary (Whitemore) Whitney,

* The account of Thomas Whitney has been taken in great part from the papers of Dr. D. W. Patterson on the Whitney family in Massachusetts; the name of Thomas' wife was unknown at the time they were written, but is now supplied from the facts appearing in Joshua Boardman's will and inventory.

This Theodore Borden's
Saw Bury for young -
(b. March 1783 at Sharon Ct)
was had 2 children by
1790! - look at -

Genealogy again -

p all these locations are
highly suggestive of our family's
movements westward.

SAMUEL OF WETHERSFIELD.

- 456+ Joshua, b. 1783; m. Rowena Barnes.
 457 Lovisa, m. Thaddeus Ball; settled in Michigan.
 458 Polly, m. Daniel La Dow; resided in Napoli, N. Y.
 459 Dolly, m. Asher Norton; resided in Otisco. They had a son Asher, and daughter Olive, who m. Andrew Green, and re-moved to Napoli.
 460 Olivz, m. Mr. Tyler.

150. Thaddeus' Bordman (*Benjamin, Daniel, Samuel*), of Sharon, Conn., and Harpersfield, N. Y., born in Sharon, July 22, 1743(?), married REBECCA SMITH, Thaddeus, who was the only son of Benjamin who lived to be of age, resided probably in one of two houses on their farm on the west side of Mudge Pond, parts of which he received by deeds of gift from his father in 1764, 1771, and 1773. In the spring of 1786, Thaddeus and his father sold their property in Sharon to Frederic Lord of Hartford, and removed from the town, probably to Harpersfield, Otsego County, N. Y. (now in Delaware County), where Thaddeus was living in 1791. Though the latter must have been married long before leaving Sharon, no record of the marriage or of his family is found there. His family Bible is in the possession of his great granddaughter, Mrs. Jane Boardman Phelps of Knoxville, Iowa. It contains these valuable entries:

Thaddeus Boardman's Book.
 Harpersfield, March 16, 1791.

An Account of the Children's Ages, Oct. 15, 1791.

Amos was 24 years old the 23 of July.
 Charles 22 in May.
 Judith and Isaac 13 years old the 18th of May.
 David 10 years old 4th of Sept.
 Betsey 8 years old in March.
 Simon 6 years old the 3 of August.
 Sally will be 4 years old in December.

Amos Boardman's Bible Given him by his father, Hector, March 4, 1809.

FOURTH GENERATION.

- CHILDREN OF THADDEUS AND REBECCA BORDMAN.
 461+ Amos, b. July 23, 1767; m. March 20, 1792. Zadia Marchant; m. 2d, Sylvia Noble.
 462+ Charles, b. May 22, 1770; m. Sept. 26, 1793, Ruth Noble.
 463 Judith, b. May 18, 1778; said to have married Mr. Eure, and to have lived at Hector, N. Y.
 464+ ISAAC SMITH, b. May 18, 1778; m. April 5, 1807. Abigail Saltmarsh.
 465+ David, b. Sept. 4, 1781; m. Sarah Powell.
 466 Betsey, b. March, 1783.
 467 Simon, b. Aug 3, 1785; m. Esther Saltmarsh, niece of Abigail (See No. 464). He removed early to Dearborn Co., Ind., where he soon after died, leaving no children. Dr. Patterson says that Esther afterwards married Dr. Comstock of Joliet, Ill.

468 SALLY, b. Dec. 1787.

151. Olive' Bordman (*Benjamin, Daniel, Samuel*), born in Sharon, Conn., March 6, 1746, married about 1775, WAITSTILL YALE of Sharon, who was born in Wallingford, Conn., July 19, 1744, the son of Samuel and Susanna (Abernethy) Yale. He had married first Jemima —, who died in Wallingford, Sept. 12, 1772, aged 33, having had three children who had died in infancy. Mr. Yale is said to have served in both the French and Revolutionary Wars. (See Yale Gen.) He died in Sharon, Jan. 27, 1820. His widow died Feb. 29, 1824.

CHILDREN OF WAITSTILL AND OLIVE YALE.

- 469 MATILDA, b. June 28, 1776; m. Jonathan Randall of Sharon.
 470 BENJAMIN BORDMAN, b. July 30, 1779; m. Oct. 4, 1801. Lucy Strong of Windham, Portage Co., Ohio, where he first settled. He afterwards removed to Brown Co., Ohio. He was a carpenter by trade; had several children, one named Charles Bordman Yale, who lived in Farmington, Van Buren Co., Iowa.
 471 SABRA, b. July 24, 1781; m. Elijah Wood of Sharon; had seven children.

157. Jonathan' Bordman (*Jonathan, Jonathan, Samuel*), of Rocky Hill, Conn., born there March 27, 1726, married

The New England town system, under which land was granted to the town as a corporation, and by it conveyed to members for personal improvement, took that commodity largely out of the domain of speculation and prevented, at least during the seventeenth century, the building up of large land fortunes such as characterized New York.⁶⁶

Ipswich does lack, at least until 1660, the building up of large land fortunes. But this does not mean that large holdings were non-existent. It has already been pointed out that a few prominent citizens amassed sizeable real estate holdings. However, they did not use these lands for speculative purposes or, if they did, they did so in a manner which is not revealed in the records.

Ipswich Landholders

The inhabitants of Ipswich can be divided into definite groups on the basis of landholding. These divisions were: the larger landholders, defined as those men who held 100 or more acres; the small landholders, defined as those holding less than 100 acres; the commoners which included most men in both of the above groups and others not within those two groups; the house lot owners, defined as those who owned only a house lot but no additional acreage; and finally, the non-landowners which consisted mainly of servants and were easily the smallest group.

The large landholders were the most important group in the town. They were the leading politicians and business men of the community. There was definitely some connection between landholding and political, economic, and social status in the town. These men clearly dominated town affairs. There were 71 men who qualified, on the basis of owning 100 or more acres, as large landholders. Out of these 71, 15 owned 400 or more acres. They were:⁶⁷

Richard Saltonstall	2100 acres
✓ Samuel Symonds	1700 acres
William Hubbard	1600 acres
Daniel Denison	1200 acres

⁶⁶ Thomas Jefferson Wertenbaker, *The First Americans 1607-1690* (New York, 1929), p. 59.

⁶⁷ This list and the ones to follow were compiled from a study of deeds and land grant records. Acreage is based upon the maximum amount of land held at any one time (p. 24).

Jonathan Wade	1000 acres — real estate valued \$6000
Jeremy Belcher	900 acres
William Symonds	700 acres
Daniel Epps	700 acres
John Winthrop, Jr.	600 acres
William Paine	600 acres
Samuel Appleton	500 acres
John Whipple	460 acres
William Goodhue	425 acres
Thomas Kimball	422 acres
✓ John Perkins, Jr.	400 acres

All but two of these men (Thomas Kimball and William Symonds) held a major political position in the town at one time or another before 1660. Six of them ranked among the top 11 of freeholders in the town.⁶⁸

The remaining large landholders and the acreage they owned were:

John Shatswell	330	William White	240
Nicholas Easton	320	Humphrey Bradstreet	230
✓ John Cogswell	320	James Howe	225
John Spencer	320	Matthew Whipple	225
John Whittingham	300	William Knight	200
Thomas Whittingham	300	William Fellows	200
John Symonds	300	Thomas Emerson	200
John Tuttle	300	Robert Coles	200
William Whitred	260	Simon Bradstreet	200
Thomas Dudley	250	John Norton	180
Thomas Knowlton	170	John Emerson	120
Robert Paine	170	Edward Bragg	120
✓ John Perkins, Sr.	160	Henry Archer	120
George Giddings	160	William Bartholomew	120
Robert Lord	150	William Warner	120
Philip Fowler	150	Robert Muzzey	116
Richard Brabrooke	150	Thomas Scott	110
Thomas Bishop	150	Richard Kimball	110
Corp. John Andrews	150	Samuel Dudley	110
Edward Harinden	150	Thomas Howlett	100
Daniel Ringe	150	Thomas Howlett, Jr.	100
Thomas Firmin	140	Reginald Foster	100
✓ Thomas Boardman, Sr.	140	John Andrews, Sr.	100
John Cross	130	John Dillingham	100
Robert Andrews	130	Robert Cross	100

⁶⁸ The six men were: Symonds, Hubbard, Denison, Wade, Whipple, and Perkins.

THOMAS BOARDMAN FAMILY

I WILLIAM BOREMAN, m. —.

William Boreman, of Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, in 1525, was in all probability the father of Thomas Boreman of Claydon from whom the American family can be clearly traced. His name is found in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred in the 16th year of Henry VIII (1525); Will. Boreman, Banbury, in Bonis 40s. 7d. (his tax on goods). He is the only Boreman in all the towns included in Banbury Hundred in this Subsidy list of 1525. Twenty-one years later, in 1546, another Subsidy was called for, when five other Boremans appeared in the lists of various towns near Banbury, some of whom, at least, may be concluded to be William's sons, especially as one of the five, Thomas of Claydon, is known to have called his eldest son William, the succession thus begun being kept up in his family through five generations—William¹ Thomas² William³ Thomas⁴ William⁵—the last William dying in childhood, and thus ending the series.

The names of these five Boremans found in 1546 are variously spelt, as persons of the same family felt free to do in those days, and the same Christian name is repeated in two instances. This was a common custom at that time, the first Thomas of Claydon having two sons named Thomas, and there is good reason to think he himself was one of two brothers of that name, since his death is recorded as that of "Thomas Boreman the elder," to whom Thomas Boreman of Cropredy, below, would correspond as Thomas the younger. With this explanation, the names of the five Boremans in Banbury Hundred of a generation later than William Boreman of Banbury are given.

John Boreman, Draiton,	Tax on goods	£5-0-10
John Burman, Hanwell,	" "	" "
THOMAS BOREMAN, Cleidon	" "	3-0-3
m. ISABEL; buried Dec. 9, 1579.	" "	3-0-3;
Thomas Bourman, Cropredy,	" "	" "
William Bourman, Bloxham,	" "	0-20-2
	" "	3-0-3

II THOMAS BOREMAN "the elder," bur. Claydon, Oxford, England, Dec. 9, 1579; m. ISABEL —.

Thomas Boreman, of Claydon, near Banbury, the first of the name found in that town, was the great-grandfather of Thomas and

Samuel Boreman, the emigrants to New England. He appears first in 1546 in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred, where Thomas Boreman, Cleidon, is taxed £3-00s-3d. on goods. The Parish Register of Claydon begins in 1569, ten years only before the death of Thomas; the baptisms of his children are therefore not to be found in it, and their names can only be gathered from his will. As nearly as can be computed, he was at the time of his death, in 1579, somewhere between 50 and 60 years of age. "The Elder," affixed to his name does not signify that he was an old man, but is added to distinguish him from a younger brother Thomas, probably of Cropredy. The inventory of his property, taken Jan. 4, 1579-80, together with his will, shows him to have been the cultivator of a farm with considerable live stock, including a horse, two cows, three heifers, and sixty pigs. He had good store of hay and grain in his barn, and a good supply of farming implements, household furniture, bedding, etc., the whole not greatly differing from the average inventory of the first New England settlers some four generations later, and making mention of the same rooms in the dwelling house, viz.: the Hall, or living room, Kitchen, and Chambers. His various tools—augers, saws, adze—and "the bedstede I made myself", imply that he may have also resembled the Puritan emigrants of a later day, in having in addition to his occupation as a farmer, skill in a trade, evidently in his case that of some worker in wood, possibly, like a number of his descendants, that of a cooper, whose distinguishing implements, as shown by the coat of arms of their corporation in the city of London, was the adze. His will is:

"In the name of god amen. The thirde daie of Aprill in the yeare of our lord god 1576 I Thomas Borman of Cleidon in the county of Oxford the peculier of Cropredie of Diocese of Lincolne beinge wholl & perfecte of mynde & memory Doe constitute & make this my laste will & testamente in maner & forme as followethe First I bequeathe my sowle to Allmighty god & my bodye to be buriede in the church yarde of Cleidon. Itm I geve unto the mother churche of lincolne iiijd. Itm I geve unto the churche of Cleidon vid. Itm I geve unto the poore mennes Boxe of Cleidon iiijd. Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Sisley my dawghter my maultgarner Itm a greate platter a lytle platte a coffer standinge at my bedsyde & my greateste poane paiyinge unto Elyzabethe my dawghter in money vij. viijd. Itm I geve & Bequeathe unto Elizabethe my dawghter A browne heafer a greate platter a litle plattere a paire of sheets &

the coffer at Sysley her bedsyde Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Joⁿ my dawghter a Blacke hecfer the leaste poane a pewter Dis... A saucer and a paire of Sheets Itm I geve & bequeathe unto John my sonne a blacke hawked hecfer A table boarde a bedstede I made myself A coffer in the iner chamber w^houte hendges Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Willia myne eldest sonne my greatest spite Itm I geve and bequeathe unto Christopher my sonne A chafer Item I geve & bequeathe unto the elder Thomas my sonne my 3 biggiste nawgers an overthwarte sawe & myne oddes Itm I give & bequeathe unto John russell my two leaste nawgers Itm Detts due to be paide unto Robert Colman of Rodway xxxs Itm unto John Russell xxxiij. Itm I geve & bequeathe unto Isabell my wiefte ij kyne one horse a bedde a mattreice ij paire of Sheets A blanket a bolster a coverlet. The reste of my goodes unbequeathed moveable & unmoveable my will my Detts & funerals Discharged I geve & bequeathe unto Isabell my wiefte & Thomas Borma the younger my sonne whom I Doe Joyntley make my full executores I oversee that this my will be trulye performed I doe desyre Willia Borman & Christopher Borma my sonnes & they to have their costes & charges borne at all tymes when they shall neede to travayle herein of myne owne goods

finis

These are NICHOLAS SICKES
witnesses WILLIA HATTEN
AND CHRISTOPHER
POLLEY CURATE &
WRITER HEROF"

Exhibited May 2, 1580.

issue, BOREMAN:

1. WILLIAM, m. ANNIS —.
2. Cicely or Sisley, m. May 8, 1576, John Russell.
3. Christopher, bur. Oct. 10, 1584.
4. John, bur. Dec. 9, 1588.
5. Thomas, the elder, bur. May 29, 1593; m. Alice —, bur. Mar. 26, 1607.
6. Thomas, the younger, bur. June 13, 1587; m. Claydon, Eng., Feb. 16, 1579/80, Dorothy Gregory; *issue*, BOREMAN, bp. Claydon, Eng.:

A Christopher, bp. Dec. 1, 1581, bur. Claydon, g.; Apr. 1, 1640; m. Claydon, Eng., Nov. 19, 1604, Julian, dau. Felix and Margaret Carter, bp. Claydon, Dec. 20, 1583, living 1661; *issue*, BOREMAN, 1st 5 bp. Banbury, Eng., others bp. Claydon, Eng.:

1 Anne, bp. Sept. 15, 1605.

2 Felix, bp. Aug. 18, 1607, prob. d.y.

3 Elizabeth, bp. Nov. 26, 1609; m. J. Middleton of Clerkewell, London, Eng.; *no issue*; wrote letter to brother Samuel in Wethersfield, Conn.

4 Sara, bp. Sept. 6, 1612.

5 Samuel, bp. Aug. 20, 1615, d. Wethersfield, Conn., Apr., 1673; m. Mary, dau. John and Mary Betts, who d. Wethersfield, Conn., Aug., 1684.

6 Dau.

7 Christopher, bp. Nov. 26, 1620.

8 Ursula, bp. Dec. 18, 1624.

B Joane, bp. Jan. 31, 1584/5.

7. Elizabeth, m. Nov. 17, 1584, Thomas Symkins.

8. Joane, per. m. Nov. 24, 1585, Humphrey Welch or June 10, 1585, John Mason.

9. Ann, bur. Jan. 21, 1576/7.

III WILLIAM BOREMAN, bur. Claydon, England, Jan. 10, 1612/3; m. ANNIS —, who was bur. Claydon, England, May 12, 1608.

William Boreman, grandfather of Thomas Boardman of Ipswich, Mass., was of Claydon, England, but his sons Nicholas, William and Christopher do not appear in the Claydon Register, and probably settled elsewhere. His inventory taken on the day of his burial, indicates that he was in comfortable circumstances in life, with an estate somewhat larger than his father's, and his occupation seems to have been exclusively husbandry.

William Sanderson, whose name appears as a witness to his will, and to four others of later date, was doubtless the Curate of Claydon, and the writer of the wills he signs as witness. These dates from 1593 to 1631, showing that he was minister of the parish for at least 38 years. His predecessor was probably Christopher Polley or Poley,

witness to the will of the first Thomas Boreman in 1576, who himself, "Curate and writer herof." It is quite possible that various Christopher Boremans were namesakes of the old Cu William Boreman's will is:

"In the name of God Amen the xii dayes of December I William Borman of Cleydon in the Countie of Oxford bandman sicke in bodye but of pfecte minde & memorye, to be given unto Allmightie God, do ordayne & make this my will & testament in maner & forme following. First I bequea my soule unto Allmightie God my maker & redemer by whome merriits & passion I trust to be saved & by no other means & my body to be buried in the church or churchyard of Cleydon at the will of my executors. And as concerning worldly goods I gyve & bequeath them in manner & forme following. First I gyve & bequeath to the repayre of the church in Cleydon thre shillings & foure pence. Item I give to the poore men herein named vid. a peece that is to saye to William Dun, William Wadye, John Kylbe, John Francklyn, John Clyford, Christopher Homes, Thomas Bowler, & Leonard Bradford, to Annis Stockly, Francys Shakerly & Alice Grenewood ijd. a peece. Item I gyve to ev'ye of my god children hereunde named vid. a peece that is to say to William Pratt, William Ellys, John Edmonds, William Claridge, John Poley, Elizabeth Nichols & Hester Gylidinge & to William Borman my Godson one shepe. Item my will is & uppon condicon that Thomas Borman my sonne do prmitt & suffer my executo'r in this my will named to have take & enjoye all & singular my moveable goods chattels & cattell which I now have in my possession in that part of my Tenement wherein I & my sayd sonne Thomas do dwell, then my will is these condicions beinge pformed I do gyve unto my sayd sonne Thomas Borman these pcells of goods following that is to saye the Cubberd the Table the malte myll the furnace the Doo kevers the yeelinge fatt & meshinge lome & the greate (s) pitt which be in his use & possession & also I gyve & bequeath unto my said son Thomas Borman his children the fyve poundes which he oweth me to be equally divided amonge them & also I gyve to his wyffe one payre of Sheetes & Xs. Item I gyve to my sonne Nicholas Borman three poundes ten shillings a cowe a payre of sheetes & the brewing kettle & the presse. I give unto Christopher Borman my sonne xxs. I give unto William Borman my sonne xxs. I give unto Annys

Clarridge my daughter two shepe & one payre of sheets & xxs. I gyve unto Alice Browne my daughter one cowe & xxs. I give unto Jone Heynes my daughter two sheepe & one payre of sheets also I gyve unto my daughter Heynes her children equally to be divided amongst them xxs. I gyve unto Annys Blackwell my servante one sheepe. The rest of all & singular my goods Chat-tells Catells money plate armor & weapons I gyve & bequeathe unto John Borman my sonne whome I ordayne & make my sole & onely executor of this my last will & Testament revoking all former wills by me made in witness hereof I have here signed this with my mark the daye and yeaere fyrst above written

Witnesses CHARLES HATTEN *Proved April 13, 1613.*
WILLM SANDERSON"

Issue, BOREMAN, 7th and 8th bp. Claydon, England:

1. THOMAS, m. ELIZABETH CARTER.

2. Nicholas.

3. William.

4. John, m. Claydon, Eng., June 25, 1593, Elizabeth Poley.

5. Annis, m. — Claridge.

6. Alice, m. (1) Claydon, Eng., Oct. 25, 1584, Walter Poley; (2) — Brown.

7. Jone, bp. May 20, 1570; m. Claydon, Eng., Sept. 27, 1596, Edward Heynes.

8. Christopher, bp. Jan. 16, 1572/3.

IV THOMAS BOREMAN, b. about 1570, bur. Claydon, England, Mar. 9, 1627/8; m. Claydon, England, Feb. 2, 1595/6, ELIZABETH, dau. FELIX and MARGARET () CARTER, b. about 1575, bur. Claydon, England, May 11, 1631, ae. 56.

There is no will for Thomas Boreman, but there is a full inventory of his estate taken Mar. 8, 1627/8, the day before his funeral, together with the account of his widow Elizabeth, as administratrix, dated Apr. 12, 1630. It is from the latter that we learn that their son Felix lived in London. Thomas's property considerably exceeds that of his father William, and his grandfather Thomas. He has livestock consisting of horses, mares, and colts, two cows, two steers, four heifers, seventy-nine sheep, and also poultry, with all the implements for carrying on a large farm. His widow Elizabeth continued to

manage it after his death, assisted probably by her son John, then in his twentieth year. Of the two older sons, Felix, aged 29, was in London, and Thomas, aged 27, afterwards the emigrant, was apparently also away. Her will is of great importance, because the special provision she makes in it for the maintenance of her son Daniel, together with a similar provision that Thomas of Ipswich makes for his brother Daniel, clearly prove that the emigrant Thomas was her son.

Judging by the sum of her inventory, Mrs. Boreman must have ably managed the farm left by her husband, for we find that the value of the property after the interval of three years had more than doubled in her hands, rising from a valuation of £54 3s. 3d. to £109 6s. 4d. She had five horses and mares, with five "payre of horses" for them, six milch cows and eight heifers, besides swine and poultry. The farm implements included two carts, three harrows, plow, twenty-two hurdles, etc. The household utensils and provisions show that there was carried on there, in addition to the ordinary labor, the brewing of ale, the making of cheese and butter, the smoking of bacon, and the spinning of linen. The house had on the ground floor, the hall, there, as in early New England, a large apartment, serving not only as the entrance room, but as the ordinary living place; the kitchen, and an old kitchen, and the bedroom, called "the chamber she laye in," above stairs were the "over rooms." These all, with perhaps the "daye house" or dairy, constituted the house proper. Outside was the barn with stabling for the horses, and room for hay and grain; also various "hovels," or sheds, for carts, for oats, for pease, and for wood and a "garden house," the whole forming a considerable establishment, for that early day in a small village.

A special interest attaches to the study of the position and circumstances of this family, from the fact that their emigrant son, Thomas, was one of those honored through life in New England by the rare title of "Mr." The will of Elizabeth (Carter) Boreman is:

"In the name of God Amen I Elizabeth Borman of Cleydon in the county of Oxford wydowe, syck in bodye but of good & p'fecte remembrance thanks be to God for it do ordayne & make this my last will & testament this 27th day of Aprill 1631 as followeth, first I bequeethe my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my maker & redem^r by whose p'trous bloude shedinge I hope & stedfastly beleve to be saved, my bodye to be buried in the Church yard of Cleydone aforesayde. Item I give to the church of Cleydon xvid. Item my will is that my

sonne Daniell shall staye & have his being with my sonne John Boreman and alowe unto my sayd sonne Daniell meate, drinke and apparrell and tenn shillings a yeare during the naturall lyffe of the sayd Daniell & yf my sonne Daniell shall not be contented to stay with his brother John & can better p'fer himself in some other service he may, my sonne John to paye unto him tenn shillings a yeare notwithstanding as aforesayde. Item my will is that my executor hereafter named shall pay unto my daughter Sara Boreman Syx poundes which was given her by the last will & testament of my father Felix Carter deceased. I give unto her also forty shillings to be payde unto her when she shall be of the age of twenty yeares. I give unto her also this my bed that I lye nowe upon w^{ch} all that belongs unto it and also I give unto her the best payre of shetes in the house. I give unto my sonne Job seaven poundes to be payde unto him whin one yeare after his apprenticeshippe is fully expired. I give unto my son Joseph Boreman syx poundes to be payde unto him when he shall be of the age of foure and twenty yeares. I give unto my sonne Felix Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him whin four yeares next after my decease, and I give unto my sonne Thomas Boreman forty shillings to be payde unto him within four yeares next after my decease. All the rest of my goods moveable & unmoveable unbequeathed I give unto my sonne John Boreman whom I make my whole Executor of this my last will and testament In witness hereof I have set my hand & scale the day & year above written

Witnesses WILLIAM SANDERSON

PETER CARTER

CHRISTOPHER BOREMAN

ELIZABETH
(Mark)

BOREMAN

I do intreat my very good friends Ambrose Holbridge, George Hopkins Peter Carter and Christopher Boreman to be overseers to this my will and testament."

Proved at Cropredy August 5, 1631.

Issue, BOREMAN, bp. Claydon, England:

1. William, bp. Nov. 20, 1596, bur. Mar. 10, 1612/3.
2. Felix, bp. Mar. 4, 1598/9; cutler or armorer, of London.
3. THOMAS, bp. Oct. 18, 1601; m. MARGARET OFFING.
4. Samuel, bp. Feb. 4, 1603/4, prob. d.y.

5. Daniel, bp. Mar. 21, 1605/6, living unmarried, New England, Dec., 1670.
6. John, bp. Oct. 30, 1608, bur. Claydon, Eng., Sept. 3, 1680; m. Elizabeth —, bur. Claydon, Eng., Mar. 1, 1671.
7. Joseph, bp. Apr. 17, 1611; m. —; res. not far from London.
8. Job, bp. Dec. 18, 1613, bur. London, Oct. 1, 1632.
9. Sarah, bp. May 4, 1617.

✓ V THOMAS BOARDMAN, bp. Claydon, England, Oct. 18, 1601, d. Ipswich, Mass., May, 1673, ae. 72; m. St. Helen's, Bishops-gate, London, England, Aug. 17, 1630, MARGARET OFFING¹²⁷, b. England, d. Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 25, 1679.

Thomas Boardman must somewhere have learned in youth his trade of cooper, and as his cousin Samuel of Wethersfield was of the same calling, and likewise some of his children after him, there is good reason to conjecture that that was an inherited trade in the family, which some in every generation were taught at home, and that thus he learned it. He was probably in New England as early as 1634, but is first recorded when he was made a freeman in Mar., 1634/5, and his first land grant in Ipswich was in 1635, of which town he became a large landowner. His house, which he had already built when his land was recorded in 1635, was probably his dwelling from that time till he sold it in 1647, and was situated at the east end of the High Street, now East Street, not distant from the landing place on the bank of the Ipswich River. His farm on the island was some way farther down the river, and on the other side of it. As there was but one bridge, and that farther up stream than either his farm or his house, the way from one to the other was a very roundabout one, and if farming was his principal occupation, it would be a wonder that he lived on the High Street so long. It is not unlikely that his business as a cooper was then the important one, the rood of ground he bought in 1639 opposite East Street, perhaps containing his shop, and on that account a location in the town was desirable. There is no barn spoken of at any time in connection with his dwelling house, which argues that his farm was an entirely separate concern.

¹²⁷ From the "Registers of St. Helen's, Bishops-gate, London, 1575-1837," p. 132: 1630 Aug. 17 Thomas Bourman, bachelor and Cordwayner of London, and Margaret Offing, maiden; by bands.

Thomas Boardman, Jr., of Ipswich, had a son Offin.—*Register* v. 62:303.

cern, probably having buildings of its own, and a farmer (Isaiah Wood?), just as John Winthrop, Jr., his next neighbor on East Street, had a farm in Ipswich, called Castle Hill, very much more remote from his dwelling than Thomas Boardman's.

Wherever he removed after selling his house on East Street, it is plain that at the close of his life he had retired to live on his farm. Mr. Farley, a well-known Ipswich antiquarian, was of the opinion that there were never dwellings on Boardman's Island. None are there now, and probably any traces of former habitation are entirely obliterated, but we can interpret the description of his home in his inventory only as showing that it was situated on lands within the river and creeks, in other words, on Boardman's Island, so called after him.

This island had on the east and south only inconsiderable creeks, rising and falling with the tide, but on the north flowed a navigable river, and on the west, separating the island from the town proper, was "the great creek, called the Labour in vayne." To establish communication with the town, a bridge was necessary, and this Thomas Boardman built, as per the Colonial Records of Massachusetts, but it can hardly be supposed that the bridge referred to there was the first one he had built; more likely it was erected to replace an earlier and less substantial structure. As the road from the town to the Islands, so called, beyond him, lay through his lands, it was natural that he should have felt himself justified in making this petition. The bridge there is to this day called by his name, and the street leading to it, for the most part a country road, is named Boardman Street. The bridge often got out of repair, and provision had to be made for mending it. An entry in the Town Records, Jan. 26, 1670, under the head of "Liberty granted to fell trees," reads, "To Mr. Borman for pines to mend his bridge."

Boardman's Island is described in the record as consisting of meadow and upland, and as appears elsewhere there was also salt marsh and "hatch ground," the latter so called because it produced a kind of rushes suitable for thatching houses. Provision was made by the General Court that certain such grounds should "be for the use of the whole town, to be improved for thatching houses." The early dwellings, therefore, of Thomas and Samuel Boardman in Ipswich were probably roofed with thatch like those they had left in Claydon, and such as we may see there to-day.

The amount of Thomas Boardman's inventory, £554 6s. 6d, does not give a correct idea of his property. There should be added ¹²⁸

the account the portion he had given to his son Daniel at the time of his marriage, £225, and the land set off to his other son, Thomas, which was no doubt worth at least as much more; also his two married daughters' portions, probably £100 each, judging from the left to Joanna. A better idea of his estate is obtained from his share in the division of Plum Island in 1665-6, which was distributed as follows: all that did not exceed 6s. 8d. in their country rate were to have a single share; those not exceeding 16s., a share and a half, and all above 16s., together with magistrates, elders, Messrs. John Rogers (the minister), and Thomas Andrews (the schoolmaster), a double share. In this division, Apr. 10, 1666, out of 203 commoners, 28 had a double share, 70 a share and a half, and 105 a single share. Thomas Boardman had No. 4 of the double shares.

His position in the community may be gathered from the fact that he is uniformly spoken of as Mr. Boardman, and his wife had the corresponding title of M^{rs}, or Mistress, terms of distinction applied to very few in those days. We obtain a glimpse of the estimation in which he was held, in the following extracts from a letter printed among the Winthrop papers. The letter is without date, and was written by Samuel Symonds, afterwards Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, and then probably in Boston, to John Winthrop, Jr., later the Governor of Connecticut, but then living in Ipswich in his house next to Mr. Boardman's.

"I desire you would talk with Mr. Boreman & with his help buy for me a matter of 40 bushells of good Indian corne, of him or of some honest man to be paid for now in ready money & to be delivered at any time in the summer as I please to use it. I would deal with such a man as will not repent if corn rise, as I will not if it fall. . . . My wife and I desire to be kindly remembered to your good neighbors Mr. Boreman & his wife & the rest of our friends."

Of the public offices held by Thomas Boardman, not much is known. The year ensuing that in which he was made freeman, "At a General Court holden at Boston," Sept. 8, 1636, "M^r Boreman" is one of the Deputies. He was then 34 years old. In 1640, "Mr. Bartholomew and Mr. Boreman were appointed to lay out the planting lots of John Perkins Jun. and Edmund Gardiner;" also of Thomas Clark's meadow. The following proves him to have been one of the townsmen or selectmen in 1635, at the beginning of his life in Ipswich, from which it may be concluded that he was at other times chosen to that office. The record relates to the Grant of a Mill

to Mr. Saltonstall (Richard) by the town of Ipswich in 1635, which is signed by

THOMAS HOWLETT

JOHN GAGE and a mark

THOMAS BORMAN

PHILLIP FOWLER and a mark

This Grant with its signatures is cited in the Town Records with the following testimony:

"Thomas Borman, a very old man, being before us at Ipswich, declared upon his oath that he Judgeth the words (Thomas Borman) subscribed among others in the testimony above written to be his hand, and further upon his oath he saith not; dated the last of February 1671-1672."

(Signed)

SAMUEL SYMONDS

DANIELL GOOKIN

A letter written by Lidia Banks in London to Daniel Eppes of Ipswich, dated, London, Sept. 5, 1672, says: . . . "my service to your father Symonds, my cousen, and not forgetting old Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive; my great respects to them; I should be glad to hear of them." His will reads:

"In the name of god Amen the seaventeeth Day of December in the yeare of our Lord god one thousand six hundred and seaventy I Thomas Boreman senior of Ipswich weake in body, but blessed be god of sound and perfect memory Doe make this my last will and Testament as followeth freely and willingly comending my spirit into the hands of god that gave it, and my body to the earth from whence I received it. And first for my wife my will is that all part of the land in my farme that I now possesse shee shall enioy and receiue and take the Benefitt thereof During her naturall life And after her Decese to returne unto my sonne Thomas and his heires And likewise all my household stuffe and my cattle I give and bequeath unto my wife During her naturall life to dispose of as shee pleases.

Item my will is that my Daughter Joanna at the day of her marriage or after as my wife shall please to dispose of it to her shalle (have) for her porsion to the value of one hundred pounds, and what shall want of such a some my will is that my sonne Thomas shall make good to my daughter to make up the some as aforesaid; five and forty pounds of the said hundred pounds my wife shall pay my daughter at the day of her marriage or at the age of two and twenty years, and the remainder

of the said hundred pounds my will is that my sonne Thomas shall pay my daughter out of the land that my wife doth possess during her naturall life after her decease.

Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne Daniell and his heirs forever that parcell of land thatch and marsh ground conteyning sixe acres more or less from the Bridge to the point of the cove, to witt from the ordinarie highe water marke PROVIDED that the said Daniell my sonne and his heires Doe from time to tyme yearlye allow his Brother Thomas two dayes in a yeaere to repaire the Bridge. And if at any time my sonne Daniell or his heires be minded to sell the said parcell of land my will is that my sonne Thomas and his heires shall have the first legall offer of it.

Item I bequeath to my daughter Mary the wife of Robert Kinsman that is to say to her children five yeares after my wiues decease twenty pounds.

Item to my daughter Martha the wife of Thomas Loe to her children twenty pounds three yeares after the decease of my wife when my sonne Thomas shall possesse the whole farme.

Item my will is that my sonne Daniell shall have eight pounds within one yeaere after my wiues decease for the use of his two sonnes at the age of one and twenty yeares and that my sonne their father shall give in securitie to my wiues executor to pay it them at the age aforesaid.

Item my will is that my sonne Kinsman shall have a foote path to goe to his land he bought of me.

Item my will is that (the lands belonging to these two my sonne Daniell and Robert Kinsman, viz ten acres belonging to the said Robert and sixe acres above said given to the said Daniell, only excepted) shall remaine and continue unto my sonne Thomas and his heires to enioy it quietly and peaceably after my wiues decease, paying those legacies aforementioned.

Item my will is that my Brother Daniell shall abide with my wiue while she lives, and after her Decease that he shall continue while he lives with my sonne Thomas to be mainteyned by him.

Item I will that if my Daughter Joanna be not disposed of in marriage while I live I shall leave her to my wife and to her wisdom in her marriage to be disposed of.

FINALLY my will is that my wife shall be my sole Executor to see my will performed while shee lives and at her decease I leave it to her wisdom to appoint whome shee please to see the pformance of my will that shall or may not then be fully executed or pformed. And I make Simon Tomson and Thomas Burnam my well beloved friends my Overseers to see this my last will and testament duely and truly executed and pformed.

IN WITNESS whereof I have heere to set my hand & seale the day and yeaere abovesaid.

THOMAS

*Sealed and delivered in the
presence of us*

BORMAN

WILLIAM HUBBARD

JOHN DANE

Anno 1673 May the 3

Memorandum whereas in the forth lye I have thare expressed consarning my wife what she shall inioy dewing her natrall lyfe uppon good and waitie considerations I have here added a sirtten confirmation and adishon namely that my loving wife shall not only enioy cattell housall goods and lands but that if she shall ned she may also dispose of part of them as ned shall require eyther cattell mouables or land and here two I set my hand.

THOMAS
wines JOHN DANE

JOHANAH B: BORMAN [*illegible*]

THOMAS
BORMAN
sentur

The 19th of June 1673 this will was opned before the worshipfull M^r Samuell Symonds dept go^r & maior Gen^l Daniell Denison the clark being p^sent to be the last will & testament of Thomas Borman by the oath of the witnesses subscribed to both will & poscript & that he was of disposing mynd as attest
ROBERT FORD Cleric^t

The will of Margaret Boardman is as follows:

"I Margret Borman bequeath to my doughter Kinsman one fether bed & boulder & a paire of shetes & a red Rugg one pillow one pare of cotten pilo beres one course shete

To my doughter Loe all my peuter & a pare of fine shetese & half a dason of napkines, two coves that are in there handes & a black gounne & a red petticoat only one pint pot reserved.

To my daughter Fellowes all my corse lining, sauing on shete, & a spit & a chafing dish, a sarge gounce & one petticoat & a silke scarfe & a hud & all the lining she hath in hur hands of myne & one bead blancut & also a pint pot I resarved out of my daughter Loes.

To my sonne Dannill a trundle bead, the bead & a ruge & a blancut & his wife a cloth peticot and a sarge petticoat & a wastecote & a great Chest & foure chayres & a cow he hath in his handes, & a debet he owes me I give it him & half a dason of shepe he hath in his handes & to his wife a new hat.

I give to my sonn Thomas thre shepe and the bedsted & tabell I give him a payer of cobiarne & will leave in his handes thre coves, one heffer, two oxen, and two steres for seven years & the seven yeares end what is left besyds klering my debtes is to be deuicd as foloweth, thre parts to my daughter Kindsman & the forth part between Martha & Johana & to this my last will I leave my sonn Thomas to be my soule execeer the night day of August in the year of Grace 1679

I give to Dinah my sonne mayd two trayes, a milk keler & a paycele.

JOHN DANE
JONE GIDNS

MARGARET BORMAN
and a marke.

In the margent thus half a duson arpurns & half a duson shifts equaly to be devyded betwene my daughters."

Issue, BOARDMAN, prob. b. Ipswich, Mass.:

1. Mary, m. Quartermaster Robert Kinsman, Jr., b. 1629, d. Ipswich, Feb. 19, 1712, ae. 83.
2. Daniel, d. Topsfield, Apr. 27, 1708; m. Ipswich, Apr. 12, 1662, Hannah, dau. Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson, b. Salem, Jan. 20, 1639.
3. MARTHA, b. about 1641; m. DEACON THOMAS LOW.
4. Thomas, Jr., b. 1643, d. Ipswich, Oct. 3, 1719, in 76th yr.; m. Ipswich, Jan. 1, 1667/8, Elizabeth, dau. Sgt. Jacob Perkins, b. Apr. 1, 1650, d. Ipswich, Dec. 4, 1718, ae. 68y 8m 3d.
5. Joanna, b. 1646, d. Ipswich, Mar. 22, 1732; m. Ipswich, Jan. 29, 1672, Capt. Isaac, s. William Fellows, b. 1635, d. Ipswich, Apr. 12, 1721, ae. 86.

Reference: Boardman's Boardman Genealogy, 1895, pp. 81-90, 93-99, 101-21.

FELIX CARTER FAMILY

I FELIX CARTER, bur. Claydon, England, May 29, 1619; m. MARGARET —, bur. Claydon, England, Oct. or Nov., 1621.

Felix Carter is, equally with Thomas Boreman, the ancestor of all descendants of the emigrants Thomas and Samuel Boardman, since the mother of each of these two was his daughter. He is the first of the name in Claydon records, his earliest appearance being July 28, 1577, when the baptism of his son Peter is recorded. The baptisms of his son George and of his oldest daughter Elizabeth, mother of Thomas Boardman, are not on record, and it is possible that the family had, in 1577, recently come to Claydon. No person of the name appears in the Lay Subsidy lists for Banbury Hundred before Felix himself in 1610. It is not unlikely that a Richard Carter of Hornton, "Quarryer," whose will was proved June 12, 1617, was his brother, since Felix named one of his sons Richard. Hornton is also in Oxfordshire, in Bloxham Hundred, some six or seven miles southwest of Claydon. Felix Carter is early found in connection with the Boremans, as one of the appraisers of the estate of the first Thomas, May 2, 1580.

In a Lay Subsidy list for Claydon, 7th James I (1610), Felix Carter is the first of the only two there named, the other being Matthew Clerke; their tax is the same, iis. vii^d., and it is in terris, that is, on lands. As may be noticed, the taxes before spoken of have been in bonis, or on goods. It thus appears that Felix Carter was owner in his own right of the property he occupied, as is shown also by his disposing of it in his will to his daughter Julian and her heirs. The ordinary mode of land tenure in England, as is well known, is by lease from the Lord of the manor, generally for a long term of years, or for life, the eldest son usually succeeding to the estate on the death of his father, when the lease is renewed. All the Bormans of Claydon held the land they occupied in this way, and the records of their holdings are perhaps still in existence in the Manor Rolls, which should be at Broughton Castle. Felix Carter was thus, in the above respects, one of the two exceptions among Claydon land-holders, and may be considered to have been one of the richer men in the village. The amount of his inventory considerably exceeds the others of the family found there, and a good share of it was in money, called "a debte in the hands of Frannecs Ward by specialty." His inventory, where he is described as yeoman, was taken May 31, 1619. His widow survived him about a year and a

half, her daughter Julian Boreman and her family probably living with her and caring for her during that time. Her inventory was taken Nov. 12, 1621.

Felix Carter's will, nuncupative, is:

"The 29 day of May Anno Dm 1619.

I give to the church of Cleydon xijd.

I give to the Pore of Cleydon ijs.

To Frances Carter wife of Peter vs. to Sara wife of George Carter vs. to godson Felix Swadling vs. to goddaughter yeards Poly ijs. vid.

To every other god child I have on shill a peas

To my son Peter Carter all the goods he now hath of mine at his house. To daughter Joane Ward all the impliments that I have lent her.

To Felix Bourman the sonne of Thomas Bourman xijli.

To Sara Bourman the daughter of Thomas Bourman iijli.

To Thomas Bourman & to my daughter Elizabeth Bourman 30li to bestoe upon ther other children

To An Goode my daughter xli.

To Henry Goode her sonne xli.

To the other children begotten of my daughter Ane Goode xxli equally divided.

To my daughter Jelian Bourman xli. & Dunes house with thaulf the aurchard to shee & her heres begotten of hir body

To daughter Ales Garner xli & the other moety of orchard being on the west side to shee & hir heires begotten of hir body forever

All the rest of my goods unbequeathed I give unto Margaret my wyfe whom I mak my executor. I ordaine for my overseeres Thomas Borman Thomas Goode & George Carter and to each of them give five shillings.

Witnesses JOHN MAYOE *Bondsmen* PHILIPPE GARNOR
— PHILLIPP JOHN KISBIES

Item the said Felix Carter did give unto his wife all those housel, orchards, backside purtenances and all other things belonging to the house in his possession unto the said Margaret his wife during her natural life and then to his two daughters and their heires according as it is expressed in the will. These

words did he affirm in the presence of us whose names are underwritten

JOHN MAYOE

DORITY PRATT

ELIZABETH BORMAN
PHILLIP GARDNER

Upon the 29 day of May in the year of our lord god 1619 I Felix Carter do give will and determine for my wife Margret Carter that she should have for this year after my deces of Thomas Good Christopher Bourman Philip Garner iijjd weekly a pease and after that year Thomas Good is to pay unto Margret my wife xijd every weck during her natural life and the other two iijid a wick as the did befor during her natural life, before theas whoes names ar underwritten

GEORGE CARTER

PHILIPPE GARDNER, *and a mark*

THOMAS GOOD, *and a mark*

Margaret Carter's will is:

"Margaret Carte' of Cleydon in the County of Oxford wydowe being sick in bodye but of good and p'fecte remembrance thanks be to God for it uttered these words as her will the xiiij of October 1621 She gave unto her son George Carter her carpet which was on the longe table Item her son Peter Carter a coffe, to her daughter Elizabeth Boreman a joyned stole & a joyned chayre. to her daughter Ann Goode a coffe. to daughter Jone Ward a bed with all the furniture to it. to daughter Alice Gardner her best gounde & her best petticoate. the rest of her goods unbequeathed she gave unto her daughter Julyan Borman. then she did acknowledge & confesse in the hearinge of us whose names are underwritten that the xxli. which was in the hands of her sonne George Carter she did not nor would not give it him, but he to have it during her lyffe payinge in the use for it and after her decease to be distributed among her fyve daughters.

Witnesses WILLIAM SANDERSON

Alice Dun the wyffe of Willm Dun."

Will proved April 6, 1624¹²³.

Inventorie taken xij Novemb^r 1621 by WILLIAM ELLYS and

FRANNCYS WARD

¹²³ If the date is correct it was proved more than two years after her decease.

Issue, CARTER, all except 1st 2 bp. Claydon, England:

1. George, m. Sara —.
2. ELIZABETH, b. about 1575; m. THOMAS BOREMAL
3. Peter, bp. July 28, 1577; m. Frances —.
4. Ann, bp. Sept., 1579; m. Thomas Good.
5. John, bp. Oct. 21, 1581, prob. d.y.
6. Julian, bp. Dec. 20, 1583; m. Christopher Boreman, q.v.
7. Joan, bp. Nov. 10, 1585; m. Francis Ward.
8. Alice, bp. July 17, 1589; m. Philip Gardner.
9. Richard, bp. Nov. 11, 1591, d. unm., Apr., 1616.

Reference: Boardman's Boardman Genealogy, 1895, pp. 131-135.

BOARDMAN — BOREMAN

BOARMAN, BORDMAN, BORMAN, BOUERMEN

This family was of Banbury, and Claydon near Banbury, Oxfordshire, England, where early names appear on the registers.

William Boardman of Banbury 1525.

Thomas, of Claydon 1546; married Isabel —.

William, son of above; married Annis —.

Thomas, born about 1570, son of above; married 2

February 1596-7, Elizabeth Carter of Claydon.

Thomas, baptized 18 October 1601 at Banbury, son of the above; mentioned below. He was the immigrant to America.

1. THOMAS¹ BOARDMAN (Thomas, William, Thomas, William; as above) was baptized 18 October 1601 in Claydon, Oxfordshire, England. (Topsfield Hist. Coll. VIII: 104; also Boardman Genealogy.) He was a cooper and settled in Ipswich, Mass., in 1634, where he had a home-
stead on High Street, near "Labor-in-vain," in 1636. He was a commoner in 1641. His will dated 17 December 1670; proved 19 June 1673 provides for wife, Margaret, who probably came from England with him; sons David and Thomas; son, Robert Kinsman; and a daughter, Joanna, unmarried. His estate was appraised at £554 6s. 6d. His widow survived him and died 25 November 1679 at Ipswich. Her will dated 8 August of that year and proved 30 of the following March. She mentions daughters, "Kinsman, Loe ("Low, Martha, who married Deacon Thomas Low of Chebacco"), and Fellows; sons, Daniel and Thomas.

Children:

- ✓ i. Mary, b. abt. 1629. m. Robert Kinsman Jr.
- ii. Daniel, b. abt. 1639.
- ✓ iii. Martha, b. abt. 1641; m. 4 July 1660, Thomas Low of Ipswich, and was living 1679. (See Low.)
- iv. Thomas, b. abt. 1643.
- v. Joanna, b. abt. 1649. m. Fellows?

BOREMAN, Bourman, Boarman, Bordman: Thomas 1, had a houselet on High street, 1633, and a farm near Labor-in-vain, 1636. He was a commoner, 1641. His will dated Oct. 6, 1670, was proved June 19, 1673. In it he mentions his wife Margaret; sons David and Thomas; son Robert Kinsman, and a daughter Joanna unmarried. He provides for a brother Daniel, to be maintained out of the estate. His widow died 1679. Her will dated August 8, of that year, was proved on the 30th of the following March. She mentions daughters Kinsman, Loe, [Martha, who married Deacon Thomas Low of Chebacco,] and Fellows: sons Daniel and Thomas.

In a fragment of a letter dated "London, ye 5th of Sep'r, 1672," and signed "Lidia Bankes," which was probably addressed to Daniel Epes, there is a postscript as follows: "I desire my affectionate love to your wife and all your children, my service to your father Symonds, my cousin, and not forgetting our Mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers and their wives if alive."

Ata Town meeting Feb. 1672. Ordered, that the select men together with Mr. Wade and Serg't Bowman, take speedy care to repair the meeting house.

Daniel 2, son of Thomas 1, married Hannah Hutchinson, April 12, 1662.

Thomas 2, son of Thomas 1, married Elisabeth Perkins, Jan. 1, 1667. They had:

Thomas, born August 8, 1669.

Jacob, born June 10, 1671,

John, born March 8, 1673,

Offin, born Dec. 1676,

Margaret, born April 4, 1681.

A daughter died Nov. 25, 1679. He was a voter in town affairs, 1679. We find the following vote on the town records: "1696-7, March, voted, that Thomas Boreman, sen'r, make an acknowledgment for his affronting Lt. Thomas Hart, or pay a fine of five shillings." In 1714, Mr. Thomas Boreman is appointed on a committee, and in 1719 a seat is assigned to him in the meeting house. It appears from the inscriptions on their grave stones yet standing in the old burying place that he died Oct. 3, 1719, in the 76 year of his age; and his wife died Dec. 4, 1718, aged 68 years, 8 months, and 3 days. In these inscriptions the name is spelt Bordman.

Thomas 3, son of Thomas 2, with his wife Sarah, had a son John, born Feb. 13, 1697. They were appointed administrators on the estate of Abel Langley of Ipswich, "their only brother," December 24, 1711.

Offin, son of Thomas 2, married Sarah Heard, Feb. 28, 1698, and on the 16 of December following, had a son Offin.

Jacob 3, son of Thomas 2, subscribed 10s towards the bell, 1699. "1706, December 26, Martha Boarman, wife of Jacob Boarman, widow of Jno. Rogers, son of Samuel Rogers," died June 11, 1740, aged 70. Jacob Boardman died Nov. 29, 1756, aged 86. Elizabeth their daughter died May 4, 1736, aged 22.

John 4, son of Thomas 3, married Abigail Choate, published Nov. 27, 1720, daughter of Thomas Choate 2, son of John 1.

Moses with his wife Ann, had a son Daniel, born Dec. 10, 1699.

Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers
of New England Vol 1 p. 214-5 James Savage

BOREMAN, or BORDMAN sometimes, DANIEL, Wethersfield, s. of Samuel, m. 8 June 1683, Hannah Wright, had Richard, b. 1 Sept. 1684; Daniel, 12 July 1687, Y. C. 1709; Mabel, 30 May 1689; John, 18 Nov. 1691, d. at 21 yrs.; Hannah, 18 Dec. 1693; Martha, 10 Dec. 1695; Israel, 6 Oct. 1697; Timothy, 5 July 1699, d. soon; Timothy, again, 20 July 1700; Joshua, 18 Nov. 1702; Benjamin, 10 Mar. 1705; and Charles, 13 June 1707; and d. 20 Feb. 1724. The wid. d. 25 Feb. 1746, aged 83. / ISAAC, Wethersfield, eldest br. of the preced. by w. Abiah had Isaac, b. 21 July 1666; Samuel, 7 July 1668; Thomas, 14 Nov. 1671; and Eunice, 29 June 1682; and he d. 12 May 1719. The wid. d. 6 Jan. 1723. / JONATHAN, br. of the preced. may have not liv. at Wethersfield, certain. m. 22 Oct. 1685, Mercy, d. of John Hubbard of Hatfield, had Mercy, b. 4 July 1687; Joseph, 18 Apr. 1690, d. young; Jonathan, 16 May 1697; Abigail, 20 May 1700, d. at 18 yrs.; Hepzibah, 16 Feb. 1702; and he d. 21 Sept. 1712. / NATHANIEL, Wethersfield, youngest br. of the preced. m. 30 Apr. 1707, Eliz. d. of Return Strong of Windsor, had only s. Nathaniel, b. 19 Feb. 1711; and d. 29 Nov. 1712, aged 49. * SAMUEL, Ipswich 1639, rem. prob. to Wethersfield with s. Isaac, b. 3 Feb. 1642; had there Mary, b. 14 Feb. 1644; Samuel, 8 Oct. 1648; Joseph, 12 Mar. 1651; John, Jan. 1653; Sarah, 8 Mar. 1656; Daniel, 4 Aug. 1658; Jonathan, 4 Feb. 1661; Nathaniel, 12 Apr. 1663; and Martha, 12 Aug. 1666, prob. d. young; rep. 1657-67. John and Joseph d. without ch. / SAMUEL, Wethersfield, s. of the preced. m. 8 Feb. 1682, Sarah, d. of lieut. James Steele of Hartford, had Mary, b. 13 Nov. 1683; Sarah, 13 Mar. 1686, d. in few days; Hannah, 27 June 1687, d. next yr.; David, 1 June 1692; and Joseph, 6 Apr. 1695; and d. 23 Dec. 1720. The name was turn. to Boardman and other forms. * THOMAS, Ipswich, freem. 4 Mar. 1635, rep. 1636, rem. prob. to Barnstable, there m. 3 Mar. (other rec. says 1 Mar.) 1645, Hannah, d. of Anthony Annable, had Hannah, b. May 1646; Thomas, Sept. 1648; Samuel, July 1651; Desire, May 1654; Mary, Mar. 1656; Mehitabel, Sept. 1658; and Tristram, Aug. 1661; and d. 25 May 1679. The name is Burnam in General Reg. IX. 315. THOMAS, Ipswich perhaps s. of the preced. freem. 1682. / WILLIAM, perhaps of Wethersfield 1645, was of Guilford 1650.

Pioneers of Massachusetts

- Charles Henry Page - pg 58

BOREMAN, see Boardman,

Samuel, Ipswich, a letter to him from his mother Julian, dated at [...] ydon, Eng. 5 Feb. 1641, addressed to him at Ips. proves his residence at that time. Mentions his 5 sisters; father dead 2 years; bro. Christopher dare not take upon him so dangerous a voyage as that to New England, as Samuel had desired.

He rem. to Wethersfield, Conn. where the letter has been preserved. [Genealogy.]

✓ Thomas, Ipswich, frm. March 4, 1634-5. App. gager by Gen. Court 27 Sept. 1642. Sold land 27 (10) 1647. He built a bridge, which was protected by Gen. Court 6 May, 1657. He made a contract of marriage for his son Daniel with Hannah, dau. of Richard Hutchinson, testified to 27 (9) 1663. With wife Margaret sold land Dec. 9, 1667.

He testified to his signature, affixed to a document concerning the building of a mill at Ipswich in 1635, 28 Feb. 1671, being a very aged man.

The date of his death does not appear; but his widow Margaret made will in 1679, prob. March 30, 1680; beq. to kinsmen, Martha Low and Joanna Fellows; sons Daniel and Thomas B.; to Dinah, her son's maid. Inv. mentions Thomas Low.

Thomas, Yarmouth, taxed in 1632; atba. 1643.

Directory of Burial Heads 1620-1700

by Frank R Holmes pg xxi

BOARDMAN

One who keeps a boarding house. William Boreman of Banbury, Oxfordshire, Eng., living 1525, as the ancestor of the American family.

SAMUEL, cooper, son of Christopher, fifth generation of William, bapt. at Banbury, Eng., 1615, first resided at Ipswich, Mass., and in 1636 was one of the first settlers at Wethersfield, Conn.

✓ THOMAS, carpenter, b. Eng., about 1601, granted land at Ipswich, Mass., 1635; previous to this was at Plymouth, Mass.; at Sandwich, Mass., 1638, and at Yarmouth, Mass., 1643.

MAJOR WILLIAM, b. Eng., came with his mother and stepfather to Cambridge, Mass., 1638.

NEHCR Vol 62:303 July 1708

BOREMAN.—Mr. Henry F. Waters has called attention to the following entry in the "Registers of St. Helen's, Bishopgate, London, 1575-1837," p. 132:

✓ 1630 Aug. 17 Thomas Bourman, batcheler and Cordwayner of London, and Margaret Offling, maiden; by bands.

Thomas' Boreman of Ipswich, 1635, had a wife Margaret; and his son Thomas had a son Othm. The coincidence of names would seem to identify Thomas Bourman of London with Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, and suggests their being the same person.

COMMITTEE ON ENGLISH RESEARCH.

History of Ipswich - Joseph Zee - pg 160 (1834)

1673, June 19th. Thomas Boreman, sen., d. l. He was called very old in 1671. He was a cooper by trade; was admitted freeman 1635, and was Deputy to the General Court 1636. He left a wife, Margaret, who d. 1680, and children, Thomas, Joanna, Daniel, Mary, Martha, wife of Thomas Low, and sons-in-law, Daniel and Robert Kinsman. His estate £523 6s. 6d.

In 1652, William Paine sued Daniel Clark for forfeiture of a farm for non-payment, but the matter must have been settled, as Clark sold parts of it later. A year after the law suit, William Bartholomew of Ipswich and Boston sold William Evans of Gloucester, for £200, "all the farm he lately bought of Daniel Clark which Clark bought of William Paine." William Evans had land granted to him in Gloucester, 1647, where he lived until he moved to Topsfield in 1653. The land he bought there included the interest Bartholomew had in a parcel of ground near John Redington's house "sometimes belonging to Humphrey Gilbert," with dwelling house, barn, etc. In December, 1665, ²² William Evans sold to Daniel Boardman of Ipswich for £315 his farm of 200 acres with dwelling house, etc. Boardman evidently paid £100 down and mortgaged the remainder to Mr. Evans. ²³ He agreed to pay £100 in November 1667, "half in cattle and half in wheat, rye, barley, malt and one firkin of butter, sweet, dry and merchantable, aboard some vessel bound for Boston, the sd daniel to pay half the 'frais' and stand half the venture till delivered to Evans at Boston wharf." The second £100 was to be paid Nov., 1668, under the same conditions and the £15 was to be paid the first week of November, 1669.

✓ Daniel Boardman was the son of the emigrant Thomas and was born in Ipswich in 1639. When he married Hannah Hutchinson of Salem Village in 1662, his father gave him one-half his farm in Ipswich. However, Daniel decided to settle in Topsfield and bought the Evans farm in 1665, selling the half of the Ipswich farm back to his father. His first house is said to have stood in a field on the west side of the turnpike and south of the Peabody grist mill. Later he built the house now standing on the northeast corner of Ipswich Street and the turnpike.

²² Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 275.

²³ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 271.

New England Marriages Prior to 1700 - Classa Alma

Terry - pg 80

BOARDMAN, Aaron (1649-1703) & Mary [HILLS] (-1717+), dau Abraham; b 1674, b 1673; Cambridge
BOARDMAN, Andrew (-1687) & Ruth BULL (-1690); 15 Oct 1669; Cambridge
BORDMAN/BONDMAN, Andrew & Elizabeth TRUEDELL/TRUESDALE; 16 Dec 1697; Cambridge/Boston
BORMAN, Daniel & Hannah HUTCHINSON (1639-); 12 Apr 1662; Ipswich
BOARDMAN, Daniel (1658-1724/5) & Hannah WRIGHT (1664-1741), m/2 James TREAT; 8 Jun 1683; Wethersfield, CT
BOREMAN, Isaac (1643-1719) & Abiah [KIMBERLY] (1641-1723); b 1666; Wethersfield, CT
BOARDMAN, Isaac (1666-1722) & Rebecca BENTON; 7 Dec 1699; Wethersfield, CT
BOARDMAN, Jacob (1671-) & 1/wf Martha (SMITH) ROGERS (1670-1740), w John; m int? 18 May 1699; Ipswich
BOREMAN, Jonathan (1661-1712) & Mercy HUBBARD (1664-); 12? Oct 1685, 22 Oct; Wethersfield, CT
BORMAN, Joseph & Prudence FOSTER (1675-); 17 Feb 1696/7; Topsfield
BOARDMAN, Joseph & Naomy CHURCH; May 1687; Hatfield
BORDMAN, Moses & Abigail HASTINGS; 25 Jul 1700, 25 Jun; Cambridge
BOREMAN/BOWMAN, Nathaniel (see BOWMAN) & Rebecca (SMITH) SMITH, div wf of Samuel; b 1669; Wethersfield
BOARDMAN, Affin & 1/wf Sarah HEARD (-1738); 28 Feb 1698, 1697/8; Ipswich
BOARDMAN, Samuel (1615-1673) & Mary [BETTS] (1623, 1621-1684); b 1642(3?); Ipswich/Wethersfield, CT
BOARDMAN, Samuel (1648-1720) & Sarah STEELE (1656-1723); 8 Feb 1682, [prob 1682/3]; Wethersfield, CT
BOARDMAN, Samuel (1668-1732) & Mehitable CADWELL (1680-); 9 Nov 1696, 5? Nov; Wethersfield, CT
BOREMAN, Thomas (1601-1673) & Margaret [OFFIN] (-1679); London, 17 Aug 1630; Ipswich
BOARDMAN, Thomas & 1/wf Lucy ? (-1676); in Eng, b 1634; Yarmouth/Sandwich
BOWERMAN/BOURMAN, Thomas (-1679) (see BOWERMAN) & Hannah ANNABLE (?1622-); 10 Mar 1645, 3 Mar 1644, 1 Mar 1645, 1644/5; Barnstable
BORMAN, Thomas (1643-1719) & Elizabeth PERKINS (1649-); 1 Jan 1667, prob 1667/8; Ipswich
BOURMAN, Thomas (-1689) & 2/wf Elizabeth (RYDER) [COLE], w John; aft 20 Dec 1676, aft 1677; ?Yarmouth
BOARDMAN, Thomas & Mary HARPER; 9 Apr 1678; Barnstable
BOARDMAN, Thomas (1669-) & 1/wf Sarah [LANGLEY]; b 1698, b 1697; Rowley/Ipswich
BOREMAN, Thomas (1671-) & Mary CHITTENDEN (1675-); May 1699, toward the latter end of the month; Wethersfield, CT
BOARDMAN, William (1616-1685) & Frances ? (-1688+); [b 1640]; Cambridge/Watertown
BOARDMAN, William (1657-1696, Chelsea) & Sarah [DEXTER], w John, ?m/2 Daniel HITCHINS 1697; b 2 Apr 1684; Malden
BOARDMAN, ? (d in Eng) & Rebecca [?WRIGHT], m/2 Stephen DAY bef 1638; in Eng, b 1614; Cambridge

Boreman

Borman 1644 Q C Dec 27 Nov 1655. Mrs. Borman as jup of fiddle
 " S. C. 153 Penion for 7 Real jupm 26:5:1653
 " Q C Dec 1641 Mathias Borman v Thomas Borman
 " Henry Wadsworth v " "

Grand jury: Mr. Jonathan Wade, John Coggsell, sr., Tho.
 Borman, Rich. Jacob, Isacke Commins, Sam. Apleton, jr.; Rowly,
 Tho. Barker, Willm. Asye, Tho. Mighill and Maxe. Jewett; New-
 berry, Rich. Lowell, Dan. Thurston and Willm. Hslye; and Ando-
 ver, Jo. Stephens.

Borman
 25:7:1649

[†Willm. Whittred said that Goodman Perlye said that his cock
 ed his hens into his ground and Whittred said his cock was car-
 died away to Mr. Borman's Island.— Waste Book.]

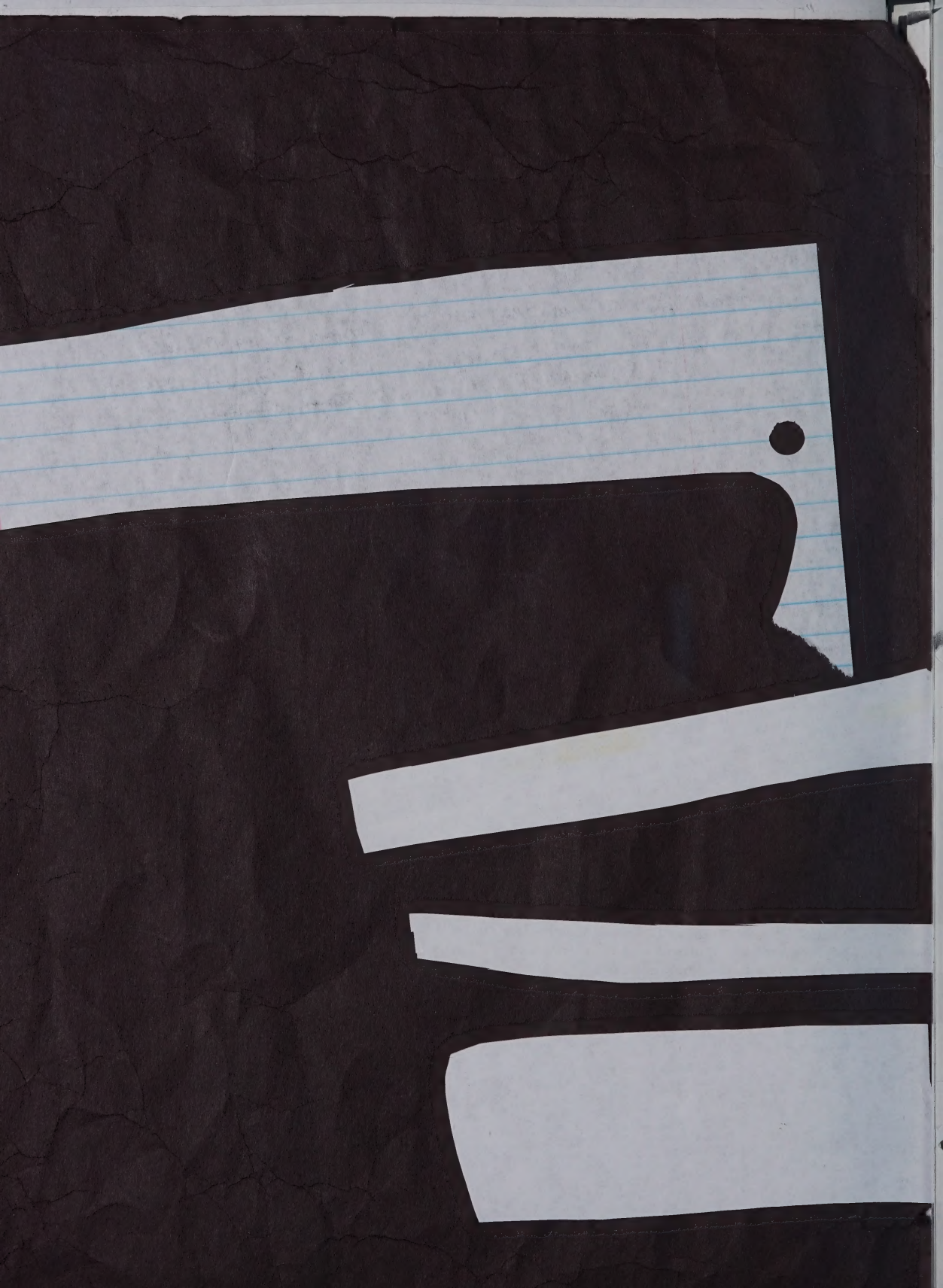
Mr 31:3
 1649

"We hose names ar under written beinge appointed by the too
 Townes to lay out a cuntry way be twine the too Townes Salem
 & Topsfeld we began vpon John Porters farme accordinge as the
 trees ar marked and so alonge vpon Daniell Rayes farme too pole
 brod and so thoroh the woods to a farme of John Porters wich was
 formerly m^r Kenistones and so thoroh the woods to a farme of
 John Porters wich was formerly m^r Downings and so thoroh the
 woods to the Reuer against Gudman Townes house and this we
 have don accordinge to our best descresion

Towne
 Rea
 Borman

Waste Book Dec 1653
 (pg 105)

" John Porter*
 " William dodge*
 " Thomas Borman*
 " frances pabody*



CHILDREN OF JOHN AND MARGARET BOARDMAN.

These today

- 834 ELIZABETH,⁶ b. Nov. 2, 1798; d. Nov. 13, 1798.
 835+ SALLY, b. Jan. 27, 1800; m. Dec. 14, 1820, Consider Camp; d. Feb. 3, 1853.
 836+ MARGARET, b. Dec. 18, 1801; m. Jan. 29, 1828, Reuben Worcester; d. April 19, 1843.
 837+ JOHN C., b. Nov. 25, 1803; m. Oct. 22, 1834, Charlotte Slauson; d. Jan. 27, 1853.
 838+ WILLIAM D., b. Nov. 22, 1805; m. April 16, 1832, Marcia A. Morgan; d. Feb. 13, 1854.
 839+ OLYSSIA ANN, b. Sept. 28, 1807; m. Feb. 18, 1840, Orrin Wicks.
 840 CALVIN E., b. April 27, 1810; m. April 14, 1841, Diadama Willis; dau. Isabell.
 841+ SUSAN, b. July 17, 1812; m. Jan. 2, 1849, James H. Delevan.
 842 JULIA, b. Jan. 8, 1815; d. Jan. 26, 1815.
 843+ HARRIET, b. Nov. 22, 1816; m. Sept. 1, 1840, George Sanford.
 844+ CHARLOTTE, b. Sept. 24, 1819; m. Nov. 6, 1848, William R. Watson.

435. Col. Silas⁶ Boardman (*John,⁴ Timothy,³ Daniel,² Samuel¹*), of Westerlo, Albany County, N. Y., born April 13, 1768, married KEZIAH HALLOCK, born Dec. 31, 1775, daughter of Joseph (or Stephen) Hallock of Staatsburg, N. Y., her mother being Mary Hageman, of Dutch extraction. Col. Silas was colonel of a militia regiment, but was never in active service. During the war of 1812, he and Col. Backus drew lots to decide which should go with the regiment. The lot fell to Col. Backus, who went and was killed. Col. Boardman was a man of great enterprise; conducted various kinds of business, and was for many years a prominent man in his neighborhood. He died Aug. 7, 1823, in his 56th year. His widow married Mr. Jared Reynolds, and died June 9, 1851.

See age at Phila

CHILDREN OF COL. SILAS AND KEZIAH BOARDMAN.

- 845+ POLLY,⁶ b. Sept. 30, 1796; m. Nov. 7, 1814, Rev. John Teats; d. June 22, 1880.
 846+ JOHN, b. April 26, 1798; m. Feb. 7, 1828, Phæbe Miller; m. 2d, Sept. 30, 1854, Mary Ann Goodman; d. May 31, 1862.
 847+ SILAS, b. March 19, 1800; m. March 7, 1836, Ann Maria Smith.

Wm. C. Child 1853 - Phil's Cousin
 then in 1813 when he bought land at
 Canaan to live off

292

SAMUEL OF WETHERSFIELD.

Elizabeth & John
 m. Thos. Whitney

born in Killingly, Conn., Feb. 28, 1727-8. Mr. Whitney was of Canaan, Conn., 1750, and of Claverack, in the County of Albany, N. Y., in 1761, and finally settled at Noblestown, now Hillsdale, N. Y., where he took an active part under the lead of Robert Noble in a strife between the authorities of Massachusetts and those of New York, relating to the jurisdiction of certain lands in Livingstone Manor. On the 26th of June, 1766, the sheriff and posse proceeded to Noble's house to arrest him and other persons named in the warrant, and when near Noble's house the two parties came in collision. A firing by both parties instantly followed, and Cornelius Ten Broeck, one of the posse, and "Tom Whitney" one of the rioters, were both shot and died on the spot. (See proclamation of Gov. Sir Henry Moore of 3d of July following in Documentary History of New York, Vol. 3, p. 830-832.) Thomas Whitney's gravestone in North Hillsdale, in a burying ground established by the Patroon Van Rensselaer, reads: "In memory of Lieutenant Thomas Whitney who died June 26, 1767 (should be 1766) in his 38th year." The widow Elizabeth is said to have died at the house of her son Joshua in Chenango, N. Y., before 1793, and to have been buried on the farm where he lived, now in the city of Binghamton.

CHILDREN OF LIEUT. THOMAS AND ELIZABETH WHITNEY.
 BORN PROBABLY AT CANAAN, CONN.

- 439 Joshua,¹ b. Nov. 27, 1748; m. Hannah Green, b. Sept. 14, 1748; lived at Hillsdale, New York, till about 1787, when he removed to Chenango, N. Y., his farm there being within the limits of the present city of Binghamton. He was a trader, and a man of unusual energy and enterprise, dealing in cattle, which he drove through the wilderness to Philadelphia, and there converted them into merchandise, which he transported home, part of the way in boats, and then carted over the hills to his home. He was chosen supervisor of the town of Union at its organization, April, 1791, and re-elected next year. His wife d. Aug. 17, 1793, and he himself d. Sept. 26th of the same year, while on his return from one of his business trips to Philadelphia, where he caught the yellow

ch c b x v r Gordon d. o.
 Wm. C. Child 1853 - Phil's Cousin
 then in 1813 when he bought land at
 Canaan to live off

FOURTH GENERATION.

293

fever. "Ensign Joshua and Mrs. Hannah Whitney" had a son Thomas buried in Hillsdale with his grandfather, Lieut. Thomas. He d. March 20, 1771. (Gravestone.)

- 440 JOHN, b. May 15, 1751; m. Rachel —; said to have settled at Chenango with his brothers, but removed after 1812 to Rochester, N. Y., where he d.

- 441 WILLIAM, b. —; settled at Chenango, and d. there Jan. 18, 1810. He was a general of militia, and was buried on the Whitney homestead with military honors, several companies attending under arms.

- 442 ELIZABETH, b. —; m. Thomas Green, brother of Joshua's wife. They settled at Lisle, N. Y., where they were both members of the church in 1797. She d. in 1822. They lived for a short time at Chenango.

141. Lieut. Daniel¹ Bordman (Joshua,² Daniel,³ Samuel⁴), of Sheffield, Mass., was born, probably in Litchfield, in 1727, before his father's removal to Sheffield. He married about 1750, SARAH, whose family name has not been found, and seven children are recorded to them in Sheffield. Of his two sons, Daniel and Joshua, it seems likely that Joshua died early, as he does not appear with the other heirs in 1799, when they sell land inherited from their mother, Sarah. Daniel Bordman was surveyor of highways in Sheffield at a date not given. In a list of officers of the 1st Berkshire Militia, Mark Hopkins, colonel, dated March 26, 1776, Daniel Bordman's name is found as first lieutenant of the 2d or "West Company" of Sheffield, John Spoor, captain. (Mass. Archives, Vol. 23, p. 253.) He and his brother Joshua also served four days in October, 1780, in Capt. Enoch Noble's Company, Col. John Ashley's Regiment, "going to the northward in the alarm when the Forts George and Anne were taken." Daniel Bordman died March 5, 1777*; the only pro-

* In memory of Lieut. Daniel Bordman, who died March 5, 1777, in the 50th year of his age.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Lieut. Daniel Bordman, who died July 5, 1800, in the 70th year of her age. (Gravestones in Sheffield, copied by Miss M. K. Talcott.) There is evidently an error in the latter date of death, as shown by the widow Sarah's being spoken of as already deceased, Jan. 12, 1799.

Noted
 Per. David
 of Mass.
 N.Y.C.

Rev. Wm.

Handwritten notes in the right margin, including "The History of the" and other illegible cursive text.

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...
...the ... of the ...

bate record in regard to him is the granting of administration on his estate, Oct. 11, 1783, to Daniel Bordman, Yeoman, Jonathan Holcomb, and Moses Hubbard, Gent. His widow, Sarah, died July 5, 1800 (?). The heirs sold land inherited from her in the following deed, dated Jan. 12, 1799, of Daniel Bordman, Daniel Ashley, Abijah Peck, George Taylor, and Benjamin Cowles of the town of Greenfield, N. Y., by which they sell to Nathaniel Cowles of Sheffield land in Sheffield inherited from Sarah Boardman, late of Sheffield, widow. The deed is signed by Benjamin and Rosanna Cowles, George Taylor and wife Rhoda, Abijah Peck and wife Hulda, Daniel Boardman, Electa Boardman. Among the witnesses are Daniel Boardman and Sabina Boardman; as the signatures and the names in the deed do not all agree, there is some difficulty in identifying each of the persons mentioned. Daniel Ashley would seem to have been the husband of a deceased daughter of Lieut. Daniel.

CHILDREN OF LIEUT. DANIEL AND SARAH BORDMAN.

(Sheffield Rec.)

- 443 SARAH,⁸ b. Feb. 21, 1751.
 444 + HULDA, b. Dec. 25, 1753; m. Abijah Peck.
 445 HANNAH, b. March 7, 1755.
 446 RHODA, b. May 9, 1758; m. July 24, 1783, George Taylor.
 447 OLIVE, b. Sept. 26, 1760.
 448 + DANIEL, b. Sept. 3, 1762; m., probably, Electa ——. He was of Cambridge, N. Y., "Trader," 1789, and of Greenfield, N. Y., 1799.
 449 JOSHUA, b. Sept. 14, 1765; supposed to have died young from his not appearing with the other heirs in 1799; also from the fact that his uncle Joshua is not distinguished as senior, as would be expected if Joshua, Jr., had grown up.
 450 ROSANNA, b. ———; m. April 11, 1791, Benjamin Cowles, 3d. "both of Sheffield."

142. Joshua⁸ Bordman (*Joshua*,⁸ *Daniel*,⁸ *Samuel*¹), of Sheffield, Mass., and Otisco, N. Y., was born in Sheffield, probably about 1739. He married, Feb. 6, 1762, Dorothy Case. He resided in Sheffield till about 1790, afterwards re-

moving to Freehold, a town in Greene Co., N. Y., some miles southwest of Albany. In Greenfield, the next town northeast, some of the children of his brother Daniel were living in 1799, and in Rensselaerville, the town next north, was the family of his cousin, John Bordman, son of his uncle Timothy of Wethersfield. But one child, Sarah, born 1763, is recorded to Joshua and Dorothy in Sheffield, though the others must have been born there also. He was of Otisco, Onondaga Co., N. Y., July 1, 1816, when he sold land in Sheffield, the deed witnessed by his sons, Richard and Elijah Bordman. He died in Otisco about 1820; there is some reason for thinking that his wife Dorothy died not long before his removal from Sheffield.

Joshua Bordman of Sheffield was a private June 13, 1776, in Col. Mark Hopkins's Regiment. He served from Aug. 21 to Oct. 21, 1777, in Capt. Enoch Noble's Company, Col. John Ashley's regiment from Berkshire Co. His name is found in a pay-roll of that regiment from July 6th to 27th, his captain being then Jeremiah Hickoks. The record says, "Lieut. Hickok marched at the request of Maj.-Gen. Schuyler in defence of the United States to Kingsburg, July 6, 1777." Again he is found, together with his brother Daniel, in Col. John Ashley's regiment in a pay-roll for "services in going to the northward in the alarm when the Forts George and Anne were taken in Oct. 1780," each serving four days.

CHILDREN OF JOSHUA AND DOROTHY BORDMAN.

(Order of birth not known.)

- 451 SARAH,⁸ b. Nov. 3, 1763; said to have m. Mr. Taylor.
 452 TIMOTHY, b. 1765; "killed by a fall from a horse, Aug. 20, 1780, aged 15." (Gravestone in Sheffield.⁹)
 453 + RICHARD, b. March 10, 1769; m. 1st, Meriba Hopkins; m. 2d, Lucy Allocks.
 454 + ELIJAH, b. about 1777; m. 1798, Betsey Pratt.
 455 + TIMOTHY, b. October, 1781; m. 1st, Rachel Hopkins; m. 2d, Hannah Janes.

* This inscription, with several others, was kindly copied by Miss Mary K. Talcott, to whom thanks are due for many other valuable items of information.

SAMUEL OF WETHERSFIELD.

- 456+ JOSHUA, b. 1783; m. Rowena Barnes.
 457 LOUISA, m. Thaddeus Ball; settled in Michigan.
 458 POLLY, m. Daniel La Dow; resided in Napoli, N. Y.
 459 DOLLY, m. Asher Norton; resided in Otisco.
 Asher, and daughter Olive, who m. Andrew Green, and re-
 moved to Napoli.
 460 OLIVER, m. Mr. Tyler.

150. **Thaddeus' Bordman** (*Benjamin*,² *Daniel*,² *Samuel*'), of Sharon, Conn., and Harpersfield, N. Y., born in Sharon, July 22, 1743(?), married REBECCA SMITH, Thaddeus, who was the only son of Benjamin who lived to be of age, resided probably in one of two houses on their farm on the west side of Mudge Pond, parts of which he received by deeds of gift from his father in 1764, 1771, and 1773. In the spring of 1786, Thaddeus and his father sold their property in Sharon to Frederic Lord of Hartford, and removed from the town, probably to Harpersfield, Otsego County, N. Y. (now in Delaware County), where Thaddeus was living in 1791. Though the latter must have been married long before leaving Sharon, no record of the marriage or of his family is found there. His family Bible is in the possession of his great granddaughter, Mrs. Jane Boardman Phelps of Knoxville, Iowa. It contains these valuable entries:

Thaddeus Boardman's Book.
 Harpersfield, March 16, 1791.

An Account of the Children's Ages, Oct. 15, 1791.
 Amos was 24 years old the 23 of July.
 Charles 22 in May.

Judith and Isaac 13 years old the 13th of May.
 David 10 years old 4th of Sept.
 Betsey 8 years old in March. — *to 13 years*
 Simon 6 years old the 3 of August.
 Sally will be 4 years old in December.

Amos Boardman's Bible Given him by his father. Hector, March 4, 1809.

FOURTH GENERATION.

297

CHILDREN OF THADDEUS AND REBECCA BORDMAN.

- 461+ AMOS,³ b. July 23, 1767; m. March 20, 1792. Zadia Marchant; m. 2d, Sylvia Noble.
 462+ CHARLES, b. May 22, 1770; m. Sept. 26, 1793. Ruth Noble.
 463 JUDITH, b. May 18, 1778; said to have married Mr. Eure, and to have lived at Hector, N. Y.
 464+ ISAAC SMITH, b. May 18, 1778; m. April 5, 1807. Abigail Saltmarsh.
 465+ DAVID, b. Sept. 4, 1781; m. Sarah Powell.
 466 BETSEY, b. March, 1783.
 467 SIMON, b. Aug. 3, 1785; m. Esther Saltmarsh, niece of Abigail (See No. 464). He removed early to Dearborn Co., Ind., where he soon after died, leaving no children. Dr. Patterson says that Esther afterwards married Dr. Comstock of Joliet, Ill.
 468 SALLY, b. Dec. 1787.

151. **Olive' Bordman** (*Benjamin*,² *Daniel*,² *Samuel*'), born in Sharon, Conn., March 6, 1746, married about 1775, WAITSTILL YALE of Sharon, who was born in Wallingford, Conn., July 19, 1744, the son of Samuel and Susanna (Abernethy) Yale. He had married first Jemima —, who died in Wallingford, Sept. 12, 1772, aged 33, having had three children who had died in infancy. Mr. Yale is said to have served in both the French and Revolutionary Wars. (See Yale Gen.) He died in Sharon, Jan. 27, 1820. His widow died Feb. 29, 1824.

CHILDREN OF WAITSTILL AND OLIVE YALE.

- 469 MATILDA,³ b. June 28, 1776; m. Jonathan Randall of Sharon.
 470 BENJAMIN BORDMAN, b. July 30, 1779; m. Oct. 4, 1801. Lucy Strong of Windham, Portage Co., Ohio, where he first settled. He afterwards removed to Brown Co., Ohio. He was a carpenter by trade; had several children, one named Charles Bordman Yale, who lived in Farmington, Van Buren Co., Iowa.
 471 SABRA, b. July 24, 1781; m. Elijah Wood of Sharon; had seven children.

157. **Jonathan' Bordman** (*Jonathan*,² *Jonathan*,² *Samuel*'), of Rocky Hill, Conn., born there March 27, 1726, married

...of

...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

find Samuel¹ Daniel² Joshua³ Daniel⁴ - did he have a B. by? Even if they don't say so, but! this son Daniel #448 lived in Greenfield NY

FIFTH GENERATION.

363

- 848 LUCY, b. March 7, 1802; m. Dec. 20, 1820, Alanson Thorp, who d. in Syracuse, N. Y., Feb. 8, 1862; no children. Mrs. Thorp d. Aug. 31, 1891, in her 90th year. She was a noble woman, of strong character, and sweet disposition, generous, and thoughtful of her friends.
- 849+ ELECTUS, b. Feb. 28, 1804; m. Oct. 4, 1826, Caroline Reynolds; m. 2d, Aug. 12, 1835, Lydia Yeomans.
- 850+ ELIZA ANN, b. April 10, 1806; m. Aug. 18, 1831, Salmon Yeomans; d. May 16, 1885.
- 851+ CAROLINE, b. June 19, 1808; m. H. P. Penniman; d. May 7, 1867.
- 852+ ADELINE, b. Aug. 11, 1813; m. Sept. 6, 1836, William H. Stuart.
- 853+ AUGUSTA MARIA, b. March 16, 1819; m. March 29, 1843, William Brown Smith.

444. Huldah¹ Boardman (*Daniel¹, Joshua², Daniel³, Samuel⁴*), was born in Sheffield, Mass., Dec. 25, 1753. In a deed of Jan. 12, 1799, she was the wife of ABIJAH PECK of Greenfield, Albany County, N. Y., who was, according to the Peck Genealogy, a descendant in the 5th generation of Dea. Paul Peck of Hartford, and a son of Abijah and Elizabeth (Galpin) Peck of Berlin, Conn., where he was born July 11, 1747. He married Lucy Percival, Huldah Boardman, and Mrs. Abigail Owen, and died at the residence of his grandson, Joseph L. Peck, in Cayuga County, N. Y., May 18, 1828. Six of his children, Warren, Joseph, Lucy, Abijah, Anise, and Sally, are given in the Peck Genealogy, with the date of birth (Dec. 30, 1786) of Warren only. It does not appear which, if any of them, were children by Huldah Boardman. Warren Peck's name is among the witnesses of the above deed.

from pg 284

448. Daniel¹ Boardman (*Daniel¹, Joshua², Daniel³, Samuel⁴*), was born in Sheffield, Mass., Sept. 3, 1762. He removed afterwards to New York State as is shown by the following deeds: Feb. 11, 1789, "Daniel Boardman of Cambridge, County of Albany, N. Y., Trader," sells for £100 to Nathaniel Cowles of Sheffield, two pieces of land in Sheffield of 57 $\frac{3}{4}$ and 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres respectively, one of them bounded north on Hosea Boardman's land, Hosea being meant for Joshua.

near
Photo Averil's ga
+ land near
him in CT
Greenfield NY

Cambridge Mass, N.Y.
Just west of White Creek
NY
on rd r side E
of Sackett

Averside lived in Greenfield!

Again, Jan. 12, 1799, Daniel, with the other heirs, then of Greenfield, Albany County, N. Y., sells to the same Nathaniel Cowles, right to land "inherited from Sarah Boardman, late of Sheffield, widow." The name of Daniel Boardman and Electa Boardman follow each other among the signers of this deed, and among the witnesses are Daniel Boardman and Sabina Boardman, probably his children.

453. Richard^{*} Boardman (*Foshua,*^{*} *Foshua,*^{*} *Daniel,*^{*} *Samuel*¹), of Napoli, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., born in Sheffield, Mass., Mch. 10, 1769, married 1st, MERIBA HOPKINS, sister of his brother Timothy's wife. He married 2d, LUCY ALLCOCKS, born Sept. 7, 1769. He died at Napoli, June 11, 1846. Mrs. Lucy Boardman died Feb. 13, 1845.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND LUCY BOARDMAN.

- 854 MERIBA, b. May 1, 1808, m. Loren Burroughs; d. May 14, 1852; res. Napoli. Children: Orlando, Washington, Belinda, Ira, Daniel, David, and two others, daughters.
- 855 JOSHUA, b. June 6, 1810; m. Jennet Hamilton; d. in fall of 1887; res. Waupun, Fond du Lac Co., Wis.
- 856+ ASHER NORTON, b. Aug. 11, 1811; m. about 1834, Thirza Henry; d. Dec. 23, 1887.
- 857 LOUISA, b. Sept. 4, 1814; m. about 1835, Selah Burroughs; res. Napoli; d. Mch. 15, 1842.

Napoli is in Cattaraugus Co. - for sec NY

454. Elijah^{*} Boardman (*Foshua,*^{*} *Foshua,*^{*} *Daniel,*^{*} *Samuel*¹), of Napoli, N. Y., born in Sheffield, Mass., about 1777, married in 1798 BETSY PRATT, daughter of Jonathan Pratt from Henrietta, N. Y., born Nov. 26, 1779. He died Oct., 1845. Mrs. Betsy Boardman died Aug., 1857.

Manufactures - SE can apt to CT

CHILDREN OF ELIJAH AND BETSEY BOARDMAN.

- 858 DOLLY, b. ab't 1800; m. ab't 1820, Jameson York; res. Comstock, Mich.)
- 859+ ALANSON, b. ab't 1802; m. 1823, Hannah Champlin.
- 860 MARIA, b. ab't 1804; m. 1st, Joseph Miller, and had dau. Elizabeth, who m. William Congdon of Napoli. She m. 2d, Peter Beardsley of Napoli; children: Salmon, Abba (m. Manly Tiffany), Philander, Joseph. Salmon and Philander Beardsley served in the Civil War.

*Seneca
by Pratt*

65. *Rev. George S.*, son of Noble S. and Sarah M. Bennett, m. Thomasetta, dau. of Anthony Butler of Westfield, Staten Island, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1871. (See Boag.)

74. Frederick Henry. 77. Edward Noble.
75. Lulu. b. Nov. 18, 1875. 78. George Elijah.
76. Grace. b. Nov. 11, 1886.

68. *Noble*, son of Stanley G. and Clarissa Bennett, m. Martha, dau. of Mr. Henry Booth, May 15, 1867. He is a successful merchant on Bennett Street, on the old Bennett homestead.

79. Howard, b. Nov. 20, 1896; d. Nov. 22, 1896.

BENNETT, THIRD FAMILY.

BENNETT, Benjamin, came from Stratfield to N. M. in December, 1737, and he and his brother William bought land here and located it at the Straits and the February following Benjamin had land laid to him on "Dry Brook southward from Straits Mountain," and in 1744 his brother William sold to him his interest in the land "lying at Straits Mountain, so running up by the foot of the mountain where it comes to the straits between the mountain and the river." Benjamin Bennett m. Abiah Noble, Dec. 4, 1740. He removed to N. Fairfield, where his wife d. in 1757; and he m. 2d Mrs. Mary, widow of Daniel Noble of N. Fairfield. Ch.: 1. Abigail, b. Mar. 26, 1742; m. Hon. David 5. Ruth; m. Wm. Fowler; removed to Granville, Noble of Williamstown, Mass.

2. Martha, b. Oct. 26, 1743; m. Ebenezer 6 Benjamin, b. 1753; m. — Brownell; removed to Butternuts, N. Y.
3. Abiah, b. Oct. 25, 1745; m. John Day; d. at 7. John Noble; removed to Vt. Williamstown, Mass., in 1809.
4. Sarah; m. Doct. Townier of New Fairfield.

By 2d wife.

8. Mary Noble.

9. Daniel Noble.

BENEDICT, Gideon, m. Dorothy Prindle. Had Ch.:

11. Elijah, b. Sept. 20, 1738.

Benedict, Pitman, m. Mary Bostwick, Dec. 6, 1749.

1. Sophia, b. Mar. 21, 1750.

2. Abel, b. Jan. 24, 1752.

3. John, b. Feb. 25, 1754.

4. Ichabod, b. Mar. 15, 1756.

Benedict, Joseph, m. Mary —. He died July 4, 1761.

1. Ezra, d. May 15, 1758.

Benedict, John, m. Elizabeth Smith of Derby, Nov. 19, 1760. She died Jan. 11, 1763.

1. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 11, 1763.

BENSON, Benjamin, had the births of the following children recorded:

1. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 19, 1756.

2. Benjamin, b. May 11, 1758.

3. John, b. Nov. 11, 1759.

4. Lydia, b. Jan. 8, 1761.

B. BETTS, William.

1. Asa, bapt. Sept. 23, 1765.

2. Nathan, bapt. Feb. 17, 1768.

3. Hezekiah, bapt. Jan. 17, 1773.

B. Nathan, son of William Betts, m. Sally Treat, Nov. 20, 1794.

6. Laurena, b. Aug. 26, 1795.

7. Elvira, b. Aug. 27, 1797.

BLACKMAN, James, of Newtown, m. Esther Hitchcock, Dec. 22, 1756.

Blackman, Sheldon, son of Col. Reuben Blackman of Newtown, came to New Milford in 1849, and established a jeweler's store in Bank street. He m. Julia, dau. of Ezra Noble. Ch.:

1. James M.; a jeweler in N. M.
2. Willie; d. aged 4 years.

Blackman, Ebenezer.

Lucinda, bapt. Nov. 28, 1761.

B. BLAKESLEY, Jonathan.

2. Pernelia, bapt. May, 1766.

3. Ezra, bapt. Apr. 13, 1766.

BISHOP, David, and wife Sarah.

1. Jonathan Austin, b. May 35, 1764.

BLINN, Col. Charles D., m. Harriet C. dau. of Russell C. Pratt, Sept. 23, 1868, and settled in New Milford as a merchant (see page 515). He was in the War of the Rebellion, and in the following battles: Georgia Landing, Irish Bend, Port Hudson, Donaldsonville, Cane River Ferry, and Cedar Creek.

1. Bessie; died Jan. 21, 1874.

2. Charles P.

3. Maudie S.

BOARDMAN, Samuel, came from England, probably from the County of Devon or Somerset, to Ipswich, Mass., as early as 1637; married his wife, possibly in England, but probably in Ipswich, and was in Wethersfield, Conn., as early as 1641, with his wife Mary; where the name is spelled Borman, Boreman, and Boardman. Mr. Samuel Boardman died in April or May, 1673. Mary, his widow, died in 1684. Ch.:

1. Isaac, b. Feb. 3, 1642.
2. Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1644.
3. Samuel, b. Oct. 8, 1648.
4. Joseph, b. Jan. 12, 1659.
5. John, b. Jan. 1653; d. 1676.

6. Sarah, b. Mar. 4, 1655.

7. Daniel, b. Aug. 4, 1658.

8. Jonathan, b. Feb. 4, 1660.

9. Nathaniel, b. Apr. 12, 1663.

10. Martha, b. Aug. 12, 1666.

Daniel, son of Samuel and Mary Boardman, m. Hannah Wright, June 8, 1683. He d. in 1724, aged 67 years. Hannah, his widow, m. — Treat, and died Feb. 25, 1746, aged 83. He was a landholder in New Milford and Litchfield.

11. Richard, b. Sept. 1, 1684.

12. Daniel, b. July 12, 1687; first minister in N. M.

13. Mabel, b. May 30, 1689; m. 1st John Griswold, who set up the first grist-mill in New Milford.

14. John, b. Nov. 18, 1791.

15. Martha, b. Dec. 19, 1795.

16. Timothy, b. July 5, 1693.

17. Timothy, b. July 20, 1700.

18. Joshua, b. Nov. 18, 1702.

19. Benjamin, b. Mar. 10, 1705.

20. Charles, b. June 13, 1707.

Daniel, 2d, son of Daniel and Hannah Boardman, was graduated at Yale College in 1709, and was ordained the first pastor of the "Church of Christ" in New Milford, Nov. 21, 1716, where he died Aug. 25, 1744, aged 57. (See Boag.) He m. 1st Hannah Wheeler of Milford, Feb. 20, 1717, who died June 20, 1719. His second wife m. 2d Mrs. Jerusha Seelye ("Celle") of Stratfield, Nov. 1, 1720.

— over —

Conetic Branch

1st minch

Brother of Thomas but no body recorded of an April wife with John

tized at Claydon, 20 Dec. 1583, living in 1661. Soon after his marriage, he removed to Banbury, a larger town, seven miles south of Claydon, but returned to Claydon shortly after the death of his father-in-law in 1619, probably to occupy the house which his wife received by her father's will, and to care for her mother. Both he and his wife were literate, and a letter from Julian Borman to her son Samuel in New England, 5 Feb. 1641/2, preserved among family papers, gave the clue to the English origin of the family.

Felix Carter first appeared in Claydon records in 1577, and was buried there 29 May 1619, leaving a nuncupative will. His wife was Margaret, by whom he had nine children including Julian. Margaret died between 14 Oct. 1621 (date of her will) and 12 Nov. 1621 (date of inventory).

The children of Christopher and Julian (Carter) Borman were: Anne, Felix, Elizabeth, Sarah, Samuel, a daughter, Christopher, and Ursula.

1. SAMUEL¹ BOREMAN, baptized at Banbury, co. Oxford, England, 20 Aug. 1615, died at Wethersfield, Conn., April 1673; married about 1641, MARY BETTS, born in England, about 1621, died at Wethersfield, 3 Aug. 1684, daughter of John and Mary (——) Betts.

Born at Banbury, when not over five years old he accompanied his parents to the neighboring town of Claydon. He perhaps came to New England in April 1638 in the *New Supply*, for the journal of Mr. John Joselyn mentions a fellow-passenger named Borman on that vessel. He settled in Ipswich, Mass., where he was mentioned as a cooper and had lands recorded to him on 22 Aug. 1639. He may have had a first wife while living at Ipswich, but if so soon lost her or else his marriage to Mary Betts was earlier than generally supposed; and that is quite possible, though the eldest surviving child (and the first recorded in Wethersfield) was not born until early in 1643. It is only certain that he had a wife early enough for his mother to learn of her existence before she wrote her letter on 5 Feb. 1641/2.

His removal to Wethersfield may have been for the purpose of settling near his wife's family, and is generally set in 1641, though his first known purchase of land there was a homestead of three acres, recorded 9 Apr. 1645. This was bought of Leslie Bradfield and was sold before 22 June 1649 to John Lattimer. He bought another home before 25 Mar. 1646 and sold it 1 Jan. 1649. He had a third homelot recorded 19 Dec. 1649, which he afterward exchanged with Henry Palmer for a fourth homelot, which he sold 23 Aug. 1659 to Samuel Smith. On 3 Nov. 1659, he purchased of Nathaniel Dickinson, who had removed to Hadley, Mass., a homestead extending from Broad Street westward along Fletcher's Lane to Bell Lane

The family name in England and for the first two generations in New England was Boreman, but by the third American generation had become Bordan and Boardman. The ancestry has been traced several generations abroad and is well set forth in the family history and in other publications.^a We summarize it briefly here.

I. WILLIAM BOREMAN was included in a Lay Subsidy list for Banbury Hundred, Oxfordshire, in 1525, and is believed to be father of Thomas, whose eldest son was named William.

II. THOMAS BOREMAN, "the elder," was a resident of Claydon, co. Oxford, in 1546, when his name appears in a Lay Subsidy list, in which he was taxed £3.0.3. He was buried there 9 Dec. 1580, apparently an error for 1579, since his will dated 3 Apr. 1576 was proved 2 May 1580. He was survived by a widow, Isabel, and by children, William, Cicely, Christopher, John, Thomas the elder, Thomas the younger, Elizabeth, and Joan.

III. THOMAS BOREMAN, "the younger," was born at Claydon, about 1560, buried there 13 June 1587; married at Claydon, 16 Feb. 1579/80, Dorothy Gregory. Children: Christopher and Joan.

IV. CHRISTOPHER BOREMAN, baptized at Claydon, 1 Dec. 1581, buried there 1 Apr. 1640; married at Claydon, 19 Nov. 1604, Julian Carter, bap-

WETHERSFIELD, CONNECTICUT

(now South Main Street). Here he lived until his death, and five generations of his descendants after him. He became a large land owner, possessing at the time of his death not far from 350 acres, which included several grants from the town and 200 acres which he received from the Indians.^b He was much employed in public service. He was chosen townsman of Wethersfield for eight years, lister for two years, rate maker, surveyor of highways, and Constable. He was a juror fifteen times between 1646 and 1662, and Grand Juror in 1660 and 1662.

He served as Deputy for Wethersfield to the Connecticut General Assembly, Oct. 1657, May and Oct. 1658, May and Oct. 1659, May and Oct. 1660, May and Oct. 1661, May and Oct. 1662, May and Oct. 1663, May and Oct. 1664, May 1665, May 1667, and Oct. 1671. The General Assembly appointed him town sealer of measures and weights in Wethersfield, February 1649/50, and customs master for Wethersfield, March 1658/9.^c

The inventory of the estate of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield, taken 2 May 1673, amounted to £742.15.00; the names and dates of birth of his children are appended. Administration was granted, 12 May 1673, to the widow, Mrs. Mary Boreman. Distribution was ordered to the relict, and to Isaac, Mary, Samuel, Joseph, John, Sarah, Daniel, Jonathan, Nathaniel, and Martha. At the desire of Mrs. Boreman, Mr. James Treat and Thomas Catlin were appointed overseers of the children and estate.^d

Inventory of the estate of Mrs. Mary Boreman who died 3 Aug. 1684, taken by Samuel Talcott and James Treat, amounted to £207.01.02; children named as Isaac Boreman, Mrs. Mary Robbins, Samuel, Sarah, Daniel, Jonathan, Nathaniel, and Martha Boreman.^e

The two sons, John and Joseph, died before 27 Feb. 1676/7 (possibly in King Philip's War), when administration on their estates was granted to Samuel Boreman. Distribution was ordered, 18 Apr. 1677, among the surviving brothers and sisters, and the estates were distributed by James Treat and Thomas Catlin to Isaac Boreman, Samuel Boreman, Daniel Boreman, Jonathan Boreman, Nathaniel Boreman, John Robbins, Sarah Boreman, and Martha Boreman.^f

Children of Samuel and Mary (Betts) Boreman, born at Wethersfield:

- i. ISAAC² b. 3 Feb. 1642/3; d. 12 May 1719.
- ii. MARY, b. 14 Feb. 1644/5; m. (1) at Wethersfield, 24 Apr. 1675, JOHN² ROBBINS, b. at Wethersfield, 20 Apr. 1649, d. there 10 July 1689 ac. about 40, son of John¹ and Mary (Welles) Robbins; see Appendix to Welles Family for children; m. (2) ——— DENSON.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. abt. 28 Oct. 1648; d. at Wethersfield, 23 Dec. 1720 in 73d yr. (gr. s.); Sergt.; m. 8 Feb. 1682/3, SARAH STEELE, bapt. at Farmington, 29 Dec. 1656, d. at Wethersfield, 23 Jan. 1732/3 in 77th yr. (gr. s.), dau. of Samuel and Mary (Boosey) Steele. Six children.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. 12 Mar. 1650/1; d. in 1676, unm.

v. JOHN, b. 12 June 1653; d. in 1676, unm.

vi. SARAH, b. 4 Mar. 1655/6; d. at North Guilford, 2 July 1746 in 92d yr. (gr. s.); m. THOMAS FITCH, b. abt. 1652, d. at Wethersfield, 17 Oct. 1704 ac. 52, son of Samuel and Susannah (———) (Whiting) Fitch.

vii. DANIEL, b. 4 Aug. 1658; d. at Wethersfield, 20 Feb. 1754/5; m. at Wethersfield, 8 June 1689, HANNAH WRIGHT, b. in 1664, d. at Wethersfield, 25 Feb. 1746 in 83d yr. (gr. s.), dau. of Samuel and Mary (Butler) Wright. She m. (2) James² Treat. Twelve children. Their son, Rev. Daniel³ Boardman, b. at Wethersfield, 12 July 1687; d. at New Milford, Conn., 25 Aug. 1744, a graduate of Yale College 1709, was minister at New Milford, 1712-1744, and the most noted of his surname in that generation.

viii. JONATHAN, b. 4 Feb. 1660/1; d. at Wethersfield, 21 Sept. 1712 in 52d yr.; m. at Wethersfield, 22 Oct. 1685, MERCY HUBBARD, b. at Hadley, Mass., 23 Feb. 1663/4, dau. of John and Mary (———) Hubbard, and sister of John Hubbard of Glastonbury. He was made Ensign of the train band in Wethersfield, May 1698, and Lieutenant of the train band at the south end of the town, May 1703.^g Five children, of whom *Hephzibah* m. Dea. David³ Goodrich [Goodrich Family, No. 7].

ix. NATHANIEL, b. 12 Apr. 1663; d. at Wethersfield, 20 Nov. 1712; m. 30 Apr. 1707, ELIZABETH SRONG, b. at Windsor, 20 Feb. 1670/1, dau. of Lieut. Return and Sarah (Warham) Strong. One child. She m. (2) 6 Jan. 1714/15, Capt. William Warner.

x. MARTHA, b. 12 Aug. 1666; d. at Enfield, Conn., 29 May 1743 ac. 77; m. (1) abt. 1689, BENJAMIN CRANE, b. at Wethersfield, 1 Mar. 1655/6, drowned 20 June 1693, son of Benjamin and Mary (Backus) Crane; m. (2) 4 Jan. 1697/8 SAMUEL TERRY, who d. 2 Jan. 1750/1.

a. Charlotte Goldthwaite, *Boardman Genealogy* (1895); H. R. Stiles, *History of Ancient Wethersfield* (1804), 2:108-9; *Ancestry of William F. J. Boardman* (1906), 128-33.

b. *Ancestry of William F. J. Boardman* (1906), 124-5.

c. *Colonial Records of Connecticut*, 1:204, 300, 315, 323, 332, 334, 340, 347, 354, 355, 372, 384, 399, 409, 425, 431; 2:13, 58, 159.

d. *Manwaring's Digest*, 1:185-6.

e. *Ibid.*, 1:376.

f. *Ibid.*, 1:188.

g. *Colonial Records of Connecticut*, 4:257, 427.

2. ISAAC² BOARDMAN (*Samuel*¹), born at Wethersfield, Conn., 3 Feb. 1642/3, died there 12 May 1719, in his 77th year; married about 1665, ABIAH² KIMBERLY [Kimberly Family, No. 1, vi] baptized at New Haven, Conn., 19 Dec. 1641, died at Wethersfield, 6 Jan. 1722/3, daughter of Thomas¹ and Alice (Awood) Kimberly.

He was a cooper by trade; fence-viewer in 1684; surveyor of highways, 1689; and at various times Selectman, Constable, and sealer of weights and measures.

Administration on his estate was granted, 3 Nov. 1719, to his daughter, Abiah Boardman. The inventory, taken 19 Sept. 1719 by Benjamin Churchill and William Burnham, states his date of death and shows a small estate of £14.18.04. The Court ordered distribution, 5 July 1720, to the widow Abiah Boardman; to Isaac Boardman, eldest son; and to Samuel Board-

BOARDMAN, CAPT. ISRAEL, of the Brig Derby, went from England to Pensacola, Florida, where he owned a plantation. His 1st wife died there. He then moved to Stamford, Conn., where it is supposed his son William was born. His second wife, Miss Isabella Warriner, he married in Wethersfield, and returned to Pensacola, where he died; his widow returned to Wethersfield. His children were:

1. Betsey, died young at Pensacola.
2. Charles, was in New Orleans about the year 1800.
3. Sally, married Thomas Hall.
4. William, married Jennett Catlin, daughter of Mr. Ebenezer Catlin of Hartford.
5. Polly, married Cummings, and writes from Chelsea, England.

The following was copied from a New Haven paper, at the Historical rooms. "Just imported from Dublin, in the Brig Darby, a parcel of Irish servants, both men and women, to be sold cheap by *Israel Boardman at Stamford, 5th January, 1764."

BOARDMAN, WILLIAM, 4th child of Capt. Israel of Stamford, b. March 2, 1763, m. Jennett Catlin, b. Aug. 25, 1765, m. March 27, 1785. They had issue, Lewis Catlin, b. Feb. 17, 1786, m. Sophia Woodruff Dec. 1, 1814, d. Dec. 11, 1831, aged 53; Laura, b. July 23, 1788, m. Eli Wadsworth Sept. 24, 1809, d. 1844; Fanny, b. March 23, 1791, m. Wm. Webster, d. May 29, 1826; Catherine, b. Aug. 27, 1794, m. Leonard Winship, d. Jan. 22, 1816; Jane, b. March 20, 1801, m. Flavel Goldthwait Aug. 2, 1831, d. Nov. 9, 1845; Wm. L., b. May 29, 1806; Flavel, d. March 3, 1836; Charles H. Boardman, b. Aug. 26, 1810, m. Nancy Maria Holmes Nov. 2, 1835; Mr. Wm., the father d. May 29, 1821; Mrs. Jennett his widow d. Dec. 14, 1849. The Boardmans of Fairfield County are descendants of this Capt. Israel Boardman. This family are not known as relatives either of William Boreman of Guilford, in 1650, or of Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield, in 1640.

Boardman or Bordman has but one coat of arms, viz., Ar. a chev.

* See Israel Boardman son of Daniel; perhaps son of Israel, Jr.

vert, bordured gu. Crest, A lion sejant, collared and lined or. Borman has three. Bourdman has one. Bowman has six.

BORDMAN, ANDREW, Esq., deceased of Cambridge. Elizth Boardman daughter of W. H. Boardman of Boston, m. H. G. Otis. Ruth Bordman of Mass., m. John Higginson Dec., 1719. Thomas Boreman of Ipswich, 1648, about 1643, of Barnstable. Tho's Boreman and John Bowman were taxed in the Plymouth Colony as early as 1633. Tho's Boreman freeman at Boston as early as 1634. Tho's Boreman freeman at Ipswich, 1682. Thomas Boreman of Salem, free 1682. Jacob Boreman of Ipswich, m. the widow of John Rogers in 1699. The name of Boorham is found in New Jersey, and the name of Boorman in the city of New York.

BOREMAN, WILLIAM, was a plaintiff in Court in Hartford, Dec. 4, 1645, against John Stadder of Wethersfield. He appears to have been in the Conn. Colony for a time, though there is no evidence that he was a relative of Mr. Samuel Boreman of Wethersfield. William's name was not entered in the list of planters of Guilford, until 1650, and not on any list of freemen there; he was unmarried, or had no wife in Conn. Colony, or in Guilford. He died about 1659. "At a Particular Court held at Guilford, the 6th of February Anno 1661," (1662, present style.) "An inventory of the estate of Wm. Boreman was presented by Henry Dowde and Wm. Seward, with whom the said Boreman sojourned, and left the chief

part of his estate in custody, when he went away and perished in his journey." "The foresaid was proved in Court," and the just value thereof. "Mr. [Brayan] Rossiter requested on behalf of Thomas Dunk of Saybrook, and Daniel Butcher of Hawkhurst in Kent, Old England, brother-in-law to the said Boreman deceased, and so next of kin for aught that appears, that no alienation may be made of the estate so far as may occasion imparity of payment unto them or any that have just debts to claim from the estate after due trial." Daniel Butcher appears by the record to have been a brother-in-law of said Boreman; he was then in England; also by a letter found in his chest after his decease, this fact was confirmed. No evidence is found that he was in any way a relative to the Boreman family of Wethersfield. Wm. Boreman is noted in June, 1654, on the record at Stratford, "that he and Samuel Barrett had been ordered to wear a halter." (Under rates of Stratford.)

BORMAN, BOREMAN, BORDMAN, BOARDMAN, SAMUEL, Esq., was an Englishman; he probably came to Ipswich, Mass., as early as 1637, and either married his wife Julian in England or Ipswich; a letter now found in possession of one of his descendants of Wethersfield, dated 1641, (see letter,) from Samuel's mother to her son Samuel, was directed to him at Ipswich; the exact time Mr. Borman removed from Ipswich to Wethersfield is not certain, his first child Isaac, was born at Wethersfield, Conn., Feb. 3, 1642; he probably was at Wethersfield, as early as 1641, with his wife Julian. It appears by the letter referred to above, that when Samuel left England, his father was living, as his mother writes her son "your Father hath been dead almost this two years"—that Mr. Samuel was married before he came to Wethersfield, his mother says at the close of her letter, "praying to God to bless you and your wife, unto whom we all kindly remember our loves, your ever loving mother Julian Borman." It also appears by the letter that when Mr. Samuel left England, his father's family consisted of his father, his mother Julian, his brother Christopher, and five sisters. Few of the numerous descendants of the first settlers of New England, have preserved as much evidence of their family in England, as is contained in this letter of the Borman family, in this well written (old red) letter of Julian Borman, the mother of the Bormans in Conn. Few of the first settlers of Conn. came here with a better reputation, or sustained it more uniformly through life, than Mr. Borman. As early as Oct., 1646, he was a Juror, also, in 1647, and in March, 1648, &c. In 1649, he was appointed by the Gen'l Court, to the office of Sealer of all measures and weights in the town of Wethersfield; Mr. Borman was Deputy from Wethersfield to the Gen'l Court of the Colony, Oct., 1657, May and Oct., 1658, May, '59, May, '60, May, Aug. and Oct., 1661, May, '62, March, 1662-3, and many years afterwards; few if any gentleman in the Colony, represented his town at the Gen'l Assembly as many sessions as Mr. Borman. He was a member of the grand jury of the Colony in May, 1660, and was nominated for an assistant in May, 1670. Distributor of the estate of Mr. Williams in 1662. In 1662, the Gen'l Court appointed Mr. Samuel Borman and Serg't Nott to notify those in Wethersfield, indebted to the country in behalf of Mr. Cullick, to prepare payment, to enable the country to discharge such sums as should be charged by Gov. Winthrop, for procuring the charter for the Colony. Mr. Borman and James Steel, were appointed Oct., 1663, by the Gen'l Court, to lay out the bounds of Middletown, at the expense of the town. Mr. Borman, Mr. Chester, and Samuel Welles of Wethersfield were appointed Oct., 1664, to dispose of the estate of Nath'l Williams' wife, and pay the debts. Mr. Borman, Mr. Samuel

Wyllys, Mr. James Richards, and Lieut. Samuel Welles, were desired by the Gen'l Court May, 1665, to settle the difficulty between the Indians, who dwelled about Middletown, and fix the bounds of the lands the Indians should have, in an equitable way. (See *Col. Rec.*) In Oct., 1660, a petition was pending before the Gen'l Court to settle a plantation at Thirty Mile Island, upon which the Court appointed a committee to view the place and dispose of it, as should be most suitable to attain the object; Mr. Wyllys and Wm. Wadsworth, were of the committee for Hartford, Mr. Allyn and Edward Griswold, Mr. Treat and Samuel Borman for Wethersfield, and John Hart for Farmington, with power to purchase such rights as the Indians owned there. (See *Col. Rec.* p. 354.) Borman of Wethersfield, and Nathaniel White of Middletown, (son of John White,) were desired by the Gen'l Court in 1665, to view the land Goodman Higby petitioned for, and report to the Court in Oct., 1665. The before stated fully proves the standing which Mr. Borman held and sustained in the Colony until his death. Mr. Borman's name was uniformly spelt upon the Wethersfield records "Borman" and Boreman until 1712; when the letter D was added to the name (Bordman); many years after, the letter A was added to the name, as now spelt by the family; (Boardman,) and by so doing have lost the coat of arms of their original name and family. That the name was Borman, is proved by the record, by the pronunciation of the name down to this day in Wethersfield. But the signature of Julian Borman, in her letter to her son Samuel, in 1641, is strong, if not conclusive evidence that the original English name of the father and mother of Mr. Samuel, was Borman. (See her letter in note.) Coat of arms, Borman, (Devonshire and Somersetshire) has one, and two other coats of arms for the same name in England. Bordman has but one coat of arms, viz. Ar. a chev. vert; bordered, gu. *Crest*, A lion sejant collared and lined, ar. Samuel Borman d. about April or May, 1673. The inventory of his estate was appraised by the selectmen of Wethersfield, May 2, 1673, at £742, 15s. His son Isaac is not named in the settlement of his estate, perhaps he had previously received his patrimony.

BORDMAN, BENJAMIN, the 11th child, son of Daniel, Sen., had one son named Thaddeus, who lived on the west border of Mudge pond in Sharon. In 1786, the elder and younger Boardmans, of Sharon, sold their real estate to Frederick Lord, of Hartford, and went to the west. (*Sedg.*)

*BORMAN, MR. SAMUEL, an early settler at Wethersfield, wife Mary, had issue, Isack b. Feb. 3, 1642; Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1644; Samuel, Jr., b. Oct. 8, 1648; (Joseph, b. March 12, 1650;) John, b. Jan., 1653, d. 1676; Sarah, b. March 4, 1655; Daniel, b. Aug. 4, 1658; Jonathan, b. Feb. 4, 1660; Nathaniel, b. April 12, 1663; Martha, b. Aug. 12, 1666; Mary the mother d. in 1684. Her Estate £257. His daughter Sarah m. Robins.

BORMAN, ISACK, (son of Samuel, Sen., and Mary,) b. 1642, m. Abiah, and had issue, Isaack, Jr., b. July 21, 1666, d. 1719; Samuel, b. July 7, 1668; Thomas, b. Nov. 14, 1671; Eunice, b. June 29, 1682? Mr. Borman the father, d. May 12, 1719, in his 77th year; his widow Abiah, d. Jan. 6, 1723.

BORMAN, SAMUEL, JR., b. 1648, m. Sarah Steele, daughter of Lieut. Steel, Feb. 8, 1682, and had issue, Mary, b. Nov. 13, 1683; Sarah, b. March 13, 1686, d. 17 days old; Hannah, b. June 27, 1687, d. 1688; David, b. June 1, 1692; Joseph, b. April 6, 1695; Samuel, Jr., the father (*Clerk.*) d. Dec. 23, 1720, aged 72 years.

BORMAN, DANIEL, 7th child of Hon. Samuel, Sen., of Wethersfield, was b. Aug. 4, 1658. He married Hannah Wright June 8, 1683; Daniel the father d. 1724, aged 67 years; Hannah his widow d. Feb. 25, 1746, aged 83 years; Daniel and Hannah had issue:

1. Richard, b. Sept. 1, 1684.
2. Daniel, b. July 12, 1687, first minister of New Milford, d. Aug. 1744.
3. Mabel, b. May 30, 1689, m. Josiah Nichols.

*The following is a copy of an original letter in 1641, by Julian Borman, to her son Samuel Borman, which was found carefully preserved by Wm. Borman of Wethersfield, one of her 7th generation. The place where dated cannot be deciphered, but it is evidently written in England.

Good Sonne—I have received your letter; whereby I understand, that you are in good health, for which I give God thanks, as we are all—Praised be God for the same. Whereas you desire to see your brother Christopher with you, he is not ready for so great a journey, nor doe I think he dare take upon him so dangerous a voiage. Your five sisters are all alive, and in good health and remember their love to you. Your Father hath been dead almost this two years, and thus troubling you no further at this time, I rest, praying to God to bless you and your wife, unto whome we all kindly remember our loves.

Your ever loving mother,

Julian Borman.

Obyrdon? the
5th of February,
1641.

(Superscription.)

to her very loving Sonne
Samuel Borman
Ipswich, in New England;
give this with
haste.

4. John, b. Nov. 18, 1691, d. Dec. 31, 1712.
5. Hannah, b. Dec. 18, 1693, m. John Abbe.
6. Martha, b. Dec. 19, 1695, m. Sam'l Churchill.
7. Israel, b. Oct. 6, 1697.
8. Timothy, b. July 5, 1699, d. 19th same month.
9. 2d Timothy, b. July 20, 1700, d. Dec. 27, 1753, at Wethersfield.
10. Joshua, b. Nov. 18, 1702, went to Springfield.
11. Benjamin, b. March 10, 1705, settled at Sharon, in 1742. ✓
12. Charles, b. June 13, 1707, d. Feb. 20, 1724.

Daniel, Sen. above gave his son Joshua, his house at Wethersfield, and half his lands at Litchfield and New Milford, and his son Benj'n the other half of the same lands by will; his widow m. Treat for 2d husband and d. Feb. 25, 1746, aged 82.

BORMAN, (Ensign,) JONATHAN, son of Sam'l, Sen., m. Mercy, daughter of John Hubbard of Hatfield, Mass., Oct. 22, 1685, and had issue, Mercy, b. July 4, 1687; Joseph, b. April 18, 1690, died in 1692; Jonathan, Jr., b. May 16, 1697; Abigail, b. May 20, 1700, d. 1718; Hepsibah, b. Feb. 16, 1702; Lieut. Jonathan the father, d. Sept. 21, 1712, aged over 51 years.

BORMAN, SAMUEL, son of Isack, m. Mehitabel, daughter of Samuel Cadwell of Hartford, Nov. 5, 1696, and had issue, Stephen, b. Aug. 5, 1698; Moses, b. May 8, 1701; Mehitabel, b. June 20, 1703; Abia, b. Nov. 19, 1704; Rachel, b. Nov. 16, 1706; Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1708; Anna, b. July 16, 1710; Deborah, b. March 13, 1712; Elizabeth, b. Dec. 22, 1713; Abigail, b. Sept. 3, 1717; Thankful, b. Nov. 15, 1719; Jonathan, b. Feb. 28, 1724; Moses settled at Middletown, d. about 1746; widow Silence, children, Samuel, Moses and Lucy. Supposed 2d m of Samuel, Jr.

BORMAN, ISAACK, JR., m. Rebecca, daughter of widow Benton, Dec. 7, 1699, and had issue, Isaac, b. Sept. 11, 1700; Edward, b. Nov. 6, 1702; Josiah, b. June 30, 1705; Eph'm, b. Feb. 15, 1711; the father d. May 9, 1719, aged 53.

BORMAN, THOMAS, son of Isaac, Sen., m. Mary, daughter of Nath'l Chittenton of Guilford, Ct., May, 1699; issue, Prudence, b. Aug. 15, 1700; Thomas, Jr., b. Oct. 19, 1707, at Wethersfield, d. aged 50.)

BORDMAN, RICHARD, son of Daniel and Hannah, m. Sarah, daughter of Edward Camp of Milford, March 11, 1707, and had issue, Sarah, b. June 13, 1708; Gamaliel, b. Oct. 2, 1711, d. Sept. 17, 1754; Mary, b. Sept. 19, 1719. (This is the first instance where the letter *d* is used in the name on the Wethersfield record.)

BORMAN, NATHANIEL, son of Sam'l, Sen., m. Eliz'th, daugh.

pgs 268-9 are missing from this

ter of Nath'l Bostwick, Esq., of N. Milford, she was b. Sept. 8, — and had issue, viz., 1. Daniel, b. March 4, 1757; 2. David, b. Oct. 3, 1758, and d. Nov. 11, 1766; 3. Hon. Elijah, b. March 7, 1760; 4. Esther, b. Jan. 29, 1762; 5. Hon. Homer, b. Oct. 10, 1764, d. 1851; 6. Orinda, b. July 22, 1767; and 7. Hon. David Sherman Boardman, b. Dec. 8, 1768: Orinda d. Sept. 13, 1777; he d. July 19, 1814, aged over 85 years; when he was 68 years old, he had held for 47 years some office during that period, either civil or military, from either the state or town, and was 21 sessions a member of the Gen'l Assembly, and was one of the best men of his generation.

BOARDMAN, MAJ. DANIEL, son of Sherman, m. on the 4th of Nov., 1797, Miss Hetty More, of N. York, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, three of which are now living. Major Boardman died Nov. 3, 1833—he graduated at Yale College, 1781. He was a member of the Gen'l Assembly of Conn., May, 1790, and Oct., 1792, before he removed to N. Y.—he was an extensive merchant in the city of N. Y., where he died a gentleman of large estate.

BOARDMAN, HON. ELIJAH, resided in N. Milford; he married Mary Anna Whiting, daughter of Dr. Wm. Whiting of Great Barrington, Mass., Sept. 25, 1792, by whom he had six children, three sons and three daughters—one son, Hon. Wm. W., and two daughters still survive. He was elected six times a member of the lower house of the Gen'l Assembly of Ct., twice in 1803, twice in 1804, in May, 1805, and May, 1816. In May, 1817, and May, 1818, he was elected an assistant in the upper house. In May, 1819, when the new Constitution went into operation, he was chosen to the Senate of the State, and continued there until elected in May, 1821, to the Senate of the U. States. He occupied his seat in the Senate during the two sessions of the 17th Congress, having been elected for six years; he died, while holding the office, at the town of Boardman, in Ohio, upon the 18th day of August, 1823.

ESTHER, the 4th child of Sherman, m. Jonathan Burrall, Esq., of Canaan, on the 5th day of Feb., 1792. Mr. Burrall d. in Feb., 1805. She m. for her 2d husband May, 1810, Matthew Marvin, Esq., of Wilton, Conn. He d. in June, 1842; by her first marriage, she had one son, who d. in infancy. She lived to an advanced age and d. after 1850.

BOARDMAN, HON. HOMER, 4th son and 5th child of said Sherman Boardman, and Sarah his wife, m. Amarillys Warner, only daughter of Capt. Elizer Warner, of N. Milford, and had three sons and four daughters. One daughter d. in infancy; Orinda m. Dr. Vanderburg, of N. Y.; three of his daughters are yet living, and his eldest son Rev. Charles Boardman. One son d. aged 16, and the youngest, Dr. Daniel H., d. at the age of 31 years. Hon. Homer represented N. Milford in the Gen'l Assembly, in Oct., 1805, May, and Oct., 1818, and was a member of the State Senate in 1829 and 30—Elector of President and Vice President, in 1824—he was also assessor for Litchfield County under the law of the U. States, laying a direct tax during the war of 1812, with G. Britain, and was for many years a Justice of the Peace—he d. in 1851.

BOARDMAN, HON. DAVID SHERMAN, the 5th son, and youngest of the family, was graduated at Y. College, Sept., 1793; admitted to the bar in Litchfield County, in March, 1795. He m. Charlotte Taylor, of N. Milford, an only sister of Dr. Nath'l W. Taylor, of N. Haven, May 18, 1806; had seven children, only two of whom are living—he has been a member of the Gen'l Assembly nine sessions, the last in 1829, and the first in 1812—Justice of the Peace 32 years, from 1803, to 1835—Judge of Probate, from 1805, to 1821—and chief judge of the C. Court, (then styled) five years, from 1831, to '36—he was a finished scholar, and well read lawyer—he is yet living in advanced life, and was present at the annual commencement of Yale College, in July, 1852.

*BOARDMAN, TIMOTHY, of Wethersfield, 9th child of Dan-

iel, b. July 20th 1700, m. Hannah Crane, daughter of Israel Crane, Dec. 21, 1721. Issue:

1. Mary Ann, b. 1722, m. Alexander Frazier, of Wethersfield, 1749. (Children of Frazier, Alexander, Charles, and William.)
2. Charles, b. 1725, Sept. 4, m. Abigail Stillman, Aug. 7, 1753.
3. Timothy, b. Dec. 27, 1727, m. Jemima Johnson, of Middletown, Nov. 14, 1751. Settled at Middletown.
4. Daniel, b. 1729, m. Sarah Foot, 1753, of Wethersfield; settled in Pittsfield.
5. John, b. 1730, m. and settled in Jericho, Mass., 1760.
6. Hannah, b. 1732, m. Jonathan Dickinson, Wethersfield, 1754.
7. Betsey, b. 1740, m. Jonathan Brigden, Middletown, 1764.
8. Seth, b. April 21, 1742.
9. Olive, b. Nov. 3, 1745, supposed m. Judd.

The father died Dec. 27, 1753, at Wethersfield, aged 53. His widow died Feb. 20, 1780, at her son Daniel's, in Pittsfield, now called Dalton, aged about 80.

BOARDMAN, CHARLES, 2d child of Timothy, b. Sept. 4, 1725, in Wethersfield, m. Abigail Stillman, Aug. 7, 1753, issue:

1. William b. Feb. 3, 1756. Died at Sea, Sept. 1775. Lost.
2. Rhoda, b. July 29, 1757; m. Joseph Stillman, of Wethersfield.
3. Abigail, b. March 20, 1759, m. John May of Wethersfield.
4. Charles b. Feb. 4, 1761, d. at Sea Oct., 1780. Lost.
5. George, b. Nov. 22, 1762, m. Miss Hanmer, and settled in Schenectady;) now living in Hamilton, New York, 1851.
6. Hannah, b. July 24, 1765, m. Jesse Churchill, of Hubbardston, Vt.; d. Dec. 10, 1804.
7. Sarah, b. April 13, 1768, m. Josiah Francis, of Pittsfield, Mass.
8. John, b. Nov. 17, 1770, m. Abigail Goodrich, of Wethersfield; settled in Albany. She d. April, 1843.
9. Mary, b. Oct. 31, 1772, m. Norman Smith, of Hartford, Nov. 23, 1795; settled in Hartford; d. Aug. 3, 1820.

Charles Boardman the father, d. at Wethersfield, Aug. 12, 1793, aged 68. Mrs. Abigail Boardman, his widow, died at Hartford, Aug. 3, 1818, aged 85 years.

BOARDMAN, CAPT. GEORGE, fifth child of Charles, b. Nov. 22, 1762, m. Miss Mary Hamner, of Wethersfield, settled in Schenectady, New York, and had issue:

1. Clarissa, m. John Vedder, of Schenectady, New York.
2. Mary H. m. Rev. Mr. Hoichkiss, New York.
3. Francis M., m. Doct. Douglass, Milwaukee.
4. Eliza M., m. Rev. Mr. Eaton, Hamilton, New York.
5. William, m. at Albany.

Mary had one son, born after his father's death. The father Capt. Geo., is now residing with the Rev. Mr. Eaton in Hamilton, N. Y., aged 88.

*Joshua and Timothy Boardman, brothers, sons of Daniel, were active men/ Joshua removed to Springfield, and Timothy settled at Wethersfield. They were large landholders in Maine, the west side of Broad Bay, and Gen. Knox's land thirty miles square, lay east of the Bay, opposite their lands. His title was from Waldo, who brought with him several German families from Germany, and located them on Boardman's lands, and left them, saying to them, that one Boardman was the owner, and that the heirs of the owner had given up all expectation of holding it. They held by no title except Waldo's putting in possession. Boardman's title was first purchased of the Indians by John Brown, twenty-five miles from Pamasquid, and eight miles wide. Another deed to Nath'l Stillman and Timothy Boardman, from Wm. Buxly and Mindwell, his wife (before marriage, Mindwell Pearse,) of all the lands owned by them from their great-grandfather, John Brown, and their grandfather, Richard Pearse, at New Harbor, Miscougas, and Damascotte, &c., in the province of Maine, by warrant Deed, Dated, Dec. 12, 1732, for the consideration of £400. Also all the lands of Nath'l Hamblin, and Mary (Pearse) his wife, to Nathaniel Stillman and Gersham Nott, of all their lands from their great grandfather John Brown, and grandfather Richard Pearse, at the places aforesaid, and all their other land east of the County of York. Also a deed from Eleazar Stockwell, and Sarah his wife, (Pearse) for £400, to Timothy and Joshua Boardman of the lands aforesaid, dated Oct. 17, 1732, which they owned from their great-grandfather Brown, and grandfather Richard Pearse, and many other deeds to said Boardman; one for eight miles square. Wm. Frazier, son-in-law of Timothy Boardman, had three-quarters part of one eighth of a tract of land thirty by twenty-eight miles in breadth. The remainder was the property of said Boardmans, the deeds of which are now on record at York, Maine. This valuable tract of Country, was finally lost by the two actual and rightful owners, by suffering Waldo's and other trespassers, to hold it by possession; which lands are now worth several millions of dollars.

BOARDMAN, JOHN, eighth child of Charles, born Nov. 17, 1770, married Abigail Goodrich; settled in Albany, issue:

1. Charles, d. at Elmira July 22, 1847, aged 53 years.
2. John, Jr., d. at Albany March 14, 1834, aged 25 years.
3. George S., b. 1796, now living at Cazenovia, New York. Clergyman.
4. Wm. G., b. 1800, now living at Albany, New York.
5. Mary Ann, b. 1805, now living at Albany with her father.
6. James S. b. 1812, now living at New York City.

Mrs Abigail Boardman the mother died at Albany, April, 1843.

BOARDMAN, TIMOTHY, third child of Timothy, Sen., born Dec. 27, 1727; m. Jemima Johnson, Nov. 14, 1751; settled in Middletown; issue:

1. Timothy, b. Jan. 20, 1754; d. 1838, at Middlebury, Vt.
2. Oliver, b. April 18, 1756; d. two days old.
3. Oliver, 2d, b. June 5, 1757; d. three months and three days old.
4. Oliver, 3d, b. Aug. 2, 1758; d. July 28, 1826, at Hartford.
5. Elisha, b. June 11, 1760; d. Dec. 28, 1838, at New Haven.
6. Mary, b. April 29, 1762; d. May 25, 1790, at Middletown.
7. Elizabeth, b. April 17, 1764; d. Oct. 28, 1828, at Hartford.
8. Joseph, b. Oct. 13, 1767; d. Sept. 26, 1846, at Middletown.
9. Sarah, b. April 30, 1770; d. July 2, 1847, at New York.
10. William, b. June 27, 1773, living in Middletown, aged 79.

Mr. Timothy Boardman the father above died of small pox, May, 1792, aged 64 years. Mrs. Boardman his widow died Dec. 30, 1798.

BOARDMAN, TIMOTHY, first child of Timothy 3d, b. Jan. 20, 1754, m. Sept. 28, 1783, Mary Ward of Middletown; settled in West Rutland, Vt. Died April 5, 1838, aged 84, issue:

1. Hannah, b. and d. about 10 years old.
2. Timothy m. Sarah Tupper; settled in Middlebury, Vt. (His children, Darias, Sarah, Ann, Timothy T., Hannah, Levi P., Lovisa, Norman.)
3. Mary, m. Robert Barney of Rutland. (Children, Robert, Joseph, Chloe.)
4. Samuel W., m. Ann Gilbert; settled in Castletown, Vt. (Had children, George Nye, Charles, Samuel, and Gilbert.)
5. Elijah, m. Mary Foot; settled in Rutland, Vt. (Had children, William, Samuel, Henry, Horace.)
6. Charles G., married Submit Watkins, Rutland, and had children, Ellen, Carlos, Josephine, Jeraldine, Francis, Henry.
7. Betsey, m. Martin Foot; settled in Middlebury, Vt., and had issue, Marietta, Almira, Eliza, Jerusha, Martha J., Betsey, Henry Martin.

BOARDMAN, OLIVER, fourth child of Timothy, 2d, b. Aug. 2, 1758, m. Sarah Danforth, May 1, 1781—settled in Litchfield—moved to Hartford, Aug., 1795; issue:

1. Sally, b. Feb. 21, 1782, m. Simeon Stedman, Nov. 24, 1808; lives at Wisconsin, and has children.
2. Tho's Danforth, b. Jan. 21, 1784, m. Elizabeth B. Lewis, May 28, 1812 resides in Hartford.
3. Oliver, b. Aug. 26, 1785, d. single, Feb. 31, 1811, at New Haven.
4. Sherman, b. July 10, 1787, m. Henrietta Richards, of N. London, May 29, 1817.
5. Mary Frothingham, b. March 28, 1790, d. young, May 11, 1822, at Hartford.
6. Daniel, b. Feb. 1, 1792, d. Sept. 23, 1799, at Hartford.
7. Martha Danforth, b. Dec. 19, 1793; above born at Litchfield.
8. Jerusha, b. April 16, 1796, b. in Hartford, lives in New York.
9. Timothy, b. April 20, 1798, d. Feb. 24, 1825, at New York.
10. Fanny, b. April 20, 1800, m. Job Chandler, of New York, April 6, 1831; lives in New York; has three children.
11. Daniel Elisha, b. Sept. 5, 1802, d. Aug. 26, 1803.

Sally, Tho's D., Oliver, Mary Frothingham, Daniel and Martha D. were born in Litchfield, Conn. Sherman, was born at Rocky Hill, in Wethersfield. Jerusha, Timothy, Fanny, and Daniel Elisha, were born in Hartford.

BOARDMAN, ELISHA, fifth child of Timothy, born June 11, 1760, m. Mary Wright, May 29, 1783. He was many years Post Master of Wethersfield; removed and died at N. Haven; children:

1. Horace Wright, b. June 13, 1784, d. Feb. 16, 1792.
2. Laura, b. Oct. 31, 1787; resides in New Haven, single.
3. Mary Wright, b. Jan. 26, 1794, d. Aug. 10, 1813.
4. Eliza, b. Aug. 13, 1797, m. Dr. John H. Kain Aug., 1819. Mrs. Kain d. Jan. 2, 1846. Dr. Kain d. March, 4, 1849, leaving a daughter, Mary L., wife of Professor John Brocklesby, of Hartford, and a son Wm. Claiborne. Settled in Knoxville, Tennessee.

5. Emmeline Francis, b. June 12, 1799, m. C. J. Boardman, Rutland, Vt.

Mr. Elisha Boardman the father, d. Dec. 28, 1838, aged 78 y'rs. Mrs. Mary Boardman his wife, d. Jan. 31, 1817.

BOARDMAN, MARY, sixth child of Timothy 2d, b. April 29, 1762, m. Ebenezer Frothingham, Jan. 16, 1790, of Middletown. She d. May 25, 1790. He was killed in Oct., 1790, while in the wilderness with Gen. Harmar, in Ohio. He removed to Marietta, Ohio, after he married.

BOARDMAN, ELIZABETH, b. April 17, 1764, d. in Hartford. Oct. 28, 1828, 7th child of Timothy, aged 64 years, single.

BOARDMAN, JOSEPH, of Middletown, 8th child of Timothy, d. Oct. 13, 1769, m. Anna Meigs Sept. 26, 1798; issue:

1. Giles M., b. Aug. 5, 1799, m. Emeline J. Newton, Nov 9. 1830. Had no issue.
2. Joseph Dixwell, b. Feb. 1, 1802, d. June 1836.
3. Timothy, b. June 2, 1804, d. June 17, 1804.
4. Sarah Ann, b. Sept. 19, 1806, m. Rev. Edward R. Tyler, July 1830. She lives in New Haven.
5. Abigail Dobson, b. April 11, 1808, d. Nov. 16, 1826, single.
6. Elizabeth Goodwin, b. May 1, 1810, m. Geo. W. Whittlesey, June 25, 1840. Lives in New Milford.
7. Henry Elisha, b. Dec. 26, 1813. Lives in Middletown.

Mr. Joseph Boardman the father, d. Sept. 26, 1846, aged 77. Mrs. Anna Boardman, his wife, d. Dec. 12, 1826, aged 47.

BOARDMAN, SARAH, 9th child of Timothy, b. April 30, 1770, m. Rev. Joseph Washborn, Aug. 18, 1795. Settled in Farmington; children, Maria Sally, b. ——— m. Sam'l Tinker; 2d, m. Rev. Horatio Brinsmade, of Newark, New Jersey. Joseph, b. ——— d. young. Horace Boardman, b. ——— m. Miss. Munger—lives in New York. Eliza, b. ——— d. at Norfolk, Virginia, unmarried. Rev. J. Washborn d. at sea, Dec. 25, 1805. His widow afterwards m. Elijah Porter. She d. July 2, 1847, in N. Y., aged 77 years.

BOARDMAN, WILLIAM, 10th child of Timothy, b. June 27, 1773, m. Mary Orsborn, Sept. 14, 1799; issue:

1. Wm. Augustine, b. June 15, 1800; m. Eloisa Stannard, in May, 1824; d. at Apalachicola, March 4, 1837.
2. Horace E., b. Jan. 1, 1804—unmarried.
3. Mary, b. Aug. 20, 1805; m. Sam'l W. Griswold, Sept. 19, 1833; she lives in Middletown.
4. Caroline, b. Dec. 9, 1806, d. Sept. 23, 1815.
5. Timothy, b. Nov. 24, 1808; m. June, 1833, to Julia Stratton. Lives in Berlin.
6. Charles, b. Jan. 25, 1812. Lives in Middletown, single.

BOARDMAN, DANIEL, son of Timothy, b. 1729; m. Sarah Foot, of Wethersfield, 1753; settled in Pittsfield, (now Dalton, Mass.) Second wife, name unknown. Third wife Miss Scott; children, viz.,

1. Anna, m. Mr. Wing, of Hinsdale, Mass.
2. Olive, m. Mr. Donaghue. Settled at Crown Point, New York.
3. Daniel, m. Miss Olds, of Dalton, Mass.
4. Israel, no account of him.
5. Charles, m. Betsey Chamberlain, of Dalton; d. in 1812.
6. Polly, m. Nathan Hibbard, of Pompey, New York.
7. Sarah, m. Aaron Cooley, of Pittsfield, Mass.

Daniel Boardman, the father, d. at Dalton, March 24, 1812, aged 83. Mrs Boardman his widow, d. April 25, 1827, aged 86.

BOARDMAN, DANIEL, 3d child of Daniel, lived in Dalton, Mass., m. Miss Olds, of Dalton—had six sons and seven daughters. He d. April 25, 1834, aged 65.

Mrs. Boardman, d. Sept. 11, 1846, aged 68.

BOARDMAN, REV. WILLIAM J., eldest child of the above Daniel, married Miss Hawks of Goshen, Mass.; settled in North Haven, Conn., over the church formerly Doct. Trumbull's—afterwards over the Congregational Church in Northford, where he d. Oct. 1, 1849, aged about 55.

BOARDMAN, JOHN, 5th child of Timothy 1st, b. in Wethersfield, 1730—settled in Jericho, now Hancock, Mass.—then removed to Stephentown, New York, after which he lived with his son John in Rensselaerville, New York, where he d. April 26, 1817, aged 87. He had three sons named Timothy, John and Silas—a daughter who m. Ichabod, Buck—settled in the State of Pennsylvania, and had a family of ten children, viz.,

1. Timothy, son of John, settled in Westerloo, Albany County, New York. Had one son John, and eight daughters, who all m. and left children, but one, Timothy the father, d. Oct. 21, 1823, aged 62 years.

2. John, son of last Timothy, settled in Rensselaerville, New York—had three sons, viz., John, William D., and Calvin E., and six daughters, five of whom are still living. John the father, d. Oct. 24, 1848, aged 82 years and 7 months. John his son lives in Rensselaerville—has two sons and no daughters. Wm. D. lives in Coxsackie, New York—has two sons and two daughters. Calvin E., lives in Cairo, Green County, New York—had an only son. The mother of the above is yet living, over 70 years old.

3. Silas, son of John, settled in Westerloo, Albany County, New York—had three sons, viz., John, Silas and Electus, and six daughters, all living in and about Rochester.

Silas, the father, d. Aug. 7, 1823, aged 56. His widow d. and was buried, June 10, 1851.

BOARDMAN, SETH, son of Timothy, Sen, b. 1742, m. Miss Fosdick, of Wethersfield; d. Feb. 25, 1831, aged 89 years, children; Seth, Simeon and Mary Ann. Seth lived in Attica, in 1809, and in Canandaigua, in 1811. Mary Ann m. in Canandaigua. Another daughter m. C. V. Boughton, of East Bloomfield, N. York; and another, Mr. McKinsey, of the same place. One son went to Sandusky.

BOARDMAN, JOSHUA, of Mass., 10th child of Daniel, Sen., b. v. 18, 1702, in Wethersfield; d. in Sandisfield, Mass, April 4, 1772, aged 70 years. Supposed to be the father of Mrs. Hannah Higby, who d. July 2, 1800, aged 72 years; also Rev. Benjamin Boardman, b. 1732, and Elizur Boardman, b. 1737, at Sandisfield, d. June 6, 1790, aged 53 years, who had three children, viz., Edward, b. Dec. 8, 1778; Jeduthan, b. 1781, d. Aug. 13, 1829, 48th year of his age. Dennis went to Canada.

Edward had a son Lyman, b. April 17, 1803, living in Sandisfield, who had five children.

* BOARDMAN, REV. BENJAMIN, son of Joshua, gave his estate in Hartford, to his nephew, Jeduthan, who afterwards was known by the name of Benjamin J. Boardman. Jeduthan d. suddenly, Aug. 13, 1829, in the 48th year of his age.

* Rev. Benjamin, son of Joshua, b. 1732, at Sandisfield, Mass. Graduated at Yale College, 1758.—Tutor in Yale College, 1760.—Settled in Middle Haddam, Conn., Jan. 5, 1762—dismissed, 1783.—Installed over the South Congregational Church, Hartford, May 5, 1784—was Chaplain in the American army, at Roxbury, Mass., in the war of the Revolution. He was called the great gun of the gospel at Hartford.

* Rev. Benjamin Borman, of Hartford, will dated Dec. 14, 1801. He died Feb. 8, 1802, aged 71. He gave his wife Anna the use of all his estate, real and personal, during her natural life and widowhood. After her decease, he gave the remainder to his nephew, Benjamin J. Boardman, who lived with him, and to his heirs forever. His two servants, Sterling and Tom, he manumitted and made free, after the decease of himself and his wife. He ordered his Ex'rs to pay Sterling for his fidelity in his service \$33, and to Tom \$5.00. He appointed Tho's Y. Seymour, Esq., and Benjamin J. Boardman, his ex'rs. By a Codicil to his will, dated Jan. 9, 1802, he gave his wife \$500 dollars in cash forever. He also provided that his servant, Sterling, who was aged and infirm, should remain in his dwelling-house during his life, as a reward for his fidelity. Inventory, dated March 12, 1802, being \$8,130.

* Rev. B. Boardman had no children. When Benjamin his nephew was a boy ten or twelve years of age, Mr. Boardman gave him ten dollars in money. About two years after he enquired of the boy what he had done with the money he gave him. He replied, he had purchased sheep, and the sheep were then worth \$25. He replied to the boy, you will do to have property, and I will give you all mine if you will call your name Benjamin, and come and live with me. The result is in his will.

* The following was copied from his monument in the Center Church Yard, Hartford, viz.,

Sacred to the memory
of the Rev. Benjamin Boardman,
formerly, Pastor of the church in
Middle Haddam, and the late Pastor
of the South Church in this town.
He died, February 8th, A. D. 1802,
in the 71st year of his age.

The grave of
Anna,
Relick of
Rev. Benjamin Boardman,
and formerly Relick of
Rev. Stephen Hosmer,
of East Haddam,
who died, Dec. 9, 1809,
aged 92.

BORDMAN, CORNET JOSEPH, b. 1695, son of Samuel, Jr., and grandson of Samuel, Sen., of Wethersfield, d. Jan. 19, 1771, aged 76 years; his wife Mary d. April 30, 1769, aged 76 years. They had children, viz.,

1. Mary, b. March 3, 1726, who m. Hezekiah Wells.
2. Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1730, who m. John Robbins.
3. Eunice, b. Nov. 11, 1733, who m. Hosea Harris.
4. Hannah, b. April 20, 1736, who m. David Goodrich; has descendants in Stockbridge, Mass.

5. Levi, b. May 6, 1739, who m. Esther Boardman.

He d. March 22, 1782, aged 43 years. Esther his widow afterwards m. William Warner, Nov. 11, 1784, and d. Sept. 1, 1797, aged 54 years.

6. Rhoda, b. April 29, 1742, who m. Francis Hanmer.

7. Samuel, b. Dec. 4, 1744, who m. Naomi Butler.

8. Abigail, b. May 7, 1748, who m. Joseph Butler, and has descendants in Pittsfield, Mass.

BOARDMAN, LEVI, son of Joseph, m. Esther Bordman, April 23, 1761, had children, viz., Joseph, b. March 5, 1763, and d. Oct. 4, 1775; Levi, b. Jan. 30, 1765, m. Elizabeth Warner, and d. May 20, 1808, aged 43 years; Elizabeth his widow, b. Nov. 22, 1773, and lives in Sheffield, Mass., with her son. Sarah, b. Dec. 21, 1766, and d. Feb. 7, 1768; Simeon, b. Nov. 9, 1770, and d. July 25, 1775; Joseph Simeon, b. May 3, 1780—he d. by shipwreck, having been driven ashore on Long Island, during a severe storm when all on board were lost, during the night of Nov. 13, 1827.

BORDMAN, SAMUEL, (son of Joseph,) m. Naomi Butler, and had issue, Samuel, d. at sea, aged 18 years; Anna, b. June — m. Joseph Talcott, and resides in Madison, New York, and has children; Butler, d. at sea, aged 25; Abigail, b. Oct. 1, 1785, m. Richard Deming, and has children; Julia, b. July 31, 1787, now unmarried; Eunice, b. May, 1790, m. Chauncey Deming, and lived at Wethersfield, had children, and d. 1844; Sally, b. June, 1792, m. David Warren, had children, resides in E. Hartford.

BOARDMAN, JOSEPH SIMEON, son of Levi, m. Lucinda Canfield, of Salisbury, Conn., and had children, viz.,

1. William, b. Feb. 25, 1805, m. Mary Francis, reside in Wethersfield and have children.
2. Hannah, b. April 2, 1807, m. Mason Holmes, and afterwards John A. Clarke, both of Chester, Conn., and have children.
3. Joseph Canfield, b. May 4, 1813, is a Physician, and resides at Trenton, New Jersey.
4. Lucinda Maria, b. Jan. 3, 1820, m. John Daniels, of Chester, and now of Brooklyn, New York, and have children, Lucinda, d. March, 1850, aged 64 years.

talk, and the deaf to hear; being a mute himself, and his intelligent and amiable wife also. They have children, viz.,

1. Elizabeth, m. George W. Beers, son of Hon. S. P. Beers, of Litchfield; had two children.
2. Helen, d. young.
3. Francis, m. Jerusha S. Perry, Clergyman at St. Louis, Mo.
4. Charles, unmarried.
5. John, died young.
6. Sarah, m. Hon. Henry C. Deming, Counselor at Law, Hartford; has two children.

BOARDMAN, WILLIAM C., a brother of Rev. Henry Augustus Boardman, of Philadelphia, now lives in Troy, New York. He m. Miss Rosina Lausdale Cox, of Meridian Hill, in the District of Columbia, and has a son Henry Lausdale.

BOARDMAN, JOHN, son of Col. Elijah, of Whitesborough, removed to Huntsville, Ala., and d. in Miss., about 1844, aged 44 years.

BOARDMAN, ELIJAH H., son of Col. Elijah, also removed to Huntsville, and d. in Miss., 7 years since. About 1845, he m. Lucretia Miller, of Utica, N. Y., and had a daughter Caroline, who now lives with her mother in New York.

BOARDMAN, MARY, daughter of Col. Elijah, m. Rev. Mr. Pomeroy, of Northington, Mass., and d. without issue.

BOARDMAN, JOHN, — brother of Col. Elijah, removed first from Preston, Conn., to Lansingburgh, N. Y., about 1789 or '90, and from thence to Troy, in 1793, and was of the firm of Boardman and Hillhouse, and Boardman and Morgan, and became one of the leading and influential citizens, and one of the largest and most fortunate and successful merchants in Troy. It will be noticed that the first of this name at Preston, d. there as early as 1760, and that Mary his widow, m. Benjamin Coit for her 2d husband, and Mr. Coit's 2d wife, May 28, 1760, so that her four children by her first marriage, viz., Jonas, John, Elijah and Mary, were all b. before 1760, and her first son Henry Coit, by her 2d marriage was born in 1761. The Preston family have proved a fortunate and respectable family. There appear to have been in Conn., four distinct families. Mr. Samuel Borman, of Wethersfield, who was the first; William Boreman, of Guilford; Capt. Israel Boardman, of Stamford; and the one who came to Preston, who wrote his name Bordman. I find no record evidence that these four first families were relatives. I give this imperfect sketch of this branch of the Conn't Boardmans, for want of time to explain farther. One family of descendants of this stock, now reside in the town of Griswold.

(Check out Bordmans from Preston/Griswold.)

Are all descendants spelt Phila's first wife's name as "Betsey Bordman." The Avoirds come to Litchfield Ct from that same place but may need enlow. Just in case.